# SUPER GENE

BOOK 07

*Twelve Winged Dark Burning Angel*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# *Super Gene*

**(超级神基因)**

***by***

# *Twelve Winged Dark Burning Angel*

**(十二翼黑暗炽天使)**

# *Synopsis*

The future unfolded on a magnificent scale into the Interstellar Age. Humanity finally solved the space warp technology, but when humanity transported themselves into the other end, they discovered that place neither had a past nor future, nor was there any land under the starry skies……

The mysterious sanctuary was actually a world filled with countless tyrannical unusual organisms. Humanity faced their great leap in evolution, starting the most glorious and resplendant new era under the starry skies.

“Slaughtered the God Blood organism ‘Black Beetle’. Received the God Blood Black Beetle’s Beast Soul. Used the God Blood Black Beetle’s flesh. Randomly obtaining 0 to 10 points of God Gene(s).”

# Acknowledgement

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Nyoi-Bo Studio @ Qidian International

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 601: Powerful Power

Han Sen ascended the cliff wall a dozen meters or so, and in a few more steps, he would reach the lizard-creature.

Han Sen had secretly activated his gene lock, and with it, he could sense the creature's desire to turn around. When it did, he also had the foresight to know the creature would extend its tongue. In the next second, the lizard shot out its long, red, spiky tongue towards him.

Being able to tell what was coming felt amazing. Han Sen felt as if he could predict everything.

Han Sen leapt away from the cliffside. Borrowing strength from the air, he dodged the giant, toxic-looking tongue and returned to the cliffside near the creature. Unsheathing his silver sword, he quickly chopped its head off.

This result even surpassed his own expectation, as the head quickly dislodged from the creature and fell to the ground. His sword went through it like a hot knife through butter, and it was enough to make Han Sen question whether or not it was actually a sacred-blood creature.

"Sacred-Blood Creature Hunted: Mountain Lizard. The beast soul was not acquired. Consume its flesh to obtain a random numeric amount of sacred geno points, ranging from zero to ten."

But the voice confirmed what Zhu Ting had told him, that it was indeed a sacred-blood creature.

Han Sen was chuffed. He now knew for sure that having unlocked his gene lock, his base power had increased by a dizzying amount, not just his abilities of perception.

Right now, even sacred-blood creatures could be killed with little to no effort. This was powerful power.

Zhu Ting, who remained at the bottom, continued looking up as

if he was frozen. He did not say a word. Even he was shocked at how easy it was for Han Sen to slay the sacred-blood creature.

Pang!

The mountain lizard now fell to the ground, as did Han Sen. Quickly, Zhu Ting sprang to help pick his master up. But then he said, "You asshole. I asked you to help me out and weaken the fiend; I didn't ask you to kill it! Did you get the beast soul?"

"I was careless. Sometimes I don't know my own strength. I'm sorry, I'm sorry!" Han Sen gave a wry smile while he apologized, and then he continued, "But I didn't get the beast soul; really! How about I make it up to you by finding another sacred-blood beast soul, eh? I'll weaken it and let you get in the final hit. Does that sound okay?"

Zhu Ting calmed down after hearing that, but he still had to double-check. So he asked, "But you really didn't get the beast soul?"

"I, Han Sen, in the name of the deities that command our existence, swear a proclamation that I did not receive a beast soul. If I did, smite me, oh heavenly beings!" Han Sen jovially said aloud.

"What kind of oath is that? Do you think I'll believe that? Few people actually die from swearing such a thing. Swear again, and this time, say that you will never ever have a wife!" Zhu Ting said.

Han Sen did as he requested and said it, which comforted him fully. They then hauled the mountain lizard's body onto a summoned mount and decided to return to the shelter.

"Honestly, though; how have you achieved what you have? You have only been in the Second God's Sanctuary for less than a year, yet you have grown so much and achieved so many things. You haven't unlocked your gene lock, have you?" On his way back, Zhu Ting watched Han Sen with fervent curiosity. Now, he couldn't help but ask.

"Opening a gene lock is not that hard," Han Sen told him, without blinking. Zhu Ting wasn't sure if what he had said was a confirmation, but he chose to believe that he had indeed. After all, Han Sen had been in the Second God's Sanctuary for a way too short a time.

Back in the shelter, Han Sen returned to his room to see a woman reclining on a chair reading his books.

Although he could only see her shadow from the doorway, Han Sen already knew that it was Queen. Her body was far too special, and its beauty was difficult not to recognize.

Han Sen did not expect Queen to receive word and come to see him so soon. It looked as if she was taking his inclusion within her team as a serious thing.

"Pingqing said you are willing to join my team?" Queen put down her book and turned around to look at Han Sen.

"Yes, I am." Han Sen nodded.

"What made you change your mind so soon?" Queen asked.

"I've had it rattling around my head for the past few days, and with my sacred geno points almost being at max capacity, I thought this would be a good time for me to find out if there are any creatures above the sacred-blood class. So, yes, after giving it much thought, I have decided to join you," Han Sen said.

"You won't be tagging along to watch, you know. You will have to obey my command. These creatures are extremely dangerous, and those who have unlocked their gene lock can still perish in the blink of an eye. Especially you. So, when the team is fighting, you must adhere to my orders and leave that lone wolf nonsense behind," Queen told him with a stern face.

"I know that." Han Sen nodded. He then said, "But there is something I would like to tell you. My pet has this special ability that causes creatures of the surrounding area to fall back. I am not

sure if it will have the same effect on these super creatures, and what's more, my pet cannot attack creatures."

"I already guessed it made creatures flee, but I had expected it to fight back. The former ability is what I value the most, anyway," Queen said.

"Wait, so that's all you want?" Han Sen froze.

Queen then told him, "There are a lot of creatures around this powerful one we have set our sights on. Although we are not afraid of them, fighting them alongside this bigger super creature would prove too much of a hassle. Not to mention dangerous. With your pet in tow, we would not have to worry about the others, which would allow us all to focus on the primary target."

Now Han Sen knew why Queen wanted his presence so badly.

"You sort things out here this night. Tomorrow, you can come with me. I'm only passing through today, so I thought I'd stop by. For attacking a powerful creature, I already have a plan in motion. When you come with me, however, you'll have to meet and greet the team. If they have no objection, we'll have no problem making you a member," Queen said.

"Wait, so you aren't the absolute decider?" Han Sen frowned.

"When I created this team, we established a rule. For the acceptance of a new team member, a unanimous vote must take place. Although I am the team's leader, I cannot override this rule."

"Okay."

The next day, Han Sen arranged for others to deal with the shelter's business in his time away, and with the silver fox in hand, followed Queen out of the Icefield.

With the silver fox in their company, they were not hassled by any intervening creatures, and before long, they arrived at the oceanside. There, Queen summoned a whale for a ship and rode it alongside Han Sen.

The silver fox was quite amazing, as no creatures of the sea decided to harass them there, either. This seemed to satisfy Queen, as she now looked at the silver fox with greater kindness.

But Han Sen couldn't enjoy the same treatment, for she had not spoken to him once for the duration of their journey together. And the way she looked at him was cold.

Han Sen understood that she was still angry with him over what happened that day. Knowing his place, and acknowledging the need to give her space, he avoided talking with her in fear of increasing the tension between them.

They sailed across the sea for two days before they caught sight of a black island on the horizon. Queen beelined for it, clearly marking it as her destination.

# Chapter 602: Maelstrom

As they neared the island, they espied three people standing on the shoreline. Two men and a woman, each clad in beast soul armor. They looked refined and elegant, and it was plain to see that these were not ordinary evolvers.

"Big Sis, what took you so long?" the woman yelled from afar.

The woman was quite short, and despite looking quite beautiful, displayed a hint of laziness.

"There was a rock in the road, so I had to delay my arrival by an extra couple of days," Queen explained. Although she was a proud woman, she was not unreasonable.

"Big Sis, who is this man?" The woman seemed surprised to see Han Sen standing by Queen.

After the two men greeted Queen as well, they too seemed to have been alarmed by Han Sen's presence.

"His name is Han Sen, and I wish to propose his inclusion on our team," Queen merely said, foregoing any detailed introduction.

"You must be an elite, for Big Sis to personally invite you on our team. Can I ask; what is your gene lock power?" the woman asked Han Sen with curiosity.

The two men remained silent, and they continued to lock Han Sen within their gazes. Certainly, then, they cared deeply about Queen's reasoning for bringing aboard someone else.

"Oh, me? I haven't even unlocked by gene lock yet," Han Sen lied.

Since Queen only said she needed the help of the silver fox, he didn't need to step up to the plate and disclose himself fully. Now, he could just follow the team from behind as Queen had personally told him to. Super creatures were nothing to trifle with, and the image of the Blue Seahorse was still fresh in his mind. If the

opportunity to avoid risks was available to him, then he would gladly refrain from engaging with such fearsome enemies.

"You didn't unlock your gene lock?!" The three of them called out, simultaneously. After looking at Han Sen with bewilderment, they then turned to look at Queen.

Queen attempted to explain Han Sen's situation by saying, "I have tested this personally on my journey here. His silver fox is special. Whenever it is around, no other creatures are, either."

"If that is true, then why not just buy the pet? There is no need for this slouch to join the team," one of the men said. This man was downright handsome, with blonde hair and emerald eyes.

The other man and woman did not say anything yet, as they were a little unsure as to how they felt.

"Sorry, this pet is not for sale." Han Sen quickly shut him down.

The blonde man looked to say something again, but Queen prevented him. She said, "According to the rules we established upon this group's formation, everyone is provided the opportunity to say their piece. If you don't want this person on our team, then feel free to say so. If that is the case, he will be gone. But I am the one who brought him here, so no one can touch him."

An uneasy silence followed, which Queen broke by asking, "Where is the rest of the team? Have they still not arrived yet?"

"Big Sis, it sounded like the three of them were delayed by something. But I'm sure they'll be along shortly," the woman said.

"Well, in that case, let's wait until they have arrived. We can discuss and vote on Han Sen's inclusion when they get here," Queen said.

The handsome blonde man then said, "Pah! We don't have to wait. I disagree and don't want him. Did you forget that one of our founding laws stated that anyone who joined must have unlocked their gene lock? This guy wants to be some cling-on, using his pet

while he reaps the benefit of the potential slaying of a super creature?"

"I understand, but his pet may prove vital to our current struggle. It could save us a lot of trouble," Queen rebutted, shooting the handsome man with her stiletto gaze.

"Yes, Tyrant. To have someone like this isn't such a bad idea." The woman was in agreement with Queen, and so she joined in and tried to convince the handsome man.

The handsome man called Tyrant now looked cold. He said, "I would rather struggle than share the rewards of actually slaying a super creature with a noob who hasn't unlocked their first gene lock."

Queen frowned at Tyrant adamance about Han Sen's exclusion from the team. She nodded and said, "Okay, fine! If that is how things will be, I'll return him home." After that, Queen climbed on top of the whale's back again with Han Sen. She apologized to him, saying, "I am sorry for wasting your time. This was a pointless journey."

"It's okay." Han Sen shook his head and gave a wry smile. He didn't want to risk his life, and that's why he did not admit that he had unlocked his gene lock, but he didn't expect that he would be rejected by the group and shot down so quickly.

He had only just arrived here, and now he was to be sent back. Han Sen wasn't too happy about this, but he did not think it would be a good idea to admit the truth now, either. So, he prepared himself to return home with Queen.

As Queen prepared to take off with the whale, Han Sen noticed the coming of someone who was riding a sea beast. He was gliding across the waves at a furious pace.

Before long, he had arrived on the island. Strangely, however, he looked severely wounded and was covered in a mass of burns.

Many were dressed in hastily wrapped bandages, but even so, you could tell he was not in good shape.

"Horny Old Man! Are you okay? Where is Shang Qing?" Queen dismounted, and everyone gathered around him. The other woman quickly moved to help support him.

"On our way here, we came across a creature that breathed fire. It was too powerful and I got separated from Shang Qing. I don't know if the rest made it away," Horny Old Man bleakly told the group, with a face as white as a ghost.

The faces of the group were horrified, but they could not do anything. To encounter a super creature was always a frightening, life-threatening ordeal, but to stumble across one in the sea was a nightmare. He was lucky to have made it out alive.

The burns that had scorched Horny Old Man's body were not mild. The group helped carry him down to the shore and tried to remedy his wounds.

When Han Sen saw the burn marks, he could not help but ask himself, "Did they meet the Blue Seahorse?"

"Lazy Cat, you stay here and tend to Horny Old Man. Me, Tyrant, and Sky Jealousy will go and take a look. We'll see if we can find them." Queen leapt onto the back of her whale as she spoke.

Tyrant and Sky Jealousy summoned their own sea rides, and they all hurriedly took off in the direction Horny Old Man pointed.

When they reached the area Horny Old Man told them about, they split up and tried to look for the missing people.

Han Sen was still on the whale, sitting next to Queen. Despite looking for the missing persons, they weren't able to find a trace. It was mostly likely that they had died.

"It looks like Queen and her people haven't yet killed a single super creature, despite the fact that they have unlocked their gene lock. Humans in the Second God's Sanctuary are still struggling

with their overwhelming strength, it seems."

Han Sen's mind was alert. When he first unlocked his gene lock, he was extremely happy about it. But now he felt as if its status carried a certain weight to it, that he had not realized previously.

The thought that a few people, who had striven to unlock their first gene lock as much as Han Sen had, were now dead. They were taken out by a super creature in the sea in no time at all. It terrified him.

Queen, Tyrant, and Sky Jealousy rendezvoused in a location they had established. Their faces looked dim, a clear indication that they had no luck in searching for their missing compatriots.

"Let's go back to the island first. It is not safe to remain in these waters." Queen was immediately decisive, afraid something might happen if they remained. Quickly, they returned.

"What do we do now? Even if they were killed, you were not even able to recover their bodies? Horny Old Man is still injured. Are we still going after the creature on the island?" Lazy Cat frowned.

"Of course we are. Otherwise, our time here will have been wasted!" Tyrant coldly said.

"But right now, only the three of us remain. What if it really is..." Lazy Cat trailed off and did not finish her sentence. Still, everyone knew what she meant.

# Chapter 603: White Tiger

"How about we allow this temporary friend of ours to join us?" Sky Jealousy suggested, her presence breathing out an aura of elegance.

Tyrant furrowed his brows at the prospect but did not say anything in opposition. If the others had arrived without issue, he wouldn't have given the idea a second thought. But now, there were only five of them left. If they wanted to prove the existence of the creatures they sought, bringing Han Sen and the silver fox along to shoo off any additional mobs would be a great help.

"What does temporary mean?" Han Sen skewed his eyebrows as he asked.

"Give us a price and we will hire you as a sellsword or mercenary," Tyrant coldly said, still unwilling to offer a formal position in their fellowship.

Han Sen looked at Queen as she calmly said, "No matter what you decide, I will have you returned home without injury."

When Han Sen heard Queen say this, he smiled and replied, "Fine, you can hire me. I must warn you, however; I am expensive. I almost suspect you would not be able to afford me."

"How much do you want?" Tyrant continued to look at Han Sen with a stone-cold attitude.

"Well, the silver fox and I count as two people. Therefore, we will accept one sacred-blood beast soul each. We won't settle for lower than that," Han Sen stated.

He wanted to receive some sort of benefit from this excursion, even if he hadn't come expecting any. And since he had come all this way anyway, he wanted to see how they planned on fighting a super creature.

With someone now paying him to watch, there was no reason for

him to decline.

Formally becoming a member of Queen's team wasn't too important to him. After all, her team wasn't the only super creature-hunting team in the Second God's Sanctuary, so even if he wasn't accepted here, he was bound to be accepted elsewhere.

"Okay." Tyrant did not even blink before agreeing. He gave Han Sen one sacred-blood beast soul and then said, "This is a deposit. After we are done, you can have the other."

"I like that you are quick to make decisions. I have no problem with that." Han Sen accepted Tyrant's terms.

After Han Sen accepted, the others gathered around to form a plan of action. First, they would need to find the creature.

They did have a plan initially, but it had been made under the assumption all members would be present and available for combat. Now, with only five of them remaining, they'd have to come up with another plan. Horny Old Man was injured, too, so that left only four battle-worthy team members. Han Sen was now a part of the team, as well.

After Han Sen heard them discuss their predicament, he quickly understood the gravity of the situation.

Deeper inland, it was said, resided a certain white tiger. Upon visiting the island, someone on the team had spotted this creature, which appeared to be encased in a whirlwind of some sort. This suggested it had the ability to harness the wind itself. They had all decided to come to the island today to fight this creature that had been appropriately named "White Tiger." They had no plan to kill it just yet; only to get a feel for its power and accurately gauge the extent of its strength.

"With Han Sen here, we do not have to worry about any of the additional mobs that populate the island. The only drawback to his inclusion is a reduction of any extra goodies we might collect from

slaying them. Okay, so who will tank and try to withstand the tiger's first strike?" Lazy Cat worriedly enquired.

Tyrant stepped up and said, "I will do it. I recently came into possession of a sacred-blood shield. If it really is a super creature, I should be able to block its paws at least twice."

"Okay, so that is established. Tyrant will go in and block its attack first. I have drawn a map of the surrounding area. Sky Jealousy, you will go here..." Queen went into great detail, explaining the plan. She had developed all sorts of contingencies, too, for if anything were to go wrong during their assault.

Han Sen wasn't included in the battle plans. All he had to do was stand a fair distance away from the creature, holding the silver fox to ensure no other monsters came near.

Han Sen had no complaints. Queen and the others worked well together. He had only come here to watch, but he also thought if he were to join in, he might interfere with the synergy the others had with each other.

However, Han Sen was well-acquainted with the powers super creatures possessed, and he didn't think Queen and her team had what it took to bring one down.

Han Sen was worried that the silver fox might also end up chasing the White Tiger off, but these fears were soon allayed. From among three hills in the distance, a monstrous roar sounded, accompanied by a gusting wind. It was undoubtedly the White Tiger, and since it was still nearby, this most likely meant no other super creature would fear the silver fox, either. It felt as if a tornado was now racing down from the hills, and the White Tiger in its midst would soon be upon them.

"Get ready to fight!" When Queen issued her command, Tyrant and the others quickly assumed their positions and awaited the monster's arrival.

There were supposed to be a great deal of other monsters on the island, but only the tiger and its wind came for them. No other creature could be seen, and this allowed the others to confirm the silver fox's ability for themselves.

Han Sen secretly turned on his gene lock, which pushed his seventh sense to the max. With it, he could see the White Tiger running at them from a mile away.

Compared to many other creatures he had encountered; the White Tiger wasn't so big. It was only about four meters in length. Its body was snow white, and its eyes glistened like blood rubies.

The White Tiger was now carried on the wind it employed, and it ran towards them on the air, no different than how it would run on land. If it could fly in the sky without wings, then the creature could certainly harness the wind for its own devices.

The White Tiger looked angry, and the momentum that drove him in their direction was powerful. Although it wasn't too big, its presence exerted a pressure on them. It was almost like a champion, descending from the sky. The faces of Queen and her team were bleak.

Han Sen saw this, then fell back a bit with the silver fox in his arms. He was afraid of super creatures, and really wanted to avoid them. It felt as if it was only dumb luck that had allowed him to defeat one back in the First God's Sanctuary.

The super creatures that populated the Second God's Sanctuary had a crushing power unlike anything else. If the baby silver fox had the ability to kill a person who had unlocked their gene lock in one hit, whatever the White Tiger could do would be much worse.

The silver fox now saw the White Tiger, and it too looked nervous. Its hair rose up on its ends, and it looked at the tiger with hostility.

Han Sen held the silver fox tight, not allowing it to do anything

unusual. Although the silver fox was powerful, he didn't think it had what it took to defeat the adult White Tiger.

The White Tiger continued to traverse the air, but it was now only a mere dozen meters away from them. It raised its paw and whipped it through the air. As if the atmosphere was breaking in two, violent gusts of wind splintered out to attack the team.

Tyrant shouted and raised his shield, his body clad in golden armor. His shield presented a phalanx of steel, blocking the arrows of wind that came towards him.

Dong!

After the loud noise, Tyrant opened his eyes to see the shield in his arms shatter. A sacred-blood shield, destroyed in an instant.

Tyrant's hand had also been damaged. It was bleeding badly, and there was a tear in his thenar space. The faces of the team members changed. The power of the White Tiger was even greater than they had expected, and it only took a brush of the air it controlled to annihilate Tyrant's defences.

# Chapter 604: Fall Back

"Plan C!" Queen yelled, as her body shining purple. She was making a move.

Tyrant's body shone gold, like a heavenly being. He held a big black lance in his hands, which he used to thrust at the tiger.

Lazy Cat also went into action. Despite her short and stout stature, which had led Han Sen to believe she would be slow-moving, she was nimble and quick. Like the tiger itself, she harnessed the power of the wind.

Sky Jealousy's hand held a sleek sword, the blade of which was thinner than a cicada's wing. After a low swing, a strong breath of frosted air was cast out of it. It looked like the sort of skill that would belong to someone from the Xue family.

The White Tiger's purpose was very clear; it seemed to target Queen. The wind that was cast out of its paws resembled projectile claws that soared through the air towards her.

Queen's breasts jiggled rhythmically as the purple light shone from within her body. Her long, incredible legs carried her with tremendous strength as she ducked to the side to avoid the incoming attack.

The green claw-wind she dodged passed her by and sliced a boulder in two.

Dong!

One of Lazy Cat's daggers struck towards the tiger. Then Sky Jealousy's sword and Tyrant's lance attempted to pierce their foe together.

But something scary happened. The tiger's fur ruffled with an additional stream of wind. Lazy Cat's dagger, Sky Jealousy's sword, and Tyrant's lance fell short of the beast, as if their weapons were shielded from the tiger's skin by a thick, ardent, invisible shell of

wind.

Roar!

The White Tiger's body shook as it looked to the sky and roared. A horrid wind picked up, and a cyclone burst forth from its deafening cry.

Katcha! Katcha!

The cyclone weaved itself around the weapons that had tried to draw blood from the White Tiger, and it twisted them out of shape. Only Tyrant's lance, which was incredibly heavy and durable, remained unbent. A few deep scratch-marks affected its surface.

The three of them fell back, unable to hear a thing as a loud ringing pounded in their heads from the sonic blast. Their heads were in pain.

"Fall back! Fall back now!" Queen screamed and signalled. She summoned a dagger and threw it towards the tiger. The knife cracked the air as it traveled and looked as if it were about to impale itself in the tiger's eye.

Roar!

The White Tiger cried out again.

A frightening storm of wind coursed out of its mouth, becoming a solid slab of gale-force terror. It deflected the incoming knife.

Boom!

The knife was blasted away, shattering into little more than glitter before the tiger's face. Like the twinkling of stars and sparks in the sky, the wind scattered the remains of the knife.

Han Sen was shocked. That knife was a one-time use sacred-blood beast soul. It was wretchedly powerful, but it couldn't even deal a single scratch to the White Tiger.

The tiger's fury was triggered by her surprise knife-throw, and it

leapt towards Queen for retribution. But Queen was quick on her feet and, like a graceful goddess, she was able to dance away from the tiger's claws.

Han Sen's eyes watched her with admiration, and he deeply respected Queen's Heavenly Go. It was as efficient as his own Dongxuan Sutra but they both yielded their own particular benefits.

Facing this White Tiger and avoiding its attack was a testament to her dexterity.

Tyrant and the others followed Queen's orders and quickly turned to fall back and escape from the beast.

The White Tiger was far more powerful than they expected it to be. It was unique, unlike any other creature they had seen before. There was no hope of competing with it, so they hastily retreated as soon as the order was given.

"What are you doing standing there? Go!" Lazy Cat yelled at Han Sen while she ran. It seemed as if they wholly trusted Queen's own ability to fall back once they had gotten clear.

Han Sen nodded, and with the silver fox in his arms, he pulled back. He didn't return at the same speed as the others did, though, and so he stayed behind them.

Although they were confident in Queen's Heavenly Go, Han Sen was the only one there who had learnt it. He understood Queen's position and situation more than anyone else did.

Heavenly Go was an incredible talent and it was currently eluding a beast as monstrous as the White Tiger right now. But Queen's foe was imbued with the power of wind, and its speed was something else.

No matter how effective her Heavenly Go was, she still couldn't shake the chasing tiger, and it would only take one misstep for her to meet her demise.

After all, she was just human. If she could not get rid of the White Tiger in time, she would inevitably make a mistake. Even if she remained flawless, it was only a matter of time before she exhausted her energy, and when that time came, death would await her.

Han Sen was thinking of how he might help Queen. They had a history together, and she was the one who taught him his Heavenly Go in the first place.

Queen was leading the tiger to the beach and still, Han Sen could not come up with an idea.

Han Sen understood what she sought to do, by attempting to use the sea to halt the tiger's advance. The White Tiger had an affinity for the wind, so its abilities in water must not be very good.

An idea then struck him, so he turned and went off in another direction.

"What are you doing? Don't run off!" Tyrant called out to him.

Ignoring him, Han Sen summoned his Golden Growler and ran to the beach. With his own knowledge of Heavenly Go and the proficiency of his seventh sense, he could gauge where Queen was planning to go. He wanted to help.

The White Tiger was furious, and Han Sen was worried Queen might not hold out until she got to the shoreline.

"Hey, what are you doing? Stop!" Lazy Cat yelled at Han Sen's fleeing shadow.

"Just ignore him. This is why I cannot allow people such as that to earn a place on this team," Tyrant spat.

The three of them saw Han Sen head away from Queen's current position, with no idea of what he was hoping to achieve.

Pretending not to hear anything, Han Sen carried on. He wasn't an official member of the team, either, so he did not see why he

had to explain his actions to the others. This test was already over; they had learnt of the White Tiger's power, and they had failed in their attempts to attack it. He feared no one might ever be able to kill it.

Han Sen continued riding Golden Growler to the shore and arrived before Queen did, since she kept having to switch her direction to avoid the White Tiger. He could see her approaching from a distance.

She was bleeding, having sustained many injuries, and it looked as if her beast soul armor could break at any second.

Fortunately, they weren't grievous wounds. Her ability to reach the oceanside was not compromised.

Han Sen gave a long sigh and said to himself, "Queen is magnificent. If I was in her position, I don't think I'd last half as long."

Han Sen then went silent for a bit. He put away his Golden Growler and went into the sea. There was no use for him on the shore, so he had to get ready to meet up with Queen.

# Chapter 605: Pickup

Han Sen hadn't been in the sea long before he saw Queen approaching. Like an arrow, she bolted into the sea. The blood on her body brought a misty haze of red flowers to the water, and it looked beautiful.

He then saw a flash of white light descend across the tumultuous waves of the sea, and it violently scraped and clawed its way across the sea surface.

When the tiger brought its paws down on the water, the seas parted in half, creating a trench of a few dozen meters. It looked as if the tiger wasn't yet willing to quit its pursuit.

The purple light in Queen's body was shining and she now clutched a lance in each hand. They were both dyed purple. She quickly turned around to block an incoming attack.

Dong!

Both lances were destroyed, which prompted Queen to say "hum." Bleeding from her chest, she was knocked further into the sea.

Pang!

Queen was driven into the seabed, forming a deep hole in the shape of her body. This hit put her in a critical status.

Although the White Tiger would not swim, it continued to swing its paws. The violent gusts of wind drove the sea mad, producing waves that were thirty feet high; many coursed through the waters to slice at the seabed.

Queen resisted succumbing to the pain that engulfed her. She dodged the White Tiger's attacks as she tried swimming deeper and deeper into the sea.

"Crap. This White Tiger is too much." Han Sen was planning to

meet up with Queen under the sea, but he hadn't counted on the White Tiger being as feral as it was. Going down there now would be useless, so he simply stayed where he was, hoping Queen could continue dodging the creature's assault.

But the hit Queen had received was terrible, and it affected her performance a great deal. It was already hard enough for a person to manoeuvre in the sea, and now Han Sen could see she was about to miss her next dodge.

Gritting his teeth, Han Seen took the plunge and went under towards Queen.

Queen was still struggling. She noticed a shadow coming right for her, and after squinting for greater clarity, saw that it was Han Sen.

Han Sen pulled Queen deeper into the sea. He was incredibly dexterous in the sea, so he was far more mobile than Queen underwater.

"Hold me." Han Sen put Queen on his back and told her to grab his waist. Then, with full speed, he sped off into darker waters.

The White Tiger was not keen to give up, so it continued casting its murderous gusts down into the sea. But Han Sen was like one of the merfolk as he swam across the seabed with great speed, effortlessly dodging each of the tiger's attacks.

Queen was grabbing Han Sen tight, and she felt touched. She had never expected Han Sen to come and save her like he had.

Even in the sea, Han Sen was using the formation taught to him by the Dongxuan Sutra. He kept manoeuvring and switching position to dodge the tiger as he went, as pure speed wouldn't have cut it.

But still, the White Tiger was not willing to let them go. It wasn't until they were at a depth of eighty meters that the tiger gave up its attacks. At that depth, even the ferocious bullets of wind could

not damage them.

But the White Tiger was still in pursuit, for wherever Han Sen swam, the tiger hovered above. It was not going to give up its prey so easily, and it most certainly wasn't going to allow them to swim up to the surface.

"Crap! Is it a dog?" Han Sen had already swum three hundred meters deep without being able to shake its chase. He cursed it in his heart and continued swimming deeper.

After swimming for half an hour, Han Sen was around five hundred meters deep. But it was still to no avail. From above the brackish waters, the tiger continued to watch them.

Han Sen was preparing to swim even deeper, but then he noticed something was wrong with Queen.

He turned around to take a look at her, and her face was not looking good. It wasn't because of the injuries she had sustained, however; it was because she was suffocating.

Han Sen was shocked. After he learned Dongxuan Sutra, he was able to breathe underwater. Even the silver fox had this ability. Alas, Queen did not.

If she hadn't been injured, she could have remained under the sea for several hours, but she had taken a blow to the chest. Her lungs were damaged, which made it difficult for her to remain underwater as she was.

Queen gestured to Han Sen, telling him that she wanted to return to the surface. She did not want to go up merely for air, but also to allow Han Sen a chance of escaping their current predicament.

Han Sen pulled her close and shook his head. He looked into her eyes, touched her face, and sealed her lips with his own.

There was a pleasant taste to her kiss. Her eyes opened wide at the sight of Han Sen, whose face was directly in front of hers.

But she quickly understood what he was trying to do. She didn't attempt to push him back, as she initially desired, and instead swallowed the pleasant taste he was providing her with. She was no longer suffocating and she felt rejuvenated.

When her body was relieved, she pushed Han Sen away and grabbed his waist once again. Then they swam deeper. When Queen could no longer hold her breath, Han Sen gladly breathed more air into her lungs.

After doing this a few times, Han Sen had swum several thousand meters below the sea. Eventually, the White Tiger gave up its chase and returned to the island.

Han Sen was still worried, though. To ensure absolutely safety, he swam for another dozen miles and then returned to the surface. When they were back below the sky, the tiger was nowhere to be seen.

Then, Queen summoned her whale. She quickly climbed onto it and fell down; her face looked poorly. The wound in her chest was deep and it hadn't had the chance to heal, due to being in the water for so long. She had also suffered much blood loss.

Han Sen quickly searched himself and Queen, but realized the package they had brought with them was gone. They had no curatives or medical items.

"It's okay. I'll be able to hold on. Cough! Cough!" Queen managed to maintain her composure, and if weren't for the gaping wound, it would be difficult to tell she had been severely injured.

But having damaged her lung, even speaking caused her to spit out some blood.

"Just hold on!" Han Sen used his hands to tear off some of her battlesuit, clearing the area around her wound. The beast soul armor had already been destroyed by the White Tiger, and the battlesuit beneath was damaged. Han Sen ripped it easily, exposing

her chest.

A pair of massive, snow white breasts presented themselves to Han Sen. But they were damaged, a nasty gash cutting across them. Han Sen wasn't sure whether or not to be aroused by the sight.

Queen's eyes revealed her awkwardness over the situation, but she did not move. All she did was blush.

Under their current circumstances, Han Sen wasn't in the mood to admire her body, so he lifted the silver fox and placed it on her chest. He then told it, "Silver Fox, please help!"

The silver fox looked at Han Sen and then turned to look at Queen. It then started licking her snow-white skin.

After the silver fox had licked her for a brief while, her body began to tremble. The wound that had already started to show signs of infection sealed shut. With the bleeding stopped, the area looked better and better each second.

# Chapter 606: Queen; She Who Cannot Calm Down

Queen felt as angry as she did awkward, having no idea what Han Sen was doing. But when she looked down at the afflicted area, she noticed the wound was starting to fade away as the silver fox licked her. She stared at the creature in bewilderment.

Han Sen looked at the silver fox, but his eyes subconsciously moved to look elsewhere. He noticed Queen was breathing quite rapidly and her chest was beating hard. The jiggling almost caused Han Sen to lose all composure.

Queen was surprised to see the silver fox possess this ability. For a brief moment, she forgot all about Han Sen being near her. When she heard wretched panting to her side, she looked over, shocked, to see Han Sen unabashedly staring at her breasts.

Her face turned red and she moved her hands to cover her exposed chest. But with the silver fox on top of her, and the size of the breasts themselves, she couldn't hold them. All she could do was yell, "Are you still looking?!"

"Oh, I'm sorry!" Han Sen used his hands to shield his eyes.

Queen almost fainted in embarrassment. Although Han Sen put his hands in front of his eyes, he made sure to keep taking peeks through the quick shuffling of his fingers.

"Turn around!" Queen said angrily.

"Fine, fine." Han Sen reluctantly turned around, feeling envious of the silver fox. While he was forced to look away, the silver fox was being allowed to freely enjoy the delight every man desired.

After that, the silver fox jumped back to Han Sen. But he didn't hear Queen say anything.

"Can I turn around yet?" he eventually asked.

"Give me a beast soul armor." Her voice was cold once more – a sign she had mostly returned to normal.

"Sure." Han Sen turned around to look at Queen and froze.

The sun was setting, turning the ocean into a beautiful vat of molten, glittering gold. Queen, in all her elegant beauty, was sitting before the scene naked, with her arms wrapped around her busty chest. Her round shoulders, sexy bones, slim waist and bendy legs; in the light of the setting sun, she could have been mistaken for a mermaid queen.

"Still looking." Queen hissed these two words between clenched teeth.

"Eyes were built to watch things of beauty; I cannot ignore their desires." Han Sen slumped his shoulders while he spoke.

He pulled back his gaze, brought out his blood-scale armor, and gave it to Queen.

She donned it immediately, and the armor concealed her voluptuous chest. Although you could make out slender curves, the overall sight was less arousing. Still, she had a beautiful face. It was the face of an elegant goddess, one who no man could touch.

"You looked better earlier. Now you look too cold," Han Sen said.

"Don't think saving me grants you a free pass. I still want to kill you, and if you say another word about my body, I'll cut you down right this second." Queen directed a furious gaze towards Han Sen. If eyes could kill, he would have been diced into pieces already.

"Fine. I will stop." Han Sen closed his eyes but started to smile.

"And don't think about it, either," Queen added. The smile Han Sen was giving her was unbearably smug, making her believe he was memorizing something he had no right to.

"I am afraid I cannot do that. This mind is my own, but I cannot fully control which fond neurological pastures it desires to revel

in." Han Sen opened his eyes as he spoke.

Queen gritted her teeth and said nothing more. She did look mad, though.

"I think you look better when you're mad; you look quite feminine," Han Sen told her.

Queen thought she must have done something truly awful in her past life to have become acquainted with Han Sen in this one. Han Sen tore the clothes from her body when they last met, and he had pretty much done so again. It seemed as if all her most embarrassing moments kept occurring with Han Sen.

Eventually, Queen calmed her mood and became cool again. She resolved to try not to be so short-tempered, lest something even more embarrassing happen.

After all, Han Sen had saved her. And she'd feel terrible if she did something bad to him.

But whenever she opened her eyes and saw Han Sen, she got incredibly angry and her temper rose again. So, she turned around and decide to gaze at the sea instead of Han Sen. She asked, "Where are we?"

"I don't know. My primary concern was shaking the White Tiger, so I took a number of twists and turns. I don't even know which direction the island is in, anymore." Han Sen blinked.

Queen furrowed her eyebrows and said, "Leave your silver fox here. We'll come back, but for now, we need to go get some food."

"There's no need. I can handle it." Han Sen placed the silver fox on the back of the whale and then jumped into the water solo. A while later he returned, carrying a fish that was two feet long.

He skinned and deboned it. Then, he cut the meat into thin slices and picked one up.

"I can..." Queen thought Han Sen was giving it to her. Before she

could reject him, however, she noticed Han Sen was instead feeding it to the silver fox. She quickly closed her mouth and blushed.

"Oh, you want some? I can give you some." Han Sen heard her half-sentence, so he picked up another slice and brought it to her. "Come on, open your mouth."

Queen felt as if she was going to explode, as more and more blood pumped to her face. She clenched her jaw hard and didn't say anything. She then moved to sit behind Han Sen. Without looking at him, she grabbed a slice of fish by herself.

Han Sen slouched his shoulders and placed the fish he was holding into his mouth. He held the silver fox and sat in front of Queen. He and the fox happily shared their portion, dividing it evenly between them. When it came to the last slice, he picked it up and started to put it in his mouth. But before he could take it all, the silver fox jumped onto his arm and bit the other half of the fish.

Neither of them wished to let go, which annoyed Queen. In her heart, she asked herself, "What sort of person in their right mind, would fight for food with their pet?"

But Queen felt like something was wrong. The lips of the silver fox and Han Sen were connected, but the silver fox had just licked her most beautiful trophies earlier.

Queen's cold face suddenly turned all red. She turned around and went to the head of the whale and looked out at the ocean.

"What did I do to upset her this time?" Han Sen was surprised because he was just playing with the silver fox. He had no idea why she was so mad again.

By now, they had both acknowledged that they were lost. The whale had been swimming for half a day, with no sign of land.

# Chapter 607: Mystic Plant

There was a giant creature swimming across the sea, which almost resembled a moving island.

Seeing it, Han Sen and Queen did not even dare to breathe, and they steered the whale in another direction to avoid it. With the silver fox onboard, the only creatures they were likely to meet would be insanely powerful ones.

The two had been lost at sea for half a month, and this was the second time they had seen a creature like this. Fortunately, the creatures never paid them heed and would instead continue in the direction they were headed.

They waited until the giant creature was out of sight and let out long sighs. After another half day, Han Sen suddenly saw something green on the horizon. It could have been an island, he thought.

"We are saved! There is an island in the distance. Even if there is no one there, we could at least find some real food. All this time adrift, all we have been drinking is fish blood. I'm getting sick of it!"

Queen looked happy at this news, too. The entire time they had been on the back of the whale, they had been eating fish meat and drinking fish blood, and she too was starting to hate it.

As the image of green drew nearer and nearer, it revealed itself to indeed be an island of sorts. The hills were quite steep, but they were short, and it was decorated with much foliage.

There were no tall trees on the island, but there were many berry bushes. The berries they contained looked like delicious little grapes.

Queen summoned her wings and flew over to take a look. The island wasn't too big, and it didn't seem to be populated with any

creatures.

Both feeling confident about their new-found parcel of land, they disembarked and climbed onto the island. Han Sen looked at the red berries and thought to himself, "These berries can't be like those red mushrooms, can they?"

Queen had already ventured inland. After a brief search, she found a pond hidden among the hills. The prospect of fresh water excited her very much.

"What are you looking at?" Queen noticed Han Sen squatting near the bushes. She furrowed her eyebrows.

"I am wondering whether or not I can eat these things. I am getting tired of eating fish meat, and I am keen to eat something fresh like this," Han Sen answered.

"Don't randomly eat stuff. Let's stick to the fish," Queen told him.

Although she was sick of fish meat, as well, not all plants in the world were safe for human consumption. The berries did look delicious, but who knew whether or not they'd cause problems if eaten?

"I think they're okay. I'd say it'd be okay for us to eat them." Han Sen continued to observe the berries, and from the knowledge he had received from Professor Sun, he was sure they would be fine to eat.

Queen ignored Han Sen and simply returned to the sea to catch more fish. She was happy enough to be able to cook the fish meat, and doing that was certainly better than risking the consumption of curious, unknown berries.

Although Han Sen was sure they would be okay to eat, he didn't take any.

Han Sen had a question burning in his mind. Why did the berries, while edible, grow in such abundance on the island? And why were they wholly untouched?

While they were out at sea, they saw many birds flying overhead. And yet, there was nothing in the remote vicinity of this island. This made Han Sen believe something was wrong.

Han Sen fought back the desire to try out the berries, and decided to take a stroll around the island, find out what he could, and see if he could witness anything strange about the place they had ended up on.

The island wasn't too large, and a regular human could walk around it in half a day. With Han Sen atop Golden Growler, combined with his abilities, it didn't take him long to scope out the place.

While the island wasn't too big, the hills inland were strange. The rocky hills were not too high, standing at about twenty meters tall, and from afar, one could mistake them for overgrown pineapples. The weirdest thing was how identical each hill was to the next.

Han Sen climbed a hill and looked around. On the tallest hill, he caught sight of a lotus-looking plant.

It looked like an ordinary lotus, with seven leaves and a bud at the center. It was also pure white.

Han Sen frowned. Lotuses tended to grow in water, or at least in very moist soil. He had never seen one grow on a hill before, which made him question whether it was really a lotus.

Seeing as it was just a plant, Han Sen didn't think he'd have anything to be afraid of. Carrying the silver fox, he decided to ascend the hill. Upon reaching the top, he took a proper gander at the seven-leaved flower.

Taking a closer look, Han Sen confirmed that it was indeed a lotus. Its snow-white petals were all folded around the fist-sized lotus cup inside. This was different than the usual green ones, as this cup was snow white on the inside, too.

It was semi-transparent, and there were many red seeds on the inside. However, it wasn't very big, which indicated it wasn't fully mature yet.

As Han Sen continued to observe it, the silver fox jumped out of his arms. It used its own nose to sniff the lotus and blinked as a human would. Then, it curiously circled the lotus as if inspecting the flower. After a while, the silver fox decided to lie down next to it.

"Silver fox, do you care to tell me what that means?" Han Sen asked, while looking at the silver fox with a puzzled expression. If the silver fox wanted to eat something, he'd usually gobble it down without a second thought. He had never waited for his food before.

The silver fox's face suggested that it did want to eat the plant, but the fox continued to just lie down next to it. Han Sen wasn't sure what it was thinking.

"Do you want to wait until it is ripe?" Han Sen thought of this possibility and asked the silver fox.

But the silver fox could not reply. All it did was squint with its eyes and continue lying there. It was almost as if it were guarding the lotus plant, like a watchdog.

Han Sen saw smoke rising near the oceanside, which told him Queen had already gathered some fish and was most likely cooking it. When he reached down to grab the silver fox, it bolted out of the way as if it didn't want to leave. It then sat down, unmoving.

"Even if you want to wait until it is ripe, it could take a while. No one is fighting for it, so let's go eat some food and come back." Han Sen comforted the silver fox and tried to grab him again.

But again, the silver fox refused to budge. He had no intention of leaving the lotus and seemed resolute in his decision to guard the plant.

With nothing he could do about it, Han Sen decided to walk back

to the oceanside. As he made his way back, he thought to himself, "That lotus must be some good stuff. Otherwise, why would he be so stubborn and stay there? He is rather picky when it comes to food."

"No, I can't let the silver fox take it all for himself! I bet he is waiting for the lotus seeds. Otherwise, he'd have munched it all at first sight. What other reason could there be for him to stay there and wait? Hmm, but how can I take them away from the silver fox? If the silver fox decides to fight me, how can I expect to look after it in the future?" Many different thoughts and questions now plagued Han Sen's mind, and he wasn't entirely sure what to do.

The silver fox was refusing to leave that spot, and it was going to wait until the seeds were ripe. Stealing food from it would be a difficult thing.

# Chapter 608: Ripe Lotus

When Han Sen returned to the oceanside, Queen was using her sword to skewer and cook fish meat. Although the fire was only fuelled by vines and sticks, it seemed decent enough to last.

Han Sen saw a few other swords propped up beside the fire as well, each packed with meat. The slices of fish were gold, and the oil sizzled on them in a tantalizingly. Han Sen had to ask, "Is this for me?"

"What do you mean, are they for you? I am planning to eat them once they are all done," Queen responded.

"Can I have some?" Han Sen asked politely.

"If you want; suit yourself." Queen did not look at Han Sen once, and continued to stare at the meat in her hand.

Han Sen smiled. He picked up some meat and took a bite. Unfortunately, he should have waited, for his mouth burnt with the heat. Still, this fresh fish tasted divine compared to the raw fish they had been eating previously.

"Where is your fox?" Queen watched Han Sen eat like a madman and, feeling more relaxed, posed the question.

"I took it back." Han Sen blinked as he told her.

"Really?" Queen looked at Han Sen, not believing him. "Summon him so we can all eat together."

"There's no need. It is just a pet; ignore the creature." Han Sen thought Queen had learnt something else about the silver fox when it healed her, but he wasn't willing to admit it.

"Okay." Queen didn't enquire any further and simply continued cooking her meat.

Han Sen ate eight slices of meat. With a bloated belly, he fell backwards into the sand. After a large exhale of content, he called

out, "Awesome!"

Queen ate a few, too. But when she was done, she returned her beast soul sword and started walking off towards the hills.

"What are you doing?" Han Sen sat up and asked, worrying over whether or not Queen would find out about the silver fox and lotus.

"I'm just going for a walk," Queen replied, already walking off to the hills.

"I'll come with you!" Han Sen jumped up with a fright and thought to himself, "I really can't hide the silver fox's reason for not coming back."

It wouldn't be difficult for Queen to discover where the lotus and the silver fox were. After ascending a small hill, she caught sight of them both from afar. She turned around and looked at Han Sen. With a cocky smile, she turned back and began walking towards the fox.

"What is that?" Queen pointed towards the lotus as she neared the silver fox.

"I don't know, but the silver fox refused to leave after finding it," Han Sen explained. Queen took a closer look at the lotus and began to rest near it without responding.

The next day, Queen asked Han Sen, "Are you leaving?"

"If the silver fox isn't leaving, then neither am I. Do you want to leave first?" Han Sen asked, blinking.

"If we meet again, we will split it in half." Queen looked at Han Sen, but it didn't look like she wanted to leave.

"What half? It is a pet. You want to fight for food with a pet?" Han Sen's heart was saying no and he was only pretending.

"If he eats it, I don't want it anymore. If you take it, I will accept half," Queen said.

"Why would I want it? This is for the silver fox. I am not a pet; I don't need it," Han Sen told her, sharply. He was starting to feel a little annoyed.

Queen didn't say much, and she remained near the silver fox, guarding the lotus.

"The silver fox was guarding it, which made me think I had a chance. But now there are two people guarding it." Han Sen thought to himself. He was also starting to believe that the silver fox was a girl. Otherwise, why would it be behaving like Queen was? That was the only explanation for how selfish it was being.

Han Sen never thought about the possibility that he was more selfish than the silver fox and Queen combined.

They stayed on the island for four days. The snow-white flowers started to wilt, but they did so slowly. Only two petals fell off a day. SInce there were so many, heaven only knew how long it would take for the entire thing to wilt.

The lotus seeds on the inside were growing bigger, as well. They looked like blood crystals, and they continued to grow fuller. They emitted a pleasant fragrance, and smelling it brought comfort and relaxation to their minds.

"That must be some good stuff, but how can I take all the seeds without Queen and the silver fox noticing?" Han Sen watched the lotus intently each day, all the while fostering a plan to take it from the others.

Han Sen was not sure if he could beat them both; otherwise, he'd just grab it.

Half a month later, the petals had all come off. The lotus itself was now like a plate. The blood crystal seeds were so round and full, they looked like rubies the size of a pigeon's egg.

Han Sen had yet to come up with an idea that would allow him to claim ownership of the seeds, but all of a sudden, he heard the

shriek of a bird. He saw a green and blueish-colored bird that didn't look too far removed from a peacock. With no idea where it had come from, Han Sen saw it fly madly around the sky, cawing as loudly as it could. It also seemed to be afraid of the three of them, which stayed its desire to come down.

The silver fox now looked nervous. It stood up and looked at the peacock in the sky as if it were an enemy.

Han Sen and Queen were shocked. They understood that it was most likely a super creature, seeing as it paid little heed to the silver fox's presence. This made their faces bleak.

The peacock continued to circle them in the sky, refusing to leave. But neither did it want to come down. It seemed as if it was waiting for the seeds to ripen, just like they were.

"Where did that bird come from? Why would it be out here at sea?" Han Sen thought only the silver fox and Queen were competing with him for the seeds. If things had remained that way, at least he had a fair chance of obtaining a few of them.

But now with a super creature in the vicinity, who knew what might happen?

Perhaps even the combination of Han Sen and the silver fox wouldn't be enough to fight the super creature.

While Han Sen was feeling depressed amidst these thoughts, suddenly heard a sound at the seashore. Looking out to the ocean, he watched the waters boil. A lobster with a purple shell that was a dozen meters long emerged. It remained afloat for a brief while, summoning up tall waves.

It then moved on to circle the island, without getting too close.

"Crap! Another one. How many creatures want these seeds?"

Han Sen felt frustrated. He didn't know when and where another super creature might arise, but fortunately, no more decided to make an appearance. Aside from the peacock and lobster, there

was no sign of another one coming to vie for their seeds.

With one of them taking the sea and one of them taking the sky, it would be impossible for him to escape now.

"Let's fall back. If we get surrounded, there is nothing we can do to fight them," Queen calmly said.

"Silver fox, come!" Han Sen shouted at the silver fox, with a tone of gravity. He was afraid if the silver fox stayed here to guard, he would quickly be overwhelmed by the two super creatures. Even though it was a super creature itself, its strength had limits.

# Chapter 609: Snatch

Luckily, the silver fox wasn't too stubborn. Despite its craving for the seeds, it still leapt into Han Sen's arms when called.

Han Sen took a long sigh, and with Queen, ran off. They didn't draw near to the sea, either, so they tucked themselves into a hidden spot near the base of the hills.

Shortly after they left, the peacock-looking bird swooped down to where they had been. The lobster also came ashore, madly snapping its pincers as it rapidly scuttled inland and up to the hill where the lotus resided.

The war for the lotus had begun. After observing the lotus seeds, it seemed even the peacock acknowledged the fact that they weren't yet ripe. So, instead of waiting, the bird turned around and screamed at the lobster.

The lobster, with its claws snapping, skittered towards the bird. Its large body and shell didn't seem to slow it down in the least.

The peacock opened its wings and took off into the sky. It broadened its feather train like a fan in a display of hostility. Beneath its green plumage was a collage of impeccable eyespots that emitted a blue light.

When Han Sen looked into the eyespots that decorated the peacock, he felt dizzy. He almost felt as if he was going to faint.

"Don't look at its blue lights," Queen said, already having closed her eyes. Her purple light was swirling around inside her, signifying she had already activated her gene lock.

Han Sen did what she bid and also used his hands to cover the eyes of the silver fox, but still, the blue light somehow managed to pierce his eyelids.

He quickly turned around and moved to hide behind a rock, which brought him instant relief.

Queen hid behind a rock, as well, with neither of them opting to open their eyes for a second. For now, they could only rely on their ears.

Han Sen used Jadeskin to activate his gene lock, as it didn't require him to have his eyes open. With it, he could survey the entire area and reconstruct the entire scene without looking.

The giant lobster looked drunk as it rampaged to the left and right in response to the peacock's blue light. With its foe affected so badly, the peacock found an opening for its attack.

The lobster's shell was unbelievably sturdy. When the peacock feistily pecked it, the only damage it sustained was a white scratch mark.

Han Sen watched their combat in awe. While the lobster may have seemed to be at a great disadvantage, its shell proved to be a most hardy defense for it. The peacock couldn't do anything to hurt it.

The blue light from the eyespots across the peacock's plumage continued to make the lobster dizzy, however. Without being able to deal damage, they both seemed to be at a stalemate.

But still, they had both come here for the lotus seeds. If the peacock could keep the lobster suppressed long enough for the plant to fully mature, it could quickly grab the seeds, gobble them up, and fly away. All while the lobster continued flailing around as if it were blind.

"What should we do?" Han Sen asked himself.

"There is nothing we can do. The peacock's blue light makes others dizzy. Even if we closed our eyes and rushed in, our eyelids aren't strong enough to block out the light entirely. And how are we supposed to fight two super creatures with our eyes shut? We'd be stabbing in the dark," Queen replied.

Han Sen did not respond. He suddenly smelled something quite

pleasant, and noticed it was coming from the lotus seeds.

The lotus was starting to emit a red light, and a red fog crept out of it, masking the area in a red haze. As ominous as it looked, its scent was delightful, and strong enough to be smelled from every corner of the island.

"The seeds are about to mature!" Han Sen continued observing the fight between the peacock and lobster, still of a mind to get the seeds before anyone else could. He couldn't wait until sometime after they had matured because the monsters would be upon them, swallowing them all in one nibble. Compared to the size of the peacock and lobster, the seeds weren't even big enough to get stuck in their teeth.

The silver fox looked like it wanted to jump out of Han Sen's arms any second, and its ardent desire for the lotus seeds was readily apparent. However, when it opened its eyes to take a look, it quickly buried its head in Han Sen's chest. The blue light was an extreme deterrent.

While Han Sen was wondering whether or not he should rush over there, an ill feeling swept over him. A noise came from the sea.

"Even more super creatures are coming?" Han Shen wondered in annoyed bewilderment. Using his seventh sense, he quickly surveyed the seaside.

What he saw frightened him a great deal. All around the island, a vast host of different creatures had come, all of the mind to grab the lotus seeds for themselves. There were giant fish, giant shrimps, and even monstrous clams. There were many more that Han Sen could not even describe.

A large group of creatures marched their way inland in the direction of the lotus.

"Holy smokes?! What are these lotus seeds? The pleasant smell

even makes them ignore the silver fox's presence. Disregarding the existence of the super creatures on the island, they all seem intent on taking the lotus seeds for themselves." Han Sen was more than surprised. It was difficult to wrap his mind around what sort of substance would actually incite so many ordinary creatures to muster the sort of courage required to go up against super creatures.

In the sky, many more sea birds and flying creatures appeared. Without fear, they swooped down for the lotus seeds, ignoring the presence of the super creatures that were locked in combat.

But when they entered the zone that was bathed in the peacock's blue light, they all crashed to the ground. It seemed as if ordinary creatures could not withstand the light at all.

More and more creatures arrived at the hill, only to die upon their immediate arrival. Some were killed by the light, others fell victim to the violent thrashing of the lobster and peacock. It wasn't long before a vast number of bodies had collected to build a hill of their own, one that was dyed red.

"Let's fall back; it's too dangerous here," Queen said, as she started to retreat from the scene.

Han Sen noticed the rapid advancement of the seeds' maturity and didn't want to fall back empty-handed. After mulling over what to do for a good while, he passed the silver fox to Queen. "Take him out of here; I will go and try for the seeds."

But the silver fox jumped away, not wanting to leave either. His body was unable to even stand straight in the light, almost as intoxicated as the lobster.

Although the light could not deal the silver fox damage, it would have been difficult for it to exert the strength needed to go up, get the seeds, and get out.

"You get out of here. Don't worry; I'll give you some of the seeds

after I collect them," Han Sen told the silver fox.

The silver fox either did not hear him or was too stubborn to leave. It wanted to grab the lotus seeds despite its incapacitation.

Han Sen grabbed the silver fox and forced it back. It was behaving like almost any other creature, giving up everything it could to take the lotus seeds.

The peacock and the lobster were still sealed in turbulent conflict with one another. If any other creature tried to ascend the hill, they would be killed in the midst of their battle. Winning the lotus seeds would be a most difficult prize.

All of a sudden, from inside the lotus, a bright light burst forth. It was red, and it beamed into the sky, widening like the bloom of a flower itself. The pleasant scent carried across the entire sea, urging even more creatures to come and battle for it.

The lotus was ripe.

# Chapter 610: Blood Crystal Lotus Seeds

The creatures on the island were no longer intent on fighting each other. They each exerted all the strength they had in running up the hill to grab the seeds before the others could. The peacock was the closest, and with its boon of flight, spared no time in soaring there.

Although Han Sen really wanted to grab the lotus, he was slowed down by his need to prevent the silver fox from going out on its own. He missed his chance and was too late.

As the peacock was about to peck and gobble the lotus plant, one blood crystal lotus seed appeared to crack open.

More accurately, it looked as if the blood crystals were beginning to sprout two translucent wings, as thin as a cicada's. The wings started to flap, and they began flying away from the lotus cup.

The flying lotus seeds suddenly smacked into the peacock's face, making the giant beast fall back, screaming in pain. After the slight hit, giant red blisters scorched its face. It continued to retreat, crying in agony as it did. Then it took off into the skies, flew away, and did not return.

The lobster seemed to ignore what had happened to the peacock, and instead vied to take its place and eat the lotus.

But in the next second, blood crystals went airborne once again. They rushed into the lobster's shell.

The lobster roared deafeningly. After sustaining the hit, even the lobster decided to retreat. In an instant, it raced off, skittering back to the sea.

Han Sen was frozen in place, seeing that the red crystal-looking things were not actually lotus seeds. They were red wasps, shaped like little ruby gemstones. The end of each wasp had a lethal stinger.

Han Sen saw the wasps pierce the lobster's shell and peacock's feathers as if it were nothing. The massive blister that had emerged upon the peacock's face indicated how poisonous it was.

To see super creatures like the peacock and lobster run off in fright sent a chill coursing down Han Sen's spine. Now, he was glad he hadn't been able to get there before the other creatures. If he had been struck by one of those wasps, he'd have been in far worse shape.

Many blood crystal wasps were now flying out from the lotus. Han Sen wasn't sure if the plant itself that birthed the blood-crystals, or if a mother wasp had recently planted the eggs. But no matter their origin, it was clearly a vicious trap, and it would yield him no benefit.

Eighteen wasps now shot out of the lotus, carried by their delicate wings. The toxicity of their venom was as dangerous to an ordinary creature as it was to a super creature. The consequences of being stung were horrid. At first, a giant blister would form. Then, bones would turn to liquid. And finally, the body itself would inflate, growing larger and larger until it burst like a reservoir of pus and blood.

When creatures were splashed with excess venom, although the effect it had on them was not as lethal as a straight-up sting, their bodies and faces were still left scorched with massive blisters.

"Run!" Han Sen grabbed the silver fox and ran off down to the beach. The blood crystal wasps were frighteningly quick, and Han Sen had no idea whether or not his body could withstand their sting.

Without the light of the peacock, the silver fox and Queen were both able to open their eyes. The previously pleasant fragrance had grown lighter, and it seemed to snap all the creatures out of their prior daze. In fear, everything now fled the vile trap of the wasps.

With so many creatures strewn about dead and bloodied, the

island looked like a snippet of hell itself. The creature death toll must have been immeasurable on this day.

Two people and a fox ran towards the ocean. No creatures fought amidst themselves, or even thought about targeting the humans. Escape was the only goal on everything's mind at that moment.

"I thought I could reap some benefits from that lotus thingy; little did I know how big of a mistake I was about to make!" Han Sen felt like a fool. When he turned around to take a look at what was going on behind him, his jaw hit the ground.

One of the wasps was headed in their direction. Like a red, blazing meteor, it was coming their way at a terrifying speed.

"When people are unlucky, they tend to choke when they drink water. With so many other creatures that are free for you to take, why the hell have you come for us?!" Han Sen's heart was now stripped of all hope.

Han Sen's body steeled itself, blazing with all the power and might he had. His heart thumped like rhythmic thunder. As his seventh sense kicked itself onto a whole new level, his blood began to boil.

Queen noticed Han Sen was not any slower than she was, which surprised her. If Han Sen hadn't unlocked his gene lock, there was no way he would have been able to keep up with her.

But now was not the time to stop and question him over his deception. So she gritted her teeth and kept running as fast as she could.

As they continued to run, she noticed Han Sen was actually gaining speed. Soon, he had overtaken her. After a while, he was far ahead; she couldn't keep up with him.

Han Sen was also just noticing that his speed must have grown exponentially since he opened the gene lock.

Although Jadeskin did not grant him the power to manipulate

and wield ice, the amount of power he had gained seemed greater than what most people received after opening their gene lock.

But his joy drained as he noticed the red wasp drawing nearer and nearer.

Han Sen was positive that its target was the three of them. If they weren't its target, it wouldn't have followed them as much as it did.

But Han Sen was not entirely sure which of the trio was its primary target. Was it him? Was it the silver fox? Or was it Queen?

"We should split up!" Han Sen yelled at Queen before going off in another direction.

As he suspected, the wasp turned just as he did. Its target was indeed Han Sen.

"Fudge! It really is coming for me and the silver fox." Despite having expected it, Han Sen couldn't but feel compelled to swear.

The wasps were way too fast. Despite his breakneck speed, the wasp had now caught up to Han Sen.

The wasp made its first attack. With all his power, Han Sen dodged it while still maintaining his speed.

The blood crystal wasp was so small, it was difficult to keep track of it at the speed they were both going. If it wasn't for Han Sen's incredible seventh sense, he'd have been an oversized blister already.

Although he was having difficulty following the wasp with his eyes, he cast the Dongxuan Sutra and used his feelings to determine when and where the wasp would strike next. He successfully dodged each attempted sting.

The silver fox, who was still nestled in Han Sen's chest, was quite alert. Thunder sparked in the wells of its eyes, but try as it might, the wasp was too quick for it to thunder shock.

Han Sen was not sure how much longer he could go on. All he could do was keep dodging on his way to the beach. He had to get into the sea, no matter what. If other wasps decided to join the chase, it would all be over. It wouldn't matter how proficient he was at sensing their locations, dodging any more would prove too difficult.

One more was all it would take to tip the scales.

Dealing with this single wasp, Han Sen was already exhausting his unusual talents of intuition and judgment. He couldn't use his seventh sense to lock down the wasp now, either.

Queen had already reached the oceanside when she saw Han Sen in the distance, having trouble with the wasp. Gritting her teeth, she summoned a throwing knife and threw it in his direction.

But being unable to track the dizzyingly quick wasp, it was impossible to hit it.

# Chapter 611: An Unbelievable Sense of Power

Han Sen wanted to jump into the sea, but the blood crystal wasp prevented him from getting close enough. He had to dodge in according to the wasp's attacks, so he wasn't able to go where he wanted to.

It did not matter what skills Han Sen used or how wickedly fast they were; the wasp only had to flap its wings to destroy any plan Han Sen devised.

Han Sen hadn't been stung yet, despite how long the wasp had been nipping at his heels. This surprised Queen.

Queen, putting herself in his boots, believed she would have been stung a long time ago.

Queen didn't think it was only his skills that let him dodge the attacks. It was more like Han Sen had the ability to predict whatever his enemies were planning. Before the blood crystal wasp showed any indication of where and when it would strike, Han Sen was already moving to dodge it.

If he was being purely reactionary, he wouldn't have had the time to dodge no matter how quick he was. Instead, it was more like he had incredible foresight.

Also, he wasn't casting any skills to do this. It was as if this was purely an inherent talent of his.

Her guesses weren't far off the mark. Although Han Sen hadn't totally unlocked his seventh sense, the powers of his other senses were already far better than they should have been. And just as she thought, the reason Han Sen dodged so well was because he could read the wasp's mind and dodge before it started to strike.

If it was anyone else, even if their speed and skills were superior to Han Sen's, they would not have been able to dodge such ferocious attacks.

Queen was aiming her throwing knife from afar and had been doing so for quite some time. Similarly to the silver fox, she just couldn't find the right opportunity to attack. She gritted her teeth, summoned a sacred-blood shield, and went towards Han Sen.

"Don't come!" Han Sen noticed Queen approaching, which surprised him. Although her Heavenly Go was a tremendous thing, it would still be futile against the speed of these wasps.

Queen did not heed his command, and instead continued her approach. After a while, she threw the shield out of her hand and yelled, "Run!"

Han Sen saw where the shield was headed, and that it was on a collision course with exactly where the wasp was attacking. He was taken aback at the realization of how well she could predict the movement of the wasp.

"You really are a queen." Han Sen's heart was glad. He used the opening Queen and her shield had provided and dove into the sea.

Dong!

But the wasp's attacks were like bullets, and it pierced right through the shield. Despite the sturdiness of her metal aegis, the wasp had not lost any momentum, and it still had Han Sen in its sights.

Pang!

At that moment, Queen's other hand let fly a throwing knife. It smacked against the wasp's head.

The throwing knife shattered into little more than cold, hard glitter. The strike had taken the wasp in the exact center of its head, but again, it did not slow down. It avoided the belt of shiny knife-shards and continued its pursuit of Han Sen.

Using the time Queen had bought him, Han Sen ran ten meters. But as he marked his tenth, the wasp had already caught up again. Han Sen noticed something, though. Although the wasp could

spike itself through the shield, and was somehow unaffected by a throwing knife to its head, it did seem keen on avoiding the airborne remnants of the knife.

That didn't mean it was afraid of those shards. Some pieces did hit the creature, and they did not harm it. But there were some pieces it avoided. That suggested the wasp had some sort of weakness.

Even though Han Sen was not facing the wasp, he could analyze every last detail of what occurred behind him through the power of his senses.

Han Sen saw that it only avoided the splinters around its waist.

It was the area that connected the abdomen with the thorax. It was like a woman's waist where it was slimmest. When the shattered pieces neared that point, the wasp carefully swerved out of the way.

The wasp did not care about any of the others and let them bounce off of itself.

"This is it!" A strange look streaked through Han Sen's eyes. Under the buffs imparted by Snow Lady, his body started to release an air that purified Han Sen's mind, clearing it like a virgin crystal. With the absence of human emotions, he had become fearless.

All of a sudden, Han Sen stopped moving and looked at the wasp that hunted him.

"What are you doing?" Queen was surprised. The wasp was frighteningly powerful, and it looked like Han Sen was preparing to fight it. Did he have a death wish?

But what happened next made Queen's pupils shrink.

The wasp flashed in front of Han Sen. Queen didn't see where it tried to sting, but Han Sen's hand was moving.

It was unbelievable. His hand moved like a blade, with the speed

of lightning. Han Sen swung his hand horizontally, slicing the wasp's waist as it came for him.

Her one-time use sacred-blood weapon did not phase the wasp in the slightest, but the wasp swerved to dodge Han Sen's attack.

Han Sen missed his strike, but it confirmed that the wasp's waist must indeed have been its weak spot. There was no need for him to dodge and be afraid any more.

While Han Sen was falling back, he kept trying to stop the wasp. The maniacal little creature did its best to keep dodging Han Sen's flurry of attacks, but so quick and fast did they come, it was never provided the opportunity to counter them.

Han Sen had given himself the chance to breathe, and he continued his retreat towards the sea.

Queen was already in the water, however. She only kept her head above the surface to watch Han Sen, who was still engaged with the wasp.

The speed of Han Sen's attacks couldn't quite match the speed of the wasp, but Queen was still fascinated by the spectacle.

He wasn't using any sort of formation. He was employing a high-tier prediction ability. As Queen watched the battle between Han Sen and the wasp, she felt something in her heart. She couldn't quite put her finger on what it was, but it felt like an itch.

Splash!

Han Sen was finally able to jump into the sea. The wasp was more afraid of the water than the White Tiger had been, and without similar abilities, it couldn't do anything to Han Sen once he was under the surface. Not wanting to follow Han Sen in, it flew around the shore in circles for a brief while, and then buzzed on back to the deeper recesses of the island, chasing after creatures that hadn't returned to the sea yet.

"You hid it well." After they escaped their dangerous

predicament, Queen confronted Han Sen with frosty eyes.

Cough. "Oh, I only just unlocked the gene lock. I was forced to use it, due to it being a life or death moment. Desperate times call for desperate measures." Han Sen laughed after his explanation, realizing that he couldn't hide his unlocked gene lock from Queen any longer.

Queen rolled her eyes, unable to muster the strength needed to argue with him. She summoned her whale and climbed aboard.

"Thanks!" Han Sen thanked her with sincerity, jumping onto the whale with the silver fox in hand.

If it wasn't for Queen's attack, which revealed the wasp's weak spot, he didn't think he'd be where he was right now.

# Chapter 612: Obtaining the Treasure

"This blood-scale armor is mine, okay? Now we are even." Queen frowned, looking back at the island. There was no more screaming or squealing to be heard, and with the rest of the creatures having either escaped or been killed, the island was quiet.

It still looked like hell, though. Bodies and blood were everywhere, and just looking at it made their skin crawl.

"Do you think you might be able to take down those wasps?" Queen asked Han Sen.

Han Sen knew what she meant, but he shook his head and told her, "My speed is still a little too slow to go up against those wasps. I may know its weak spot, but what's the point if I cannot hit it? Besides..."

"Besides what?" Queen looked at Han Sen.

"There is no guarantee I can kill it, even if I hit there. For all I know, I might only inflict a minor amount of damage." Han Sen did not overestimate his talents.

When he fought Golden Growler, he couldn't even break its eyes. The wasp's waist may have been its weak spot, but it couldn't be weaker than those eyes.

A weak spot was just a place on a monster that was weaker. But the overall fitness of a super creature was just too high, and so the fact that it had a weak spot didn't mean much for Han Sen.

Queen sighed. She understood how he was feeling. There were eighteen of those wasps, and they had a lot of trouble escaping just one. It would be impossible to survive an encounter with any more, not to mention if all eighteen came after them.

Few people could dodge their attacks like Han Sen had. Even Queen wasn't entirely sure whether or not she'd be able to keep up and evade such quick attacks.

The island was dead. They watched it for a while but knew that there was no hope of returning there. They readied themselves to leave and take to the seas on the whale again.

But then the silver fox jumped out of Han Sen's arms. It became a silver light and ran back to the island.

"Silver fox?! What are you doing?" Han Sen was startled. It hadn't been easy to escape the island, so why was the fox now deciding to return?

"Stop! The eighteen wasps must be together by now. If we get in trouble with all of them, we'll never make it out again," Queen said.

"You wait here. I'll go back and get him."

Han Sen rushed back ashore without hesitation. He wasn't planning to risk his life for the silver fox, but he understood the silver fox well. He knew that it wouldn't want to risk its own life, either.

Otherwise, when Han Sen was battling the wasps, the silver fox wouldn't have jumped into his arms to escape. It wouldn't have waited this long to come back, if it had no regard for its life. Something must have changed on the island, then.

Han Sen chased after the silver fox, and noticed he was being led back to the lotus. Still, he did not hesitate and quickly continued his pursuit.

Han Sen, using his senses, noticed there were no longer any wasps on the island.

"Did those wasps leave the island?" Han Sen asked himself, looking puzzled.

But Han Sen was still curious. If the wasps had left the island, then that meant the lotus plant was nothing special, and it had just been used to host a number of wasp eggs. If there was nothing extraordinary about the plant, why were they returning?

"Is there something the silver fox wants from the body of a deceased creature?" Han Sen wondered, having now reached the lotus hill with the silver fox.

The scenery was marred with great horrors. Uncaring for the bodies that littered the once-fertile green, Han Sen hastily climbed up to the lotus.

Perhaps it was because of the strength of their toxins, but after the wasps were born, the seven remaining lotus petals had wilted. All that remained was a sole lotus cup.

Without a moment's pause, the silver fox ran up to it and munched it all down in one bite.

The crystal-clear lotus cup was chewed to pieces by the fox.

"Save me some! Save me some!" Han Sen grabbed the silver fox as he tried to pry open its mouth. Alas, the silver fox had already swallowed it all.

"Damn it, you mutt. You are too cruel. I just saved your life earlier! You little selfish bastard, you didn't even save me a bite!" Han Sen yelled at the silver fox.

The silver fox, however, ignored its master. Elegantly, it sniffed around on the ground, and after a while of doing so, began digging into the rocky ground with its two front paws.

The rock surface was like tofu under the power of its paws and claws, and it wasn't long before it had managed to dig a two-meter-deep hole.

"Is there something down there?" Han Sen quelled his rage, and his eyes lit up with inquisitiveness. He saw that there was something connected with the stalk of the lotus plant. As the silver fox continued to dig, Han Sen noticed the unearthing of something white in color.

"Whatever it is, you've done your bit. You've earned yourself a rest; let me take over." Han Sen quickly jumped into the hole and

placed the silver fox on his shoulder. He rabidly started digging with his own two hands.

He was afraid the silver fox would dig out some more food and gobble it all up without giving him a chance to even look at it. He didn't want a repeat of what had just happened.

Han Sen did not dig for long because he had soon excavated three lotus roots. They were like the arms of a baby, and they were each about a dozen centimeters long.

Although they were underground, they still shone like white crystals. It was as if they were made from virgin snow. They smelled very good, too.

Han Sen picked up the three lotus roots to take a closer look, but before he could, the silver fox on his shoulder jumped down and grabbed one of the three. Immediately, it began to ravenously chew the root.

"How could I forget about this guy? This thing is a sneaky manipulator. I really do keep forgetting." Han Sen's heart was bleeding. He didn't even know what treasure he had unearthed, and a third of it was already munched on by the silver fox.

"What's left is mine. You've already had your fill." Seeing the silver fox stare at the lotus roots intently, Han Sen clutched the remaining two tightly.

The silver fox went near Han Sen's foot and began rubbing its head against him.

"Don't even bother trying to act cute. This thing is mine; end of story." Han Sen quickly put away the lotus roots and picked the silver fox back up.

Queen had now come ashore and was nearing the hill. Han Sen quickly ran back down to meet her, with the silver fox in hand. He didn't want her to learn anything about what he had just found.

"I don't know where the wasps went, but it looks like they have

all gone," Han Sen said, as he stood in front of Queen.

"What did it find?" Queen asked, seeing right through Han Sen's deception.

"It was the lotus cup. But, by the time I caught up to the fiend, it had already eaten everything. He didn't save me any, so I have no idea what benefits it could have provided us. His selfishness hurts!" Han Sen hoped to squeeze out a few tears, but he couldn't.

Queen's eyes were untrusting, but she didn't voice her concern. Shortly after, they returned to the oceanside.

The two people and the fox began their journey once more. They hoped they'd soon be able to find land but after another five days travel, they had yet to see anything. There weren't even any islands around.

Suddenly, a strange sound could be heard in the distance. Han Sen and Queen were familiar with the sound, and so their faces changed.

# Chapter 613: Opportunity

Han Sen recognized the sound as belonging to the peacock they encountered earlier, which had received a nasty sting on its face. It flew far away after that, and they didn't think they'd run into it again so soon.

"Its screams are ones of pain and suffering. Is it because of the poison?" Queen asked, looking in the direction the squeals were coming from.

If it really was due to the poison, it would be the perfect opportunity for humans to take down a super creature. The first in history.

"Let's go find out!" Han Sen's face was vibrant with excitement, and he looked genuinely happy at the prospect. If he could hunt down a super creature with minimal effort, even if he did not receive a beast soul, eating its meat would be good enough.

They looked at each other and understood what they were each thinking. Queen commanded the big whale to start sailing in the direction of the screeching peacock.

The bird screamed so loud, it seemed like it could shatter the atmosphere. The creatures around look terrified, and those that flew in the sky seemed to avoid it at all costs.

They sailed another forty miles before seeing an island on the horizon. It was surprisingly small, not any bigger than a protruding reef.

The peacock was standing on the reef with a rotten face. It was red with infected blisters, and pus and blood oozed from its wounds.

"It must really be the poison still working its wretched magic," Han Sen said, aghast.

He was happy that the peacock was in such a condition, obviously

still struggling against the poison that blighted it. But he was concerned over whether or not he could eat the meat, seeing how effective and long-lasting the poison was.

Queen commanded the whale to stop a good distance from the bird. She didn't want to go in blindly. And even though the super creature was in significant pain, it was still a super creature. They may very well not be able to slay it, even still. They weren't entirely sure how ill the peacock was, and they'd probably meet an unfortunate end if they marched in without a clue.

"It can still scream a good deal. It is most likely still quite energized. Perhaps we should wait here for a few days and see how it goes?" Han Sen suggested.

The longer they waited, the weaker the bird would become. If they were going to risk their lives in an attempt to bring down a poisoned super creature, it would be better to do it later rather than sooner.

But right after Han Sen said that, the sea near the reef began spitting waves that were a few dozen meters tall. A giant purple creature with metal pincers came out from beneath the murky waves. Its target was most definitely the peacock.

The giant purple lobster was back. Not having received any benefits from the island earlier, it seemed to want to exact vengeance on the wounded peacock that had bullied it previously.

The peacock was poisoned right in the face, and it looked like the toxins had affected its brain. It didn't seem as smart or reactive as it had before. Already, the lobster managed to clamp down on one of its wings.

It was impossible for the peacock to free itself from the lobster's grip. It flapped its wings the best it could, but could not escape. The more it flailed, the more feathers its wings dropped.

The peacock was infuriated. It opened its feather train to reveal

its blue eyespots and doused the area in its intoxicating blue light. Just like before, the lobster was made to appear drunk.

It seemed as if the lobster knew this was coming, though, so it continued to maintain its grip on the peacock's wing. No matter how fiercely the peacock tried to repel its attacker, the lobster would not be loosened.

The lobster's shell was too hard, as well. There was nothing the peacock could do. Eventually its clutched wing began to bleed, and plumes of feathers danced in the air around it, cushioning the harsh sea.

While both of these monsters fought, Queen closed her eyes and turned around to avoid the effects of the blue light.

Although it was a good distance from them, the light was powerful and it spread far. Looking at it for one second could make them feel dizzy, and out at sea, there was the chance Queen could fall overboard and drown.

Han Sen appeared to be doing the same thing, but he activated his gene lock. With his senses, he didn't even have to face their direction to observe everything that was happening.

"The peacock may be an extremely powerful foe, but under the effects of that poisonous sting and the lobster's pummelling, it must assuredly be close to death," Han Sen thought. He then proceeded to wonder how he might benefit from this situation.

The reef began to crack and the waves boiled in the turmoil of combat. The reef was unable to sustain the weight of the monsters and it began to crumble.

The lobster's shell was obscenely sturdy, and the lobster tried to drag the peacock down into the briny depths with its pincers. All the peacock could do was continue to peck at the shell, to no avail.

Although the peacock was resisting, a collapse of the reef meant a guaranteed watery grave for it.

"How come that lobster didn't get poisoned, too?" Han Sen thought to himself.

But seeing what was occurring, it was a good thing they did not rush in to attack as they initially thought to. If they hadn't stayed back, they might have been killed by the lobster's incursion.

Boom!

Three hours later, the reef collapsed and the peacock went down with it.

Although the peacock continued to emit its beams of drowsy light, it wasn't as effective as it was earlier. It did not affect Han Sen and Queen as much.

Queen turned around and looked into the sea. She saw the faint glimmer of blue light and a sea that was made mad with the peacock's wild thrashing. Great waves collided with each other, above where it sunk to its inevitable demise.

"What a horrible creature. It would have been too difficult for us to fight it," Queen said with a sigh.

"It would have been impossible for us to kill it, yes. But now we have a chance." Han Sen watched the restless waves with greedy eyes.

They may not have been able to kill the poisoned peacock, but it had been attacked by the lobster and dragged deep down into the sea. It was going to die, no matter what. Perhaps this was his opportunity for an easy kill.

But still, Han Sen did not dare try to steal the lobster's prey directly. He lacked the strength and he knew it.

But if he did it quickly, there was a chance he could receive the beast soul.

"What are you doing?" Queen frowned as she looked at Han Sen.

"Wait here, okay?" After speaking, Han Sen quickly dove into the

sea.

The silver fox was still on Han Sen's shoulder. It used its paws to grab ahold of his neck, and it dove in with him.

Because the two monsters were still twirling about in the sea, the underwater currents were a little unpredictable. Every now and again, Han Sen would be sent spinning around due to mad fluctuations in the flow. He actually found it difficult to swim right.

It was fortunate he could breathe underwater. Because of this, he did not have to fear drowning. The only issue was the fact he was swimming slower than he would have liked.

The lobster was trying its best to drag the peacock into the deeper recesses of the sea. Although the peacock tried to resist, it was futile. The lobster was getting its way, and deeper and deeper they went.

Han Sen chased both creatures down into the darker waters. He watched what was happening intently, biding his time for the perfect opportunity to strike.

Although the peacock was not accomplished in underwater battle, it still kicked fairly well. It did not look as if it was going to be killed by the lobster anytime soon.

# Chapter 614: Killing the Peacock

Han Sen pursued the lobster, which had reached a depth of over one thousand meters. The blue light of the peacock continued to grow dimmer and dimmer, a sure sign that it was dying.

Its wings had been broken by the lobster's pincers. Blood seeped into the ocean from the torn flesh, coloring the area in a red haze.

Han Sen could only see the peacock when its blue lights flickered.

The peacock's face was rotten. Its flesh had been stripped and melted away, which exposed parts of its skull.

All across its body, its once-pleasant mane of graceful feathers had been shredded to tatters. Its train in the back had been mangled by the cruel ferocity of the lobster. The peacock that had looked fine and proud back on the island was now uglier than a skinned chicken.

"It looks like having a high defense is a worthier investment. It seemed to pay off for the lobster, in beating this week's nemesis," Han Sen thought to himself. Although the peacock was powerful, its power wasn't enough to compete with the hardy lobster.

The lobster was not Han Sen's focus. The peacock super creature was only able to leave shallow scratch marks upon its shell; with the lobster being that strong, he didn't want to risk becoming its next potential target. Even if he used Yin Force, he doubted it would do much.

Seeing that the peacock was dying, Han Sen dove in after it. The murky blood that tainted the waters helped to mask his chase.

Han Sen was now about ten meters away from them. The lobster was happily toying with the peacock's near-lifeless body, unaware that it was being watched.

The peacock lacked the strength to fight back. Its eyes were white and it was starting to drown. It only reacted when the lobster

made another cruel dig into its flesh.

Han Sen summoned his mascot beast sword and held it tight. This was a berserk sacred-blood beast soul sword; if he could inflict one mighty blow upon the peacock's weakest point, he might be able to end its life for good.

The weak point Han Sen was referring to was the most grievous of the wounds inflicted by the lobster.

Han Sen positioned himself carefully. He could not allow the lobster to become aware of his intrusion, but he had to get as close to the peacock as he possibly could.

After thorough observation of the peacock's current state, he considered a number of wounds he might go for. But whichever he chose, he'd only have one chance to ensure the kill. Once he attacked, the lobster that was jovially munching its prey would be alerted to his presence. There would be no retries.

The wound on the peacock's wing was the most severe. But even if he attacked there, it wasn't a deadly, critical location.

Although the peacock looked utterly ravaged, its wounds were greater than the sum of their parts. None were truly grievous on their own. From the way things looked, the peacock's cause of death would be drowning. The wounds themselves weren't enough to stop its body from operating or make it bleed to death.

Han Sen continued to watch. If he wanted to slay the peacock in one fell swoop, the most viable location he could strike would be the wound left by the wasp.

The peacock's face was a rotten mess. Blood plasma leaked from its eyes, indicating that its brain had been ravaged by the poison.

Han Sen carefully avoided the plasma that merged with the sea. Although it was similar to the blood, the plasma solidified in the water. It didn't merge and discolor the water as the red blood did.

Han Sen camouflaged himself in the clouds of blood and managed

to sneak around behind the peacock's body. The big lobster was still snacking on its feathered foe and was not aware of Han Sen's presence.

Han Sen was beginning to feel excited. If he was discovered, he'd have no choice but to fall back, for there would be no way he could battle a lobster deep down in its own domain; the sea.

Although the lobster was not as scary as the wasp, the lobster's shell made it invulnerable to him in his current state. Furthermore, despite being an avid, extremely dexterous swimmer, there was no doubt that the lobster would be considerably faster than he was. He did not dare upset it.

If they were on land, then maybe he'd have a chance to fight back. He wouldn't down here, though. Han Sen could only pray that he would not be discovered.

Fortunately, luck was on Han Sen's side. He had managed to get up close to the peacock's side without the lobster noticing.

If he wanted to attack the peacock's eyes, he'd have trouble. The lobster was facing that direction, so he'd definitely be seen.

Han Sen stuck close to the peacock's body for a while, waiting for the perfect opportunity. Alas, it never came.

After biding his time for a while longer, the chance he was waiting for still never came. But now he was running out of time, for the peacock looked like it was starting to give up the ghost. Its head bobbed in the water and its body was twitching more and more faintly after each bite the lobster took.

"No. I cannot wait any longer. If I do, the peacock will die. This is a risk I'm going to have to take." Han Sen gritted his teeth, held his mascot beast sword and stared at the bobbing head.

He cast Heresy Mantra and the Jade-Sun Force. With his heart like a generator and is kidneys kicking into overdrive, he was endowed with an infinite reserve of power. His power was at max

capacity and he was raring to go.

Han Sen chose not to transform into Snow Lady. He decided to use Fairy Queen. But he needed greater clarity of vision to more properly analyze the peacock's head and the lobster's movements.

He used his remarkable senses and gathered a granularly-detailed overview of the scene so he could predict every single possibility.

To strike like this would definitely draw the lobster's attention. And after that, he could only flee. Han Sen's life hinged on whether or not he could escape the lobster's pursuit; therefore, he could not make a single mistake. He couldn't afford to be careless.

But then an opportunity presented itself. Without letting it pass him by, he leapt into action. He swam straight to the peacock's head like a torpedo, sword-in-hand and ready to strike.

The moment Han Sen made his move, the lobster became aware. The pincers that were working on dismembering the peacock's battered body now turned their attention to Han Sen.

Han Sen's eyes looked cold. Ever since he unlocked his gene lock with Jadeskin, he could become emotionless and unafraid of death at will.

The lobster's pincers were too quick. He knew if he continued his attack on the peacock he would be unable to dodge its claws.

If Han Sen ran away now, however, he wouldn't be given a second chance to kill the peacock.

His eyes looked different. The ancient mascot beast sword plunged itself into the peacock's eye repeatedly, and at the same time, he summoned his golden armor and the gargoyle glyph. With his other hand, he attempted to stop the pincer.

Squelch!

The mascot beast sword was driven deep into the peacock's eye, all four feet of its blade. There was no resistance.

But at the same time, the big purple pincer of the lobster came bearing down on Han Sen. He slapped it.

Pang!

Han Sen's hand was knocked back into his own chest. Coughing blood, he was launched like a cannonball a few dozen meters in the sea.

# Chapter 615: Escaping

Han Sen's palm was not Yin Force and Yang Force. If it was, he'd have been shaken to death by the lobster's horrible power.

Master Discharge!

Han Sen had learned this skill to discharge power. He didn't employ any anti-seismic techniques, but instead borrowed the strength of the lobster to go flying a few dozen meters through the sea.

The power of the lobster was way too strong. Although he had absorbed a considerable deal of the power unleashed onto him, he still felt as if his ribs and organs had been damaged. Blood spat out from his mouth, resembling red flowers in the sea.

But simply hearing the notification ring in his head made him supremely happy.

"Super Creature Hunted: Deadeye Peacock. The beast soul has been acquired. Consume its flesh to obtain a random numeric amount of super geno points, ranging from zero to ten."

But now was not the time for Han Sen to admire his deed and celebrate his acquisition of a super beast soul. He held onto the pain in his chest and swam upwards.

If he reached the surface, he would live.

Although the lobster was massive, it was a sea creature. Han Sen could fly, so if he managed to get airborne, there was nothing the lobster could do.

Han Sen had made the lobster furious. The beast grabbed ahold of the peacock's lifeless body and launched itself towards Han Sen. In an instant, it had almost caught up.

"Silver fox, if you don't do anything, we're both going to die here." Han Sen's heart was screaming with alarm as he patted the

silver fox's head to show some anxiety.

The silver fox looked confused. But then, a silver lightning flickered in its eyes, and it jumped away from Han Sen's shoulder. It swam between its master and the rampaging lobster and unleashed a scary silver light.

In a moment, the silver light had expanded and weaved its way across the entire area like a net.

"Ah!" Han Sen screamed. The silver fox didn't just attack the lobster, it attacked Han Sen, too.

The silver lightning spread through the water, as if it did not care who was friend or foe. Han Sen's hair stood up with the shock and more blood oozed from his mouth.

Now Han Sen knew why the silver fox hadn't already used his silver lightning. The first thing it would kill wasn't the lobster, but Han Sen himself.

The lobster received a shock from the lightning, which just angered it further. With rage, it turned its attention to attack the silver fox.

But before it could be nabbed, the silver critter turned to swim away and sped off quickly. Its swimming speed was greater than Han Sen's.

Seeing that the lobster was attracted to the silver fox gave Han Sen some relief, but it worried him, as well. He feared that if the lobster caught up, it could very well kill the silver fox.

The silver fox was still young, so there was no way its strength would be greater than the lobster's. The silver lightning that it cast only subdued the lobster for a few brief seconds; its effect wasn't as strong as the blue light from the peacock had been.

Even though the fox's speed was greater than Han Sen's, it wasn't enough to outpace the lobster. In the blink of an eye the pursuer jumped forward, almost as if it teleported, in front of the silver

fox.

Boom!

The silver fox's silver lightning was unleashed once again, which painted the sea like a canvas of countless thunderbolts. It shocked the lobster directly in front of him.

In the time it was shocked and made immobile, the silver fox managed to get ahead once again and gain some distance from the lobster.

The power of the lightning was not enough to damage the lobster, but it was enough to stun it for a brief while. And now, it had already caught up again.

The silver fox repeated his previous move of unleashing silver lightning, but this time, its intensity wasn't nearly as high. It was because of this, the lobster wasn't stunned nearly as effectively.

When the lobster caught up to the silver fox the third time, the lightning could not stun it. Following the weakened discharge, a purple pincer came bearing down on the silver fox.

The silver fox bravely dodged the clinch of its pursuer's pincers, but it still suffered a hearty jab and was sent careering through the water. With its small body, it was not dissimilar to a cannonball, surrounded by bubbles.

Han Sen bit down on his teeth and summoned his Golden Rock Worm King and its berserk super pet armor. He threw the worm king in front of the silver fox as the lobster raced forward to finish it off.

Pang!

The Golden Rock Worm King, wearing the berserk super pet armor, lasted a mere three seconds after it found itself between the crushing force of the lobster's pincers. Being unable to fight back, it was cut in half and cast away, destroying the beast soul forever.

But with the time its sacrifice bought, the silver fox managed to claw its way another few dozen meters in a bid to reach the surface.

Han Sen swam as quickly as he could, too. He may have been able to use the Golden Rock Worm King and pet armor to save the silver fox this time, but now that it was gone, there wouldn't be a second opportunity.

If he summoned Meowth without the berserk super pet armor, it wouldn't even be able to block the force of a hit or claw of the menacing lobster. It most likely wouldn't even buy a millisecond for the silver fox.

"My poor Golden Rock Worm King and super pet armor! You have been with me for the longest time, surviving so many battles. I can't believe you were killed by this damn lobster. Do not worry, for I will avenge your death. One day, I will slay this lobster and cook it for a grand feast in your honor. I'll leave some upon your grave, too!" Han Sen was as angry as he was upset, and so he tried to console himself.

There was still a chance they could escape, however. But now the lobster had caught up with the silver fox again. Han Sen wasn't sure whether or not it was the silver fox's lightning that attracted the lobster's aggro, or if just wanted to hunt another super creature instead of a human.

Seeing the lobster right on the silver fox's heels again made Han Sen worry. Even if he tried to help, whatever efforts he made would be futile. There was nothing he could do, nor was there anything he could use to block the lobster for a short while.

All of a sudden, the silver fox flashed with silver light again. There was even lightning coursing through his fur. It looked as if an extra powerful thunderbolt had been cooking inside his body.

The lobster was directly in front of the silver fox again, its pincers raised as if ready to cut another victim in half.

Boom!

Silver lightning erupted from the silver fox like a barrage of rockets. Its little body accelerated with the sheer force of the attack, and it was sent shooting out of the sea, freeing itself from the lobster's aggression. It was sent a whole six hundred meters.

"Holy smokes!" Han Sen froze, not having expected the silver fox to possess that ability. But now that the silver fox was gone, that made Han Sen the lobster's target once more.

Han Sen did not say anything more and instead focused on trying to save himself by swimming as fast as he could. Fortunately, the silver fox had already drawn the lobster a good distance away, which gave him a head start.

"What the heck? If I knew it was planning that, I would have gone much earlier!" Han Sen's heart soured, only being able to flee for his life. He prayed he'd be able to escape the sea before the lobster caught up.

Han Sen wished he could grow a few extra arms and legs so he could swim with greater speed. With the lobster swimming a few dozen meters every second, it may as well have possessed the ability to teleport. It made Han Sen bitter.

"Come on, just a little quicker and I'll be out of here." Han Sen saw the light above grow brighter and brighter. But as he did, the lobster was getting closer and closer. The possibility of the lobster getting to him before he could escape was still all too real.

# Chapter 616: Perfume

The lobster was directly behind Han Sen, with its pincers gnashing for his blood.

Han Sen knew he could no longer dodge, as he couldn't afford to sacrifice the lead he had gained. If he couldn't hold onto it, he'd be dead before he reached the surface.

He clutched his chest as his blood boiled in the tension. Han Sen was only wearing his Fairy Queen armor, and he knew he couldn't risk being hit.

Han Sen summoned his bird, two meters tall and with four wings, in front of him.

Katcha!

The sacred-blood class Four-Winged Thunderbird was crushed into pieces by the lobster's pincers. Han Sen used this time to reach the surface, summon his wings, and fly off into the sky.

Flying forty meters high, he suddenly heard a great splashing sound. The giant lobster leapt out of the sea and was now soaring through the air in a final bid to grab Han Sen.

The speed of the berserk sacred-blood wings was not faster than the airborne lobster, and it was sure to catch Han Sen as he flew.

So, Han Sen's legs erupted with an incredible power. He borrowed the strength of the air and dashed two meters to the side. The pincer only just missed him.

Boom!

The lobster fell back down, triggering a tsunami of a wave like a meteor crashing into the sea.

Without hesitating, Han Sen continued to fly higher and higher. The lobster swam around for a while, eyeing him, but after realizing it could no longer capture its intruder, it grabbed the

peacock's body and returned to the deep sea.

Queen flapped her wings with the silver fox in her arms. The silver fox didn't seem to be doing so well, and looked incredibly week. When Han Sen returned to them, it leapt onto his shoulder and stayed there, unmoving.

Han Sen opened his mouth and coughed up blood. His organs had been damaged badly, and he feared it would take a long time to recover after this.

"Go." Han Sen gritted his teeth as he held his chest, which pounded with an unbearable pain. He left the area with Queen and when they were clear, she summoned the whale so that Han Sen could lie down and rest.

Han Sen was lying on the big whale's back. The silver fox dug its head into Han Sen's arms. He didn't know what it was doing at first, but it wasn't long before the silver fox pulled out his lotus roots. Immediately, the silver fox started chewing one up.

"Silver fox, you are heartless. I have been grievously wounded, and yet you rob me blind." Han Sen was disheartened but he couldn't muster the strength to yell at the silver fox.

The next second, Han Sen was frozen. After the silver fox chewed the lotus root, he did not swallow it for himself. Rather, he fed it to Han Sen.

Han Sen was surprised to see him not eat it for himself. He was feeding Han Sen, and it touched him deeply.

But he did feel uncomfortable eating food that had been chewed up by his pet. He almost thought of rejecting it, but the lotus root had been ground into juice and it dribbled into Han Sen's mouth.

Han Sen knew he had risked his life to retrieve the lotus roots, so he thought it'd be a waste to spit it out. Without thinking about it too much, he accepted it all.

After consuming it, he felt a refreshing and rejuvenating aura

emanate from deep inside his body. The burning pain in his chest felt better and his pounding heart relaxed.

Han Sen quickly ran his Dongxuan Sutra. He absorbed this new, refreshing power. His Jadeskin was limited by his fitness level, which meant he could only unlock the first tier. Unlocking the second would be impossible during his time in the Second God's Sanctuary. That was why, recently, he had been more focused on improving his Dongxuan Sutra, as opposed to his Jadeskin.

Dongxuan Sutra had an amazing effect whilst you breathed, wherein the metabolism of cells ran quicker. Now, the damaged parts of his body were being renewed, and newborn cells replaced the old, harmed ones. It was enabling him to recover from his wounds much faster.

The refreshing air must have had a really effective power. Otherwise, his Dongxuan Sutra would not have healed him so well.

Every bit of his new, refreshed feeling was absorbed by the Dongxuan Sutra and his body now looked white and silky. He smelled like a newborn baby; he smelled good.

The silver fox lay down next to Han Sen, sniffing his master's new, fresher scent. He seemed to enjoy it.

Queen noticed the two lotus roots and immediately acknowledged where they came from. But seeing the silver fox feed Han Sen made her observe him with a greater curiosity.

Earlier, Han Sen was heavily injured. His face looked ill and his skin was pale. But now, not long after, his face was looking better. The color of his complexion returned and his skin seemed to radiate. It was silky smooth, too.

"Your face is white, but it looks a little red. It's quite special." Seeing Han Sen, Queen couldn't help but say something cheesy. When she looked at Han Sen, she thought this new image suited him.

Han Sen's face was rather firmly shaped and its structure was sharp. It often made him look mad, even when he wasn't. But with this new smooth skin, it portrayed him in a different light. He gave off a different feel.

Queen felt a little jealous since she wasn't a person who cared much about her appearance.

"This must be the effect of a hyper geno art. Or is it an effect of the lotus root?" Queen thought to herself.

All of a sudden, a pleasant fragrance tickled Queen's nose. It made her feel as if she had eaten life fruit. The pores across her body all opened.

"What's going on?" Queen looked at Han Sen with a puzzled expression. After she smelled the pleasant scent, the Heavenly Go in her body activated. It then seemed to be absorbing the fragrance.

Queen felt incredible. She had never guessed there was a smell that could trigger Heavenly Go.

If she hadn't been experiencing it at that moment, even if others told her, she would not have believed it to be true.

The scariest thing with that smell, however, was how it seemed to be improving her Heavenly Go. It had been a long time since she made progress with the ability, yet now she was, entirely passively.

Although she did not know what was going on, she did not let this opportunity pass her by. She quickly sat down by Han Sen's side and started absorbing as much of the smell as she could, to take her Heavenly Go even further.

The purple light in her body continued to glow, absorbing the fragrance that was all around. Eventually, even her purple light seemed to smell good.

The way Queen presented herself often made her seem cold, but now she became prettier to look at. She resembled a fairy, minus

all the glitter. She looked stunning, like someone no one could ever dare dream of hurting.

The lotus roots must have been extremely beneficial to women, and they possessed a rather cold trait. Although men benefitted from them, women would benefit more.

The two lotus roots were most certainly not something ordinary. Their medical properties were incredibly strong. Han Sen absorbed them through his Dongxuan Sutra, and it helped his training a considerable amount.

# Chapter 617: Deadeye Peacock Beast Soul

The Dongxuan Sutra absorbed the essence of the lotus roots into the body's cells. It generated new cells faster, pushing the old and damaged ones away at a hastened rate. All the while, the proficiency of the Dongxuan Sutra improved.

The constant improvements of the Dongxuan Sutra made Han Sen smell nicer and nicer. The fragrance that graced him was strong, but it wasn't overwhelming.

Han Sen did not know why the Dongxuan Sutra would make him smell nice, or exactly what benefits it provided. But whenever he trained it, there it was.

As he lay there, the Dongxuan Sutra generated the pleasant scent just as it usually did. At the time, he didn't think anything of it. But when Queen absorbed the fragrance, however, her Heavenly Go made some progress.

Queen's heart was too shocked to say much of anything. All it took was a quick sniff of Han Sen's delightful smell for her Heavenly Go to improve; it was unbelievable!

When the essence of the lotus root was completely absorbed, Han Sen's wounds were fully healed. He felt supremely energized, as if he could go around punching cows to death!

He opened his eyes and saw Queen training. He was surprised, because her body was surrounded by a yellow light. She was beautiful; quite reminiscent of a Moon Fairy.

It was strange, though, for a fragrance seemed to permeate the air around her. It was not the ordinary scent of a woman, and it was vaguely familiar. He moved closer to get a finer whiff and that's when it hit him. Queen, although not as strongly, was smelling just like he did.

As Han Sen watched her, a strange feeling developed. He felt as if

he could see the flow of Queen's body and witness the changes going on inside her at a granular level.

But that was impossible. She was still wearing her blood-scale armor, and it wasn't as if Han Sen had x-ray vision.

Even if he did have x-ray vision, the changes of a person's flow could not be seen by the human eye. Yet that was exactly what Han Sen was seeing.

It was a peculiar sight, for the Qi Gong that Queen was training lay naked for Han Sen to see. He could examine every little thing and observe every tiny detail; there was nothing hidden and nothing more secret.

Han Sen was taken aback. With this skill, even if he did not know it fully, he could follow what he was seeing and eventually learn the Qi Gong that she was in the midst of practicing.

Han Sen was lost in deep thought. When he came to, it was only then that he noticed he was not observing Queen's flow with his eyes.

"Smell! It must be her smell!" Han Sen was surprised. It was the smell that was tracing Queen's Qi Gong. Han Sen could smell that fragrance all around, and through that, he was able to follow the flow inside Queen's body.

"What's going on, I wonder? Is this another amazing facet of the Dongxuan Sutra?" Han Sen gave Queen a complicated look. That meant the Heavenly Go that was meant to be so secretive, no longer was. He could observe every last detail of it.

Before Han Sen could finish thinking, though, he felt his body's Dongxuan Sutra running. It was treading a different path to that which it normally did, and it drifted to accompany Queen's flow. It was only then that he noticed it was copying Heavenly Go.

The flow of Han Sen's body felt connected with Queen's smell. It was in sync with her, and it allowed him to understand Heavenly

Go more than ever before.

"If Queen found out I stole her Heavenly Go this way, would she kill me?" Han Sen had a wry smile unfurl in his heart.

Queen's Heavenly Go continued to run, which led to some progress being made. When Queen had finally absorbed the entire smell, she opened her eyes and looked happy. It was then she saw Han Sen standing right beside her, watching her without blinking. She couldn't refrain from blushing.

Han Sen was frozen. For a cold woman like Queen to have such a shy face only made her look sexier. With that fairy-face of hers, it'd draw the attention of every man in a room.

Queen felt guilty about absorbing Han Sen's smell in order to train, and that was why she looked slightly embarrassed.

She looked at Han Sen's face and suddenly became very mad. She grabbed his ears and yelled in his face, "What did you do in the sea?!"

Han Sen fell back, clutching his twisted ears. Queen blushed and put her hands down. She went back to acting cool and repeated her question in a softer tone, "I asked you, what did you do in the sea?"

As he continued to rub his ears, Han Sen replied, "Didn't you see anything? I was just trying to get myself an easy kill. Unfortunately I failed, and that mistake almost cost me my life."

Queen frowned at Han Sen, not knowing whether he was being truthful or not. But as she looked at him, his bedraggled visage made him look like he hadn't achieved anything.

But Queen was more interested in the smell that surrounded Han Sen right now. She assumed the culprit was the lotus root he had consumed.

Han Sen did not digest the medical properties of the roots. The medical properties, instead, wafted out of his body to affect her as well, and then go on to improve her Heavenly Go.

But this was only what Queen was theorizing. She wanted to find out for sure.

"What is up with your skills? Why do you possess a strange smell?" Queen asked, peering at Han Sen.

"A strange smell? Me?" Han Sen raised his arms and sniffed his pits. He looked at Queen and smiled, and then went on to say, "Are you referring to my body odor? How can the practice of such arts lead to a strange body smell?"

Queen looked at the joker with seriousness, but after a while, she turned around and ignored him.

Han Sen was just talking crap, and she knew he'd continue to fool around no matter how many times she asked. But in her heart, she still believed it was down to the lotus root he had ingested.

After all, she had never heard of a skill that could aid and improve the practice of someone else's abilities.

Han Sen wouldn't tell her the truth, no matter what. Otherwise, she'd want to kill him.

Han Sen then remembered something Huangfu Pingqing once told him. "In this world, there exist only two people who know how to perform Heavenly Go. One is Huangfu Xiongcheng's wife and the other is Queen."

After today, there would be three.

But Han Sen didn't have to put too much effort into learning Heavenly Go. His Dongxuan Sutra was clearly much stronger than it. It was just that this strange smell surprised people, and he was curious as to how strong it could become, the more he trained it.

Han Sen really wanted to unlock his first tier and witness the true strength of the Dongxuan Sutra.

When he returned from his daydream, it was to the realization that he had obtained a super beast soul. It was his first in the

Second God's Sanctuary.

Super Creature Beast Soul: Deadeye Peacock Bow Type

# Chapter 618: Mystery Island Appears Again

While Queen was looking away, Han Sen summoned the Deadeye Peacock beast soul.

A peacock-like bird appeared in front of Han Sen, flapping its wings. It was roughly two feet long.

Looking closer, he realized that it wasn't a living creature, but a blue-colored metal crossbow. It was shaped to resemble a peacock, with its wings composing the bow of the weapon. With the body as its stock, the mouth of the peacock was where the tips of the bolts were lodged, and the top of the head itself was the sightline with which its user would aim. It was a beautiful piece of equipment.

The elastic string of the crossbow was unusual, however. It was like a beam of translucent hardlight, fixed between the ends of the wings. Han Sen could command for bolts to be nocked and drawn with his mind, and he only had to pull on the lock to loose them.

Han Sen looked inside its accompanying quiver and saw that there was enough space for eight bolts to be stored. This was a fine amount, particularly for a weapon that could be used as efficiently as a pistol.

If he used beast soul bolts, he'd have an infinite supply of ammo, too – provided the bolts weren't broken.

Han Sen examined the peacock crossbow with an open jaw. It was a remarkable weapon to have in his possession, but without the appropriate bolts, it was little more than a sturdy stick to beat stuff over the head with.

"This is great, but you could at least provide me with some bolts. You didn't even give me a single one. Now I have to go find some myself?" Han Sen didn't know whether he should be happy or sad right now.

The peacock crossbow looked incredibly powerful, but his visual

perception was all that he could use to get to know it. He had no way of giving it a proper test run.

"I suppose it doesn't matter. I'll formulate a few steel bolts for it and think about getting beast soul bolts further down the line." Han Sen tucked the crossbow away, realizing that its usage wouldn't be as simple as he had hoped. However, even without the high-end bolts that would be best to use, it should still be pretty powerful.

A crossbow was vastly different to a traditional bow. The strength of the latter weapon stems from the human that makes use of it. Crossbows were automatic, and the power and efficiency derived from the weapons came from the bolts that were used and the craftsmanship of the weapons themselves.

They continued to sail for another ten days before Han Sen caught sight of land. It wasn't just any parcel of land, either. It was a human shelter, one that operated on the coast.

Han Sen, upon arriving, made sure to teleport back to the Alliance. He had been gone for some time, following his misadventure with the White Tiger. He was afraid Ji Yanran had become gravely concerned over his welfare and whereabouts, so he made sure to check-in on her. He wanted to comfort her and make some bolts for his new crossbow.

Ji Yanran really did worry over him. When she saw him return, she was delightfully surprised and she did her best to shelve how upset she was.

Han Sen comforted her for a while and her mood genuinely brightened.

Ji Yanran had been upset not because he had been gone for so long, but because she did not know whether or not he was okay.

As Han Sen lay on his bed that night, he decided to log into the virtual community. He visited the army to take a look at the

weaponry on offer there, and finally decided to purchase Z-class bolts.

All sorts of weaponry and equipment could be purchased in the army, for the right amount of money. Only weaponry that dealt raw, physical damage could be bought, however. Weapons that inflicted elemental damage were not available.

Han Sen browsed around for a while before he stumbled across the Z-class bolts he had resolved to buy. Different crossbows could only employ certain types and sizes of bolts, and these were the ones Han Sen thought he would need.

But the peacock crossbow was a beast soul crossbow, and that meant it had fantastic compatibility. Provided the bolts weren't too long, he could make use of them. So Han Sen selected a few different types of bolts and bought them.

After buying the bolts, Han Sen went off to browse the news and see if anything important had occurred in the Alliance during his absence. Many things had transpired, such as a half-god killing a bunch of creatures, a victory for the Alliance in a war that was taking place in another system, and how the Shura people managed to reclaim a planet that was taken from them.

Still, despite all of the things that had been going on, none of these events were of personal concern to Han Sen. After a while of browsing there, he went onto the Skynet platform to research as much information about crossbows and their bolts as he could.

After a good while of searching for bolts exclusively, he noticed there was an extreme shortage of the bolts available in the Second God's Sanctuary, which led him to believe the crossbow was an unpopular weapon type.

More popular swords and knives had billions of beast soul variants to purchase, but the total number of bolts available for purchase was in the low tens of millions.

He enabled the filters to browse for sacred-blood beast soul bolts and was surprised to see only a mere dozen for sale.

Han Sen looked at the locations where these bolts were on sale and saw the names of shelters that he had never heard of before or were in remote, inaccessible places. It seemed that it might be impossible for him to trade for the bolts he sought.

"If I cannot buy the bolts I need, I'll just have to hunt down the creatures myself." Han Sen scoured the Icefield, Golden Beach, and Whitestone Beach for information, hoping to find out where sacred-blood beast soul bolts could drop.

After a good while of searching, he came across a creature that was known to drop sacred-blood beast soul bolts near Whitestone Beach.

It was a creature known as Sky Falcon. They were mostly ordinary, but there were mutants amongst them. The Sky Falcon king was the sacred-blood variant.

Many people had hunted the ordinary Sky Falcons for traditional bolts that were quite powerful.

After learning what he could about the Sky Falcons, he knew he'd like them. And if a sacred-blood falcon became a berserk sacred-blood class beast soul, it'd be a fearsome thing to behold. With his new crossbow in hand, perhaps he could use such a bolt to shred or pierce the shells, scales, or skin of super creatures that were extra thick and previously impervious.

But the Sky Falcons lived on the peaks of the Sky Pillar mountain. There were many other creatures there, which would make it a difficult trek to the top.

The person who provided him this information had only learnt what he knew from a Sky Falcon that had fallen down the mountainside. He hadn't climbed up the mountain himself, so it was sketchy information at best.

"With the silver fox here, I shouldn't have much difficulty reaching the peak – provided there are no super creatures up there," Han Sen mused to himself.

Han Sen really wanted these Sky Falcons now, and even if they did not drop a sacred-blood beast soul, with their small bodies, Han Sen could increase his sacred geno point tally by a good deal in a short amount of time.

Han Sen conducted more research about Sky Pillar mountain, so he could be as prepared as possible.

After looking for a while, Han Sen furrowed his eyebrows. People had recently reported sighting a freakish monster there, riding a red cloud around the Sky Pillar mountain.

Judging from the reports, all signs pointed to it being another super creature.

Ring! Ring! As he was finishing up his browser session, his communicator rang.

It was Zhu Ting calling. He had asked for his number a while back, but this was the first time he had called him. Han Sen wondered what he wanted at this time.

"Boss, this is not good!" Zhu Ting said, hastily.

"What's not good?" Han Sen frowned.

"Mystery Island. There is a Mystery Island on the Icefield. Where are you? Come back! If you don't, others will seek to claim the benefits!" Zhu Ting's face looked panicky.

Han Sen was frozen for a bit, knowing why Zhu Ting was in such a rush.

The Mystery Island here was different than the one in the First God's Sanctuary. The Mystery Island must have had a royal-class spirit shelter situated on it. If it did, the likelihood of something good being there was extremely high.

# Chapter 619: I'll Follow You

After speaking with Zhu Ting, Yang Manli also called. He talked to her for a while and expressed his desire for her to remain available and prepared for what was to come.

There was nothing Han Sen could do right now, since he was near Whitestone Beach. Returning to the Icefield on such short notice would prove difficult. Even returning within a month would be a remarkable achievement.

After finishing his discussion with Yang Manli, Han Sen called up Huangfu Pingqing. He wanted to purchase a map from her, one that would guide him back to the Icefield.

"You are on Whitestone Beach? You really are on Whitestone Beach?" Huangfu Pingqing seemed quite surprised.

"Is it such a surprise that I'm here, at Whitestone Beach?" Han Sen looked at her strangely.

"You should be near the Whitesand Shelter, then. You are, aren't you?" Huangfu Pingqing skipped a direct response and enquired.

"Yes." Han Sen's eyes opened wide. "You can't be here too, can you?"

"Yes, I'm here. Wait for me in the Whitesand Shelter for two days and I'll come see you." She hung up.

Han Sen was taken aback and felt a little insulted. He said to himself, "You didn't have to hang up so quickly. You didn't even provide me the opportunity to tell you that Queen is with me."

After waiting a day, the Z-steel arrow were delivered. Han Sen went to the archery range to try out the strength of his new peacock crossbow.

Han Sen loaded a bolt, took aim at the platinum target board, and pulled the trigger. The bolt was loosed with a blue beam of light as

its guidance.

Boom!

The thick platinum target board was smashed into splinters, which surprised Han Sen.

"Holy smokes! This is great!" Han Sen shouted, overwhelmed with incredible joy.

For such power to come from an ordinary Z-steel arrow was tremendous. If he managed to obtain sacred-blood beast soul bolts, the power was sure to be insane. It was even likely it could shoot through the body of a super creature.

"I'm going up the mountain to slay the Sky Falcon king." When Han Sen now thought of the Sky Falcon king, his heart burned with the desire to slay it.

Entering the shelter again, Queen said she had managed to make contact with Tyrant. He and the rest of the group would be there in a few days.

"That means we aren't too far from the Icefield, then." Han Sen was surprised.

"Travelling by sea, it would take a month, even if we were free from danger and any likely interruptions for the duration of the trip," Queen said.

"In that case, never mind." Han Sen wanted to avoid the ocean right now. He currently fancied walking where he needed to go, to avoid drawing the ire of any sea creatures like the lobster.

"We should wait until Tyrant arrives. I'll propose your inclusion in our group again, but this time, I'm sure there will be no issues," Queen suddenly told Han Sen.

"Nah, that's okay. I'm not really fond of cooperating with others." After what had happened, Han Sen realized being with others wasn't as beneficial as he had first assumed. There was still every

chance he'd get bullied by a super creature.

And if he wasn't with a group of people he could place his complete faith and trust in, it would be silly to walk into life-or-death situations with them on a regular basis.

Han Sen was looking for people he could trust, and Tyrant and the others did not fit the bill. He foresaw many issues that could arise if he were to remain with them.

"Why?" Queen asked, frowning at Han Sen.

"I can cooperate with you, but I cannot cooperate with Tyrant and the others," Han Sen confessed.

In all honesty, Han Sen looked down upon Tyrant and the rest of Queen's group. He at least wanted his teammates to be on par with Queen's power; otherwise, facing off against super creatures would be a pointless venture.

Queen looked at Han Sen as if she was in deep thought, without saying anything. It seemed as if she desired to read what was going on in Han Sen's heart.

"Oh, yeah. Senior Pingqing is coming over tomorrow. After I meet with her, I'm going off to hunt. I won't be returning just yet," Han Sen said.

"Where are you going?" Queen asked.

"Sky Pillar mountain." Han Sen didn't think there was any reason to hide his destination, so he told her directly.

When Queen heard the name, she paused. After some thought, she said to Han Sen, "There may be super creatures residing there. You should wait a few days so we can all go together."

Han Sen thought about her proposition, and it didn't seem like a bad idea. When he researched the location, he had read of the possibility of a super creature being there, too. If Queen and her people wanted to go there, that would be fine. The more people

there were, the more distractions there would be for an attacking monster if they needed to escape.

On the second day, Huangfu Pingqing arrived just as she said she would. Seeing Han Sen with Queen, her beautiful eyes opened wide and her mouth did not close.

"Why are you two together?" Huangfu Pingqing asked, with a puzzled expression.

"I want to invite Han Sen to join my team," Queen responded.

"You're inviting him into your team?" Huangfu Pingqing thought her ears were being faulty for a moment. Queen inviting someone into her team personally was a rare thing.

And Han Sen had only been in the Second God's Sanctuary for over a year. She really did not understand why Queen would want to invite Han Sen into her team.

She understood how Queen's team functioned. The people who joined were the cream of the crop; they were the best of those who had managed to unlock their first gene lock. Han Sen did not seem to qualify no matter which way you looked at it.

"He rejected," Queen said, stoutly.

This came as a big shock to Huangfu Pingqing. She was speechless, and all she could do was stare at Han Sen with wide eyes.

Queen had invited Han Sen to join her team, but Han Sen rejected her. This was like a fairytale, a strain for anyone to believe.

If it wasn't for Queen telling her this, she wouldn't believe the news.

Han Sen merely laughed and said, "Queen is only joking around. It's not that I do not wish to join, it's just that there is someone on the team who does not desire my presence."

"Who?" Huangfu Pingqing thought this sounded more believable. But who would dismiss Queen's desires?

Han Sen then quickly told her the story of what happened when his position in the team was first relayed to the members, and Tyrant's fierce objection to his inclusion.

"I know this Tyrant. He's too big for his britches. He is so cocky. Aside from Big Sis, he doesn't take anyone else seriously. His objection to you comes as no surprise." Huangfu Pingqing looked as if she was starting to understand the situation more and more. She continued, "But this guy really is something. Out of all the evolvers who have unlocked a gene lock, he is certainly the most powerful of the lot. Aside from Big Sis, he is undoubtedly the strongest on the team."

Queen, who was still standing there and listening to the discussion, suddenly said, "If you are willing to join the group, then I will propose your membership once more. If you are rejected again, then I will quit the group and follow you."

At that moment, Huangfu Pingqing was petrified as if she had seen something ghastly. All she could do was stare at Han Sen and Queen.

She thought her brain was too small to handle the complexities of their situation, and she had no idea what was going on anymore.

It was hard to imagine that Queen, of all people, would say something like this.

# Chapter 620: Ice Snake Bolt

In the Whitesand Shelter's market, Huangfu Pingqing walked alongside Han Sen, often turning to observe him.

"I know I am handsome. If you like my appearance that much, why don't we book a room together, so you can inspect me in all my splendor?" Han Sen asked her. He felt awkward, getting stared at by her.

Huangfu Pingqing merely fluttered her eyelashes and said, "Sure. Do you want to go right now?"

Han Sen did not say anything, but his eyes were suggesting enough. They couldn't keep away from Huangfu Pingqing's inflated chest. Similar to Queen, her breasts were the best of the best.

Huangfu Pingqing blushed and asked, "What are you looking at these for? Aren't you afraid Ji Yanran might suddenly appear and cut your penis off? Feel free to book a room if you've got the balls to do it, though."

"What is that supposed to mean?" Han Sen knew Huangfu Pingqing was willing to say anything that came to mind, but if he actually stepped up to book a room, she'd chicken out.

"You really can't tell? I'm serious. You can go book us that room right now. I must say, though; I can't believe someone like Queen was willing to say she'd follow you. Be honest with me; what mind-trick have you used to put her under your spell?" Huangfu Pingqing giggled and looked at Han Sen.

"You know that's not what she meant." Han Sen opened his arms to express his disbelief.

"I know that's not what she meant, but it's still strange for her to be willing to give up her team for you. What have you done?" Huangfu Pingqing's curiosity had reached the pitch-point. She

couldn't fathom what Han Sen might have done to make Queen feel this way.

"I have no idea. Maybe she thinks I'm incredibly handsome, too, and won't be able to keep her eyes off me, hence her desire to follow," Han Sen expressed, with off-putting cockiness.

"Whatever." Huangfu Pingqing rolled her eyes towards Han Sen.

Han Sen laughed and turned to look at the beast soul shop they had just arrived at.

Before climbing the mountain, he wanted to buy one type of beast soul bolt first. If he couldn't get a sacred-blood class bolt, he'd at least want to grab a mutant class bolt. After all, bringing a Z-steel arrow with him wasn't ideal, and a mutant class bolt was guaranteed to be far more efficient.

But bolts, as he had previously seen, were still too unpopular. Han Sen and Huangfu Pingqing walked around the markets for some time without finding a single one. They did, however, see a wide variety of arrows.

But arrows were too long for the peacock crossbow, and they wouldn't load in. The peacock crossbow was medium-sized, which required short bolts.

"Balls. How are you the one to sell this?" Han Sen at last found a mutant class bolt in a beast soul shop that wasn't looking too popular.

It was a black bolt, formally referred to as an Ice Snake Bolt, and its tip was coated with a paralyzing substance.

Han Sen was surprised to see that the bolt was 30% cheaper than any other mutant class beast soul. It really did seem like crossbows were unpopular, and few people were willing to buy their beast souls.

After all, crossbow beast souls were considerably rarer than the bolt beast souls themselves.

Han Sen bought the Ice Snake Bolt and continued walking around the markets, but that proved fruitless. He couldn't find a second beast soul bolt. Still, what he had was enough for the important time he'd need to use it.

Because they were waiting for Tyrant and the rest of Queen's group, Han Sen had to wait a few more days. Huangfu Pingqing wanted to visit Sky Pillar mountain, as well. Initially, Queen did not agree with the venture, but after Huangfu Pingqing spoke with her privately, Queen agreed to come.

Huangfu Pingqing's power wasn't too bad. Her genes were almost maxed out, but she hadn't managed to unlock her gene lock yet. If she didn't have a run-in with a super creature, she should have no trouble keeping herself protected.

With the powers gifted by the Ares Martial Hall, Huangfu Pingqing had managed to gather many sacred-blood beast souls, so ordinary sacred-blood beast souls could not harm her.

On the fourth day, Tyrant, Sky Jealousy, and Lazy Cat arrived. Seeing Han Sen present, Tyrant sternly frowned.

Tyrant did not heed Han Sen's presence and was wholly uncaring. He approached Queen with haste, asking, "Are you okay?"

Huangfu Pingqing gave him a spiteful glance, showing a clear distaste for what Tyrant had just asked. It was clear to see that Queen was okay and his question was unnecessary.

"I'm fine," Queen answered. She then looked at the three and said, "You all saw what Han Sen was capable of last time. I am hoping that he can join our team, and I'd like to hear your opinions."

Tyrant furrowed his eyebrows again and said, "Big Sis, has this not already been a subject of discussion?"

Queen explained, "Last time, Shang Qing was still here. Now we

are low on members. I think Han Sen would be a great fit, for he has been of tremendous service to me. Believe it or not, he has actually unlocked his gene lock and his qualities and traits would benefit us all."

"I don't think he helped. If anything, he has a negative influence on the team." Tyrant then proceeded to tell Queen of Han Sen leaving the group to go to her aid and continued to say, "Someone who does not follow the rules is a liability to the team. This is why I am vehemently against his membership on our team."

"I really can't persuade you..." Queen frowned.

"I stand by my decision for the benefit of our team, no matter how cruel it may sound," Tyrant said.

"Okay, I see. If things are like that, then I quit." Queen stated her resignation without a moment of hesitation.

Tyrant, Sky Jealousy, and Lazy Cat were shaken. None of them expected her to quit the team on Han Sen's behalf.

"Big Sis, we can talk about this. We can talk about this! There is no need to be like that!" Lazy Cat said, doing her best to fix the situation and ease tensions.

"Yeah, Bis Sis. Tyrant did not mean what he said! If you think Han Sen is the sort of person this team needs, then we can talk about it," Sky Jealousy chimed in.

Tyrant's face looked bleak. Still, he gritted his teeth to hiss, "Big Sis, we have been through much together over the years. Are you really going to throw it all away on the behalf of some outsider?"

Queen calmly said, "I have not spoken recklessly. This is not a knee-jerk response. I am not mad at any of you, either. Have you each forgotten why we formed this team in the first place?"

"It was to slay super creatures," Tyrant said.

Queen nodded and then said, "This is indeed a team to slay super

creatures. But over the years, we have not managed to kill a single one."

Tyrant looked ill, and so he pleaded, "But we have been doing better and better in recent times. The opportunity will soon arise."

"Even when Shang Qing was still here, we could not kill a super creature. With the others gone, and our team being considerably weakened, do you still think we have a chance?" Queen said it straight.

"You seem to suggest that we don't. Are you telling me we would stand a chance with this person's inclusion?" Tyrant bit his teeth and asked painfully.

Queen nodded and said, "Yes, I do believe so."

After that, not only could Tyrant say nothing further, but even Sky Jealousy and Lazy Cat were too shocked to say anything. They had never seen Queen respect someone as much as she did Han Sen.

Everyone looked upon Han Sen, unable to determine which aspect of him made him so desirable and beneficial to the team. They did their best to figure out what was so special about him, that Queen was willing to quit the group for him.

"I only have one aim and duty: to kill a super creature. And I will do anything to achieve that goal. If Han Sen cannot join the team, then there is no reason for me to stay with this team anymore." Queen explained it all calmly, but her certainty and absolute manner of speech made the others speechless.

# Chapter 621: Indestructible

The atmosphere was cold. It was so cold, it felt as if the air itself was close to freezing over.

"Big Sis, we have spent so many years together... are you just going to throw it all away?" Lazy Cat pleaded with red eyes.

Queen's eyes moved. With a frosty tone of voice, she said, "When we built the team, I told you what my aim was. I told you that all I wanted to do was hunt super creatures. I have no warmth or love for the friendships and relationships we have established in our time together. This is who I am."

After that, Queen turned around and left.

Tyrant clenched his fists but did not speak another word.

Sky Jealousy was merely dim, left speechless by the whole affair.

Tears began to flow from the corners of Lazy Cat's eyes, as she nervously nibbled at her own lips.

Huangfu Pingqing tugged at Han Sen to go after Queen. Despite their speedy pursuit, they weren't quick enough, and by the time they exited the shelter after her, Queen was gone.

"Sometimes, even I cannot understand how she works," Huangfu Pingqing sighed.

"She must have had a reason to say what she did. Can you think of anything?" Han Sen enquired with a bewildered look.

Queen was raised by the Huangfu family, so it was only natural for him to expect Huangfu Pingqing would know something.

With a wry smile, she just shook her head and said, "Not me. In the Ares Martial Hall, there are only two people who are close enough with her to ask such personal questions."

Han Sen nodded, acknowledging that she was referring to Huangfu Xiong Cheng and his wife.

"I'm going to the mountain. Since they won't be tagging along, it'll be too difficult for me to protect you. You should return to the shelter," Han Sen said.

This time, she did not object. She merely nodded.

After splitting up with Huangfu Pingqing, Han Sen rode Golden Growler to the Sky Pillar mountain. He was unconcerned with what others thought, and his plan wasn't going to change on account of some drama.

Han Sen left Whitesand Shelter and ventured off into the mountainous regions. Before long, his passage was suddenly blocked by three people. These three were Tyrant, Sky Jealousy, and Lazy Cat.

"Out of us three, I want you to pick one." Tyrant coldly looked at Han Sen.

"Pick one for what?" Han Sen asked.

"Combat. If you beat one of us, I will allow you to join," Tyrant answered, with a proud tone of voice.

Han Sen laughed. "Sorry, I don't even want to join your team. I'm not interested in humiliating you in combat, either."

The three of them were no ordinary evolvers. They were strong and they were the most elite there were. But despite their accomplishments, Han Sen thought there was still no point in joining their team, for despite their unity, they still lacked the ability slay a super creature.

After that, Han Sen wished to walk past them and continue his venture.

Lazy Cat was enraged. She summoned a dagger and attacked Han Sen in her fury, yelling, "You only say this now, do you? You have deliberately tried to sabotage our group! I am going to kill you, you asshole!"

Lazy Cat was incredibly quick, and streams of wind were visible as she ran. Although she was not as strong as the White Tiger, her speed surpassed any evolver Han Sen had ever seen.

Dong!

Han Sen did not even need to turn around. The ancient sword that was in his right hand swooped around his back and stopped Lazy Cat's killing dagger in its tracks.

Lazy Cat shouted and spun like a tornado to Han Sen's other side, with her dagger now aiming for his neck.

Han Sen's body did not move, but his sword did. Effortlessly, it swung around and put an end to the course her dagger followed.

Lazy Cat's small body had a wild, primitive energy. Her right hand summoned another dagger, which targeted Han Sen's waist.

Han Sen lowered the ancient sword in his hand, using the hilt to deflect her attack.

Like a hurricane, Lazy Cat started spinning around Han Sen. Her two daggers were thrusting and slashing from every angle at ridiculous speed.

But Han Sen was still standing, seemingly unfazed. With just one sword and one hand, he moved them around, deflecting every single strike with the precision of a machine. The way Han Sen responded almost seemed casual and unconcerned.

The sounds emitted by the clashing of the dagger and ancient sword rung out far and wide, with nary the smallest break. With remarkable efficiency, Han Sen had managed to block every single attack Lazy Cat made. She couldn't even nick his clothing.

After Tyrant and Sky Jealousy observed what was happening, they wanted to join in. Lazy Cat employed the power of the wind and her daggers were unbelievable as a result, but here, Han Sen had effortlessly deflected every single attack. The power he possessed was something else.

"Cat, fall back!" Sky Jealousy pulled out his soft sword, which reached out for Han Sen like snow.

"He's mine! Leave him to me!" Lazy Cat's fury for Han Sen ruining her relationship with Queen showed no sign of going away any time soon.

Han Sen's mascot sword continued to block and deflect every single one of Lazy Cat's attacks, but with the approach of Sky Jealousy, Han Sen had to summon his silver snake sword.

Sky Jealousy's soft sword was infamous for its ability to grow hard and soft on a whim. When he approached Han Sen, it shot out a white, frosty miasma to freeze him.

Unfortunately for Sky Jealousy, this manner of attack was useless against someone like Han Sen. His Jadeskin made him nearly invulnerable to all frost-based attacks, and when it came to swordfighting, Han Sen was better on nearly all counts.

It was only now that Han Sen noticed that, after unlocking his gene lock with Jadeskin, his speed and strength were the best they could be.

His speed was no less than Lazy Cat's, but he was superior in every other facet. Han Sen excelled due to his balance. He wasn't lacking in any specific department, and he was strong in every aspect.

Despite going up against two people, Han Sen was still not at a disadvantage. He didn't even fight back; all he did was remain where he was, deflecting attacks and being as defensive as possible.

Tyrant's face displayed a mixture of emotions as he witnessed the battle. He had previously looked down on Han Sen, believing him to be worthless. He had never guessed Han Sen possessed such power. To fight two people simultaneously and not sweat, with no obvious depletion of power, was an impressive feat.

But still, Han Sen was not fighting back.

Tyrant gritted his teeth and his body shone with the color of gold. He summoned his black lance and, like a toxic dragon, he lunged towards Han Sen.

Dong!

Han Sen's ancient sword clashed against the black lance. They were both pushed back, which gave neither of them an advantage.

Tyrant joined in the fight. All three of them fought Han Sen, with no winner yet looking likely to be determined. It was a frightening sight to see, and their inability to overcome one solo battler left the three attackers with conflicted emotions.

Han Sen's speed was on par with Lazy Cat, his strength was no worse than the strength-excelling Tyrant, and Sky Jealousy's frost air had no effect on him. This was the first time they had ever come across such a powerful human, and he seemed stronger than Queen herself.

He was indestructible.

Under the barrage of attacks from three people, the swords in Han Sen's arms danced with alarming speed, accuracy, and efficiency. As time went by, the realization they could not beat him began to sink in. Their unified push was slowly starting to become a unified retreat.

Han Sen was pushing his Dual skill to the max, but he couldn't afford to remain defensive forever. Switching to the offensive, Han Sen's swords swung around like the frantic flapping of a butterfly. The strength and power of each swing was unbelievable, however, and his opponents hastened to take a few more steps back. Despite going up against three accomplished evolvers, Han Sen was emerging victorious.

# Chapter 622: The Bone of the Mountain Guardian

Dong! Dong! Dong!

A lance fell, a sword dropped, and a dagger broke.

Tyrant, Sky Jealousy, and Lazy Cat were robbed of their weapons. With pale faces, they now looked at the motionless Han Sen with eyes of resentful surprise.

Despite their combined effort, they lost the battle. Han Sen's fitness was so strong he was barely human, they thought. His dexterity and proficiency in every aspect of combat was at the pinnacle of what they believed a person could achieve.

Every sword skill Han Sen used was a raging one, blazing with an unimaginable power. None of the three could withstand the barrage of attacks cast upon them.

They couldn't retaliate with a display of power remotely resembling what he had done.

Lazy Cat's eyes looked lost and devoid of hope, realizing now why Queen so desperately wanted Han Sen to join. His power was terrifying and none of them were a match.

Sky Jealousy's eyes were bewildered. He believed that a person like Han Sen was out of their league, and they were foolish to attempt competing with him. But still, he could not accept that Queen was abandoning them for someone who was practically a stranger.

"Let's go!" Tyrant did not say any more before turning around to abandon the fight he instigated. Who knew what emotions now ravaged his heart?

Tyrant never would have thought Han Sen, the person he looked down upon, actually possessed such fantastic talent. And it wasn't

just him who had lost to Han Sen, it was the three of them, all in a combined effort.

Watching the three of them leave, Han Sen sheathed his sword. Then, he turned around to look at a thicket of trees. He called out, "You can come out now!"

Queen's slender shadow appeared from behind an ancient tree. She approached Han Sen to whisper, "Thank you."

"For what?" Han Sen asked with a smile. Of course, he already knew. She was thanking him for sparing the lives of his attackers.

Queen did not reply. She just looked in the direction her three former compatriots had left and sighed.

It was rare for Han Sen to see this woman in such a downtrodden mood. The likelihood of seeing her in such a state was far less than seeing her smile. Han Sen thought there was nothing in this world that would even prompt her to frown, but there she was, actually sighing.

"Sky Pillar mountain? Let's go." Queen's emotions frosted over once more.

"Is it really okay for you to just leave them hanging like that?" Han Sen really wanted to understand what Queen was thinking.

"I only require people who are useful to my cause. If one day I find out you are of no use to me, I will leave you without hesitation." Queen started walking ahead, and said without looking back, "The same applies to you. If I am of no use to you, please be rid of me."

"What plagues this woman's heart?" Seeing Queen's silhouette step forward, aloof, Han Sen could not help but sigh.

Han Sen had many questions weighing on his heart and mind, but he chose not to ask them. It was just like Queen said; she needed his power and he needed hers. That had to be enough.

Killing a super creature solo would be too difficult. Even a person like Han Sen had to consider cooperating with others, and the same was true of elite evolvers like Queen.

Sky Pillar mountain was almost like a spire in its structure and formation. It was difficult to recognize as a mountain from afar, as it resembled some sacred pillar that tethered the world and sky. This semblance had become its namesake.

When they reached the mountain's foot, Queen looked at Han Sen with concern and said, "This Sky Pillar mountain belongs to the Chen family. If you encounter anyone from the Chen family, be wary of Chen Ran in particular."

"Is he powerful?" Han Sen had met two people from the Chen family before; Chen Zi Chen and Zhu Ting. Han Sen had always desired to learn the Chen family's special Seven Twists skill, but he never had.

Even though Zhu Ting had learnt it, being a bastard son of the family, he was tight-lipped about its practice.

"Eighty years ago, Chen Ran unlocked his gene lock," Queen said, and then did not say any more.

Han Sen knew how frightening Chen Ran was, merely from hearing his name. The history of this world only went back a hundred years. If he unlocked his gene lock eighty years ago, he had to be an old elite. To have been able to train with his opened gene lock for eighty years, who could fathom what mighty powers he might have learnt?

Even if he hadn't totally unlocked the first gene lock, the amount he had opened it must certainly be more than any other evolver.

For Queen to warn him about this person was a testament to his abilities.

Han Sen thought Sky Pillar mountain was huge, and it was nearly impossible to determine an optimal path up. Therefore, he picked

a trail at random and began hiking. He also believed their presence would go unnoticed if they climbed the mountain in such a manner. He was wrong, for shortly after they began their trek, a group of people approached them.

The leader of the group had grey hair, but his face put him in his forties. There weren't any wrinkles Han Sen could see, and his body looked toned and well-trained. He was clad in silver armor. He rode a tiger that was three meters tall and looked like a bona fide badass.

"You there, who has selected to ascend this glorious Sky Pillar mountain, tell me; why have you not made your presence known to us? Our hospitality knows no shortage." Chen Ran stopped before Queen, leading an entourage of a hundred in his wake.

"We have only come here to hunt a few Sky Falcons. It was not in our interest to trouble you," Queen politely said in response.

"You speak as if you were unknown to us. The Chen family and the Huangfu family have borne a relationship extending back many generations. You are half of the Huangfu family, which makes you a relative of mine, whether you wish it or not. There is no trouble, I assure you." Chen Ran smiled and said, "The Sky Falcons of your pilgrimage reside at the top of this mountain, and it is a trying campaign to reach them. I beseech you to allow me and my fellow elderly men to escort you."

"Sure," Queen agreed. Chen Ran commanded many of his followers to remain at the foot of the mountain. He rallied ten others to his side, and with them, Queen and Han Sen resumed their ascent.

Han Sen knew that it was not for their own safety that Chen Ran was willing to escort them. He was afraid they would seek to kill the super creatures that resided there.

That was okay, however. Han Sen did not wish to slay the super creatures, so he was not against the company. With them leading

the way, it would be a much safer journey to the peak.

Out of the ten who followed Chen Ran, two had unlocked their gene locks. But they did not belong to the Chen family. After all, the Second God's Sanctuary was a big place. Even if the Chen family was large, the chances of them remaining all together in one area was incredibly slim.

Han Sen raised his head but could not see the peak of the mountain, for its top was buried in the clouds. He imagined the mountain resembled a long, slender dragon reaching into the sky.

"It is fortunate I did not bring the silver fox. If Chen Ran didn't encounter any creatures on this outing, it would most certainly raise his suspicions about us."

Han Sen came here to hunt, and thus he could not bring the silver fox. He left it in Whitesand Shelter, in a room he had rented for it to wait in.

Sky Pillar mountain was easily three thousand meters high. And now, they noticed they were walking through a garden of bones. They weren't ordinary bones, as they were grand in size. They were easily a few dozen meters long, each. They looked incredibly powerful, representing exhausted powers from the ancient ages of the world. Although they were merely bones, having long lost their flesh, they were still unnerving to see.

"The legends say that these bones belonged to the creature that once guarded this mountain. When it reigned supreme over this place, no one dared approach for a thousand meters," Chen Ran explained.

# Chapter 623: White Bones and Withered Rattan

A few hundred-meter long bones lay strewn across the mountainside, and much of the area was wreathed with vines. Strangely, they were all shrivelled and withered, and many had knitted their way across the bones that were scattered about.

Han Sen curiously observed the bones. They had a diffuse, ancient aura of power, one that was dormant, as if it were slumbering. This power seemed to ward away creatures from coming anywhere near them, too.

It was not normal for mere bones to be so oppressive. It made Han Sen question whether they were the bones of a long-dead super creature.

"I wonder if I can cook some soup with the bones? Perhaps I can nab a few super geno points by doing that." Han Sen wondered. But after looking at those sinister bones again, he gave up the idea.

Still, he walked nearer them to get a better view.

Chen Ran saw them both examine the skeletal remains of the Guardian Hound with great interest. He did not say anything but approached them by the bones.

Han Sen inspected them and found that they looked like grey pillars of stone. Some were the size of a barrel, whereas others were as big as a house.

The remains were mostly complete, and it looked as if the ancient creature had just died quietly on the mountainside.

Chen Ran called a man named Xu Dongjin to come forward. He summoned a beast soul sword and struck the bone with it. A great sound rang out across the valleys and mountains of the region, but upon inspecting the bone that was hit, there was not a single mark on it.

"These bones are incredibly hard. Even with a sacred-blood weapon, they cannot be damaged." Xu Dongjin sheathed his sword as he explained their strength.

This was almost confirmation for Han Sen that these were indeed the remains of a super creature. If they weren't, Xu Dongjin's mighty strike was sure to leave a hefty cut.

But it was a puzzling conundrum; why would a super creature simply die here without a struggle, with its bones cast across the mountainside?

Chen Ran's people discussed various topics with Queen while Han Sen walked along the spine of the creature on their ascent. The further he walked, the more vines seemed to strangle the bones. It made Han Sen wonder how long it took for the creature to decay, and for the vines to tangle and course their way up and down what remained.

When he reached the skull of the creature, it seemed to resemble the skull of a dog. The teeth were terrifying, and picturing how they might have one day gnashed at helpless victims made a chill run down his spine.

Han Sen sighed in his heart, saying to himself, "It is a shame only the bones remain. Heaven knows how long these bones have been lying here. They are useless now."

When he prepared to leave the bones, he caught sight of a nut hanging from the vines that smothered the skull. It looked dried up, yellowish like the vines it clung to.

Han Sen went to take a closer look. It was in fact a gourd. It was small, too, and could easily be picked up in one hand. It seemed to have sprouted as the vines themselves withered.

Ordinary people did not care much for plants or botany, but it was a subject of great interest to Han Sen. With so many vines blanketing the skull, he wondered if that sole gourd was special in

some way.

Han Sen put his hands around the gourd and tried to pry it from the vines. Despite exerting all his strength, he was unable to remove it. With great surprise, he had to ask aloud, "Why is this gourd so stubborn?"

"Give it up, friend. Try as you might, that thing won't ever come off. That dead gourd is as tough as the bones it is attached to. Even if you use a weapon, it'll be to no avail. You aren't the first to inquire about that little thing. Many people have come to try their luck and remove it, and many more with fire. Nothing ever seemed to work." Xu Dongjin chuckled as he walked.

Hearing him say this, Han Sen only become more inquisitive. He summoned his mascot sword and said, "If it is indeed as you say, I cannot help but try it out for myself."

Han Sen slashed the gourd with all his might. It felt like he was striking rubber, and with nary a budge, his sword smacked it like a stone and bounced off.

"What did I say, eh?" Xu Dongjin resumed his laughter.

"You are right. That thing is tough!" Han Sen's curiosity only increased, thinking the gourd had to be something quite special.

For a gourd vine to be that strong was abnormal. By no right should it have been that difficult to remove. Han Sen put away his sword and grabbed the gourd with his hands while he secretly activated his gene lock. Just as he prepared to pull with all his strength, the gourd fell off into his hands. This was quite the shock for him.

Xu Dongjin was even more surprised. He couldn't not believe the gourd was now in Han Sen's hand, and all he could ask was, "How did you do that?"

For countless years, the vines had wreathed those bones. Countless people had come and gone, each trying their luck at

removing the gourd, all with no success.

But now, Han Sen had just come along and removed it with a casual pull. This bewildered Xu Dongjin.

"I have no idea what I did. I only gave it a little pull and poof! It fell off." Han Sen was almost disappointed to have removed the gourd with such little effort.

Xu Dongjin watched Han Sen pull the gourd off the vine with little to no strength and the surprise he felt was immeasurable. So immeasurable, it bore repeating.

"What has transpired here?" Chen Ran brought Queen and the remainder of the followers over to see what the commotion was about.

"Our new friend, Brother Han, pulled the gourd off the vine with his hand." Xu Dongjin simply recounted the story to Chen Ran.

Chen Ran and the rest of the people weren't sure what to think, but they didn't dwell on the issue. They still believed it to be an ordinary gourd and nothing more.

"Brother Han, you look to me like a man of good fortune. Heaven knows how many years this gourd has clung to the withered vines that birthed it, despite the insistence of its removal by others. Now, with you coming along, it seems to have accepted you as its bearer," Chen Ran said with a smile. He continued, "Would you allow me to take a look at the thing in its entirety?"

"Of course." Without hesitation, Han Sen passed the gourd to Chen Ran.

Chen Ran inspected it for a good while but could not see anything out of the ordinary. He then gave it to Xu Dongjin to look at, who came to the same conclusion. Xu Dongjin then passed it back to Han Sen.

"If this was meant to be, Han Sen should hold onto it. Perhaps it is a treasure of some kind, one whose true value is unknown to us,"

Xu Dongjin said.

"It is only a dead gourd, Xu Dongjin. It's not some treasure. Trophy or souvenir? Sure. Treasure? I would be hard pressed to believe so." Han Sen then placed the gourd in his chest pocket.

Everyone resumed their trek to the top of the mountain. With Chen Ran's guidance, they managed to avoid many dangerous areas that were prone to the visits of fierce monsters. Because of this, their progress was good and hindrances were practically non-existent.

As he walked, Han Sen began to feel as if something was wrong, however. The gourd against his chest began to beat, as if it possessed a heart.

Han Sen was shocked. He secretly fingered the gourd, trying to get a better feel of what was in there.

A faint pulsing sensation came from the gourd, as if it really did possess a heartbeat. But because it was so weak, Han Sen wouldn't have been able to tell it had one without his seventh sense.

Han Sen was so disturbed by the minor revelation that he almost wished to throw the gourd away. Ever since he saw the lotus bear eighteen blood crystal wasps, he had grown a slight fear of meddling with curious plants.

# Chapter 624: Sacred Wood on the Peak

When Han Sen tried to feel it again, the pulse had vanished. No matter how Han Sen held it in his hand, he could no longer feel what he previously had.

"Strange. I just felt it. Why has it gone?" Han Sen frowned.

He didn't dare place the gourd back in his chest pocket, so he continued to just hold it in his hand. If something strange were to happen, at least he'd have the time to react.

As Han Sen continued walking, his attention remained fixed on the gourd. He could not sense any additional movement, however, and so he started to feel as if he had been mistaken.

"Strange. It's really strange. What is this thing, I wonder?" Han Sen wanted to toss it away and be rid of anything malicious it might harbor inside. But then, his thoughts returned to the possibility of it being some sort of treasure, in which case throwing it away would be a profound loss.

Han Sen regretted that he did not bring the silver fox with him. Unlike Han Sen, who was stumped to figure out what the gourd was, the fox would probably know what to do with it.

Once he picked it up, a selfish person like Han Sen would not throw it away. He continued holding onto it, planning to give it to the silver fox later.

Luckily, nothing strange occurred with the gourd for quite some time. It remained as lifeless as it had been when it was first collected.

Every now and again, they encountered a few creatures on the path. Many populated the mountain, and they came in all sorts of shapes and sizes, so it was impossible to avoid a skirmish or two along the way. Without a spirit shelter nearby, however, they did not have to worry about there being large quantities of monsters.

They made sure to avoid the hot spots and dangerous zones as marked by Chen Ran and his people, and any monster that ventured near, they quickly ran through.

There was no chance for Han Sen and Queen to put in a strike or two, which robbed them of the opportunity to collect some loot along the way. But it did not concern them too much because Han Sen was only there for the Sky Falcons atop the mountain.

The mountain was far higher than they initially believed. They ascended its treacherous paths for another two whole days without even reaching the halfway point.

All of a sudden, the neighing of a horse sounded from somewhere ahead. The faces of Chen Ran and his people drained of their color.

"Quick. We must hide!" Chen Ran went ahead to look for a spot to hide and noticed a narrow crevice in the cliffside they followed.

Whatever was headed their way was obviously a creature of some notoriety for the people of the mountain, something wielding a most heinous power. Without hesitating, they followed Chen Ran and his people into the crevice.

Not long after, the sounds of a neighing horse came closer and closer. Soon after, something that looked like a horse or donkey riding a red cloud passed by their hiding place. Han Sen snuck a peek at it with a strange look on his face. Before he came to the mountain, he read reports of a horse-like creature riding a red cloud up and down the mountain. This had to be what the reports were referencing.

But this creature looked more like a mule. Its hair was shaggy, but shone red and looked good.

Its most striking aspect was the red cloud that surrounded it. The mule looked like a holy deity of some sort and it seemed to be riding down the mountainside carefree and happily. What it was excited about, Han Sen couldn't guess.

After hovering around for a minute, the mule soon disappeared.

"That creature is extremely powerful. Many travelers who have desired passage to the peak have died, trampled beneath its murderous hooves. We have taken you along a trail that bypasses the areas it most commonly traverses, so it was a surprise for us to encounter it here." After waiting until the creature was out of earshot, Chen Ran explained the situation.

Queen and Han Sen looked at each other without saying anything. The reason why Chen Ran took a detour was to avoid bumping into this super creature, since he did not want them to know of it.

"Let us depart. And let us pray we do not encounter it again on our return journey," Xu Dongjin said.

Everyone in the group had no a profound desire to run into that creature again, so their pace up the mountain hastened a considerable amount. Although this mountain was host to many strange phenomena and dangerous creatures, it was fortunate they had not found themselves in any particular danger.

After six days of hiking, they had almost reached the top.

Han Sen took a moment to look down and observe the length of what he had traversed, and he was surprised to see very little. The clouds blanketed the lands below like a sea of white foam. It was as if he had reached heaven or entered a world only fairies lived in.

Atop the peak rested a large ancient tree that sprouted branches outward in various directions, resembling a mushroom. The branches were so thick, entwined and long, that they sheltered the entire peak like an umbrella. It was a mighty tree.

Han Sen looked at it from afar. Although he had read about the tree's existence before, seeing it in person was a different story. Its magnificence was mesmerizing to behold.

Many creatures resided among the leaves. White birds flocked

out from among the branches, in varying species and breeds.

The giant tree almost seemed like a world all to itself, constructed like a haven for birds. It was incredible.

"There are thousands of creatures living up there in that tree. There are over a thousand big bird species, too. The Sky Falcon you desire is amongst the largest in size, and our last count tallied their number at over a thousand. Sacred-blood varieties exist amongst them, as well," Xu Dongjin explained.

Han Sen furrowed his eyebrows. It was hard to believe so many creatures resided among and beneath the boughs of such a humongous tree. If they approached, they wouldn't only be doing battle with the Sky Falcons, it would seem. Every nest and chirping bird would be startled, most likely, and that would put them in a lot of trouble.

When Queen and Han Sen didn't say a word, Chen Ran smiled and said, "Although the sacred tree has many creatures, fear not. Strangely, each species has its own set of rules and spot inside the tree to live in. The Sky Falcon, however, lives at the very top of the tree. They will be tricky to hunt, I must confess."

Chen Ran and his people showed no interest in helping Han Sen and Queen complete the task that led them there, so they stood back and waited to see how they would perform.

When Queen said she had come here to hunt a Sky Falcon, Chen Ran did not actually believe she could do it.

There were many creatures on the tree, and it would be difficult to reach the top. Plus, at the speed the Sky Falcons flew, strength would not matter if they were unable to hit one.

Chen Ran believed Queen had come with a secret desire to search for a super creature, and that the desire to hunt a Sky Falcon was merely a dishonest excuse.

Queen looked at Han Sen, believing it might actually prove too

difficult to hunt the Sky Falcons where they were. Even with sacred-blood wings, they would not be able to fly past the other birds that populated the tree.

Once they reached the top, many creatures would swarm upon them. Unlocked gene lock or not, against such numbers, it didn't seem likely this was a quest they could accomplish.

"Old Chen, can we climb the tree?" Queen asked, looking at Chen Ran.

Chen Ran smiled and responded, "The tree's trunk is host to numerous bug-type creatures. They are not only tough, but they are in great number, as well. Once the birds come for you, all at the same time, survival would seem unlikely."

"You guys stay here, I'll go get the Sky Falcon myself." Before Han Sen arrived, he had already conducted a lot of research, and he knew Chen Ran wasn't lying. But he didn't come here without a plan up his sleeve.

# Chapter 625: Hunting Birds on the Sea of Clouds

Chen Ran was surprised that Han Sen stepped forward to hunt the Sky Falcons, not the Queen.

Xu Dong Jin and the rest looked at Han Sen, as if they were getting comfy for an unsuccessful – albeit hilarious – spectacle. The Queen's Heavenly Go was infamous, however, and they thought if the Queen were the one to go, she might have been able to run up the tree, kill the bird she sought, and make it back in one piece.

None of them had heard of Han Sen's name before, and when he proclaimed his intent of hunting a Sky Falcon solo, they thought it was a foolish notion. They believed the deed to be impossible for him and that he'd only cause them grief.

The Queen nodded, "Okay. I'll wait for you here."

Unexpectedly for Xu Dong Jin, the Queen agreed instead of preventing Han Sen from going alone.

Han Sen summoned his wings and took off into the skies. He circled the tree and then went up to the top.

Watching Han Sen fly straight to the top to slay a Sky Falcon, Chen Ran shook his head and confessed, "This Brother Han lacks patience. To rush in like that is a fool's errand, and I fear he will be killed before he even reaches the top. What is this reckless boy doing?"

In silence, the Queen looked to the top of the tree and watched Han Sen fly. She was looking forward to seeing how Han Sen would defeat any birds that dared attack him in midair.

Although a human could fly with wings, the speed statistic of a pair of wings had no correlation to a person's body. He could not just push it whenever he wanted to, like on land. Dealing with such birds in the air was indeed quite dangerous, and as a result, he

most likely would not be able to compete with them.

Chen Ran observed the silhouette of Han Sen. Even though he was from the Chen family, and a learner of Seven Twists, even he would not dare provoke a flock of such hazardous birds. To him, Han Sen looked like someone with a death wish.

When Han Sen was one hundred meters from the top, the birds on the tree noticed him. All sorts of birds flew out from the tree, all targeting Han Sen. It was a terrifying sight to witness.

There were so many birds that the skies became black, blotting out the sun and shrouding the area in darkness.

It was riveting to watch due to the size of the birds, as well. They were each quite small and the biggest was roughly the size of a white crane. Most of them were only the size of ravens or sparrows.

But size did not matter, and the sight was ugly all the same. No matter how hard they might try, a person with arms and legs could do little to deflect such swarming creatures.

Although he was expecting this sort of situation, it was still a shock for Xu Dong Jin to witness a man be assaulted by so many angry birds.

Han Sen, who was still in the sky, had yet to react. He remained fearless, and focused on analyzing the flocks of birds to find out which were the Sky Falcons he sought.

According to the information he had obtained, Sky Falcons looked like owls – just a little slimmer. They were greenish-blue in color and flew incredibly fast.

Han Sen knew where the Sky Falcons lived and so he continued to observe the top of the tree as he went through the air, so he'd be able to see them the moment they emerged.

Just like the information he had obtained suggested, the Sky Falcons were faster than any other bird. All of a sudden, they came

speeding out to the head of the crowd of birds coming for Han Sen.

But in the group of Sky Falcons that came for him, Han Sen could not catch a glimpse of the extra large Sky Falcon king in their midst. This puzzled him.

In the blink of an eye, a large group of enemies were directly in front of Han Sen. He summoned his ancient sword and silver snake sword, flapped his wings, and challenged the birds head-on.

"This man is incredibly brave." Seeing Han Sen go up against the birds with equal aggression, Xu Dong Jin could not refrain from commenting.

These words were not complimenting Han Sen. The words were spoken to put emphasis on his recklessness. To go all-in like that was insane, and even if he had unlocked his gene lock, performing this deed in such a manner was sure to result in his death.

After all, opening your gene lock did not make you invincible. Everything was limited and gauged by an individual's fitness. The same as ever, it was incredibly difficult to survive a situation in which you were surrounded.

But in the next second, Xu Dong Jin and his people abandoned their thoughts and dropped their jaws to the rocky ground. They witnessed Han Sen emerging from the other side of the black bird-veil of the sky, with a few dead Sky Falcons exploding in plumes of red feathers. Han Sen then stretched his wings and escaped the crowd of birds that were now unable to catch up with him.

"How can this person possibly be so fast?" Xu Dong Jin said in absolute shock.

Han Sen was like lightning, zipping backwards and forwards in the air. He was much quicker than the birds that attempted to surround him. Every time he killed a few Sky Falcons, he'd zip away and gain some distance from the crowd. Even the sacred-blood creatures that chased after him could not catch him.

"Berserk sacred-blood wings?!" Chen Ran squinted his eyes as he suddenly shouted in excitement.

After Xu Dong Jin and his people heard it, they understood. But in this new understanding, they were shocked even more.

It was rare to see a berserk sacred-blood creature, let alone a beast soul. This was a flying-type berserk sacred-blood beast soul. To purchase such wings would put many young evolvers out of business and bankrupt many shopkeepers.

Han Sen was twirling around the skies, killing what he wished with little to no effort. Unable to catch up with Han Sen, the birds couldn't do anything.

Across the sea of clouds, Han Sen weaved his way around, killing and dodging every foe he chose to. Cut feathers were beginning to mask the skies as blood painted the ground below.

While Han Sen was enjoying his time, a sudden green-and-blue light flashed. A blue King Fisher appeared, about the same size as someone's palm. Flapping its wings madly, it shot out of the tree. Its speed was no less than Han Sen's berserk sacred-blood wings, and it may even have been faster.

Although the blue King Fisher was small, it was no less intimidating, and its face looked as if it had murder on its mind. It darted towards Han Sen like a hawk, trying its best to peck him.

"Is this the Sky Falcon king?" Han Sen looked at the King Fisher's face and noticed it appeared similar to a Sky Falcon, just smaller. The feathers on its body looked as if they had been carved in jade and its beak was like a hook of crystal.

No matter what, Han Sen wanted to kill this new challenger. He unsheathed his silver snake sword and took aim at the King Fisher like a bolt of silver lightning.

But at that moment, the King Fisher barrel-rolled to the side and dodged Han Sen's strike. The bird circled around and came back

for Han Sen.

Han Sen saw the flock of birds coming his way, and not wanting to fight them, he flapped his wings and tried to avoid them.

The King Fisher was too fast, however, and before Han Sen could gain some distance, it caught up with him.

Han Sen cast his Dual skill and attempted to kill the King Fisher again. But this foe was much too fast for his berserk sacred-blood wings, and far more agile, too. Han Sen's sword could not hit it due to his inability to focus. But he couldn't remain still, because he'd be ravaged by the flock of birds if he did. The situation was quickly going pear-shaped.

"Your partner is talented. He is so talented, he has managed to draw the ire of the Sky Falcon king." Chen Ran squinted at Han Sen, telling himself he would do well to get better acquainted with the young man when he returned.

He did not know someone such as that accompanied the Queen. With a power so impressive, he would be worth keeping an eye on.

Although Zhu Ting used to send information to the Chen family, not very often would his news garner any attention. Thus, very few people were even familiar with his name.

Han Sen continued to fight as he fell back, bit by bit. The prospect of winning against the falcon king of the sea of clouds seemed unlikely. Xu Dong Jin and the rest leaned forward to watch the battle with greater intensity, still caught up in the admiration of his berserk sacred-blood wings.

# Chapter 626: Raven

"It's no good for him to continue like this. If he exhausts his strength, he'll be in danger," Xu Dongjin commented, as he watched Han Sen zip around the sky. Continuing to talk, he said, "Queen, ought we provide him aid?"

Xu Dongjin's offer to support Han Sen was not out of the kindness of his heart. He saw that Han Sen had attracted the attention of countless murderous birds, and with the majority pre-occupied in the pursuit of Han Sen, he and Queen would be free to bag plenty of easy kills.

While he was happy to sit and watch, the suggestion of going over there and getting free kills was incredibly self-centered. That was why he extended his offer to Queen.

"There is no need. Within thirty strikes, the Sky Falcon King will be no more," Queen responded coldly.

To the eyes of those who watched, Han Sen was a free-spirited bird himself. He soared the skies with no formation, diving and rising on a whim. Queen was the only one who did not see things like that, however. She could see that Han Sen was calculating each movement and every time he swerved, turned, or twirled, it was at a destination he had planned. Within thirty strikes, the formation would be complete, and the Sky Falcon king would be slain.

"Thirty strikes? That doesn't seem likely." Xu Dongjin continued to watch Han Sen getting chased by the flock of birds. He thought he was doing okay, provided they did not catch him.

Chen Ran remained quiet and motionless. He stood off to the side, watching in silent contemplation. An old man like him, unlike Xu Dongjin, was able to understand such intricate situations a lot more. That was why he was so surprised at what he was witnessing.

"How does this kid know how to perform Heavenly Go? Did the Huangfu family teach another? That is impossible! Huangfu Xiongcheng took a vow, so how could someone else I have no knowledge of or relation with, know how to perform Heavenly Go?" Chen Ran spoke with a strange look on his face, as his eyes continued to trace Han Sen's movements in the air.

A few of the evolvers that watched were counting how many strikes Han Sen had performed, not putting much stock into Queen's claim of him being able to do it in thirty or less.

"Yeehaw!" After the count of twenty-four, Han Sen shouted. Without any prior indication, Han Sen performed a brutal counter-attack on the Sky Falcon king.

The Sky Falcon king was flying at incredible speed, flapping its wings with a new tenacity in an attempt to dodge Han Sen's incoming strike. It managed to dodge the first sword, but upon doing so, found itself caught up in the pursuing crowd of birds. At that precise moment, Han Sen's second sword came down on it.

The silver snake sword was imbued with incredible power and brought down on the Sky Falcon king with a mighty thrust. The Sky Falcon king's greatest asset was speed, but that came at the sacrifice of strength – its body was weak. When it was hit, its entire backside was sliced open to expose its organs. A hit such as that was guaranteed to ensure its death.

Xu Dongjin and the others could not move. Han Sen had performed twenty-four strikes to slay the Sky Falcon king.

Now, Han Sen swerved to dodge the next assault of the flock of birds. He made a quick turn and went after the falling Sky Falcon king. He hadn't yet heard the notification tone, confirming his slaying of the beast, so it had to still be alive to some degree.

The Sky Falcon king descended directly into the crown of the tree. When Han Sen raced there, the branch that the Sky Falcon king landed upon rebounded.

Han Sen reached out his hands to grab the near-lifeless body of the Sky Falcon king and used his Yin Force to throttle it. After a vigorous squeeze, the notification finally played.

"Sacred-Blood Creature Hunted: Sky Falcon king. The beast soul was not acquired. Consume its flesh to obtain a random numeric amount of sacred geno points, ranging from zero to ten."

Han Sen's inability to claim the beast soul did not come as a surprise. The probability of obtaining one was incredibly low, so it would have been highly unlikely to get it on his first kill.

Han Sen was prepared for this, so he wasn't disappointed. With the Sky Falcon king's flesh, he was sure to gain at least eight sacred geno points, and eight sacred geno points from a single meal was a generous amount.

Han Sen circled the crown of the tree while avoiding the flock of birds that continued to pursue him. He caught a glimpse of what lay beneath the foliage, and when he saw what was there, his pupils shrank in shock.

Beyond the dense dressing of leaves, Han Sen saw a bird nest that had been built from branches. The nest itself was not remarkable.

But inside the nest, he saw a bird that looked like a raven. It was inky black and all it did was stare coldly back at Han Sen. Han Sen looked into its eyes and felt a chill. He figured if the raven decided to move and come after him, he'd be gutted alive in no time at all.

But the raven did not do anything. It remained where it was, comfy in its nest, watching Han Sen fly past.

Han Sen was soaked in cold sweat. He only looked into its eyes, but with his highly-attuned senses, he was able to determine how powerful it was. It brimmed with energy, and Han Sen just knew that it had to be a super creature.

Han Sen believed he should immediately remove himself from the area and start praying to the gods above for a blessing. He had

been so close to the super creature, yet it had done nothing at all. It was a miracle.

The more Han Sen mulled over the situation, though, the more he felt something wasn't quite right. The raven super creature was only a few meters away from him, so there was no chance it had not seen him. But if it had indeed watched Han Sen, why would it choose to ignore a free meal?

"Unless the raven cannot move?" This thought flashed through his mind. "If the raven is laying eggs, is that why it did not choose to kill me?"

Aside from that, Han Sen could not think of any other reasons he would be allowed to escape from the raven. But that did not matter to him right now; what was most important was his need to leave the area and return to safety. If the raven did decide to leave its nest, he would be in trouble.

Han Sen soared off in the direction of Queen, shouting, "Leave! There is a terrifying creature atop the tree! You have to leave!"

After that, he swooped down to hit the ground running and return his wings.

Queen, without hesitating, joined Han Sen in his hurried departure.

"Pah, surely you jest! If there is indeed a terrifying creature aloft in the tree, explain to me how you have returned with nary a wound upon your person!" Xu Dongjin did not believe Han Sen's words.

Chen Ran only frowned, wondering whether or not he should leave and follow Han Sen's unnerving warning. But then, a deafening screech pierced his ears. It was the frightening cry of a raven.

Caw! Caw!

After sounding, a pitch-black raven emerged from the crown of

the tree. When it flew out, the rest of the birds that were still airborne, panicking, calmed down and retreated into the tree.

The raven creature spread its wings and flew down with its beady eyes peering at them.

"Go!" Chen Ran felt a chill run down his spine and issued his command without hesitation. He was the first to start running.

Xu Dongjin and his people did not dare loiter any longer, and they took off behind Chen Ran.

The raven casually glided down towards them, in no apparent rush. It coldly watched Han Sen and the others flee for their lives, its eyes viewing them all like a joke.

Its eyes were sullen voids, and after it took off into the air, the mountain descended into an oppressive silence.

# Chapter 627: Horrible Killing

Han Sen may have led the retreat, but he did not feel safe. A frightening chill latched onto him, and he imagined the beady, stabbing gaze of the raven targeting him.

"Damn it! What is going on?! What has it taken the others so long to get moving?" Han Sen was bewildered, but he couldn't spare the time to think it through. The best he could do right now was escape with his life, leaving the mountain behind.

Han Sen did not dare summon his wings to fly off. Expecting to outpace a super creature that excelled in flying was a fool's hope.

They were all now running down the mountain as best as their legs could carry them. Not once did they see another creature on their rapid descent. There was only the black raven callously mocking them from the sky, watching them all flee in terror.

It was the de-facto emperor of the skies, that was clear. With its presence, nothing else would dare creep out from hiding.

Han Sen looked back and spotted the shadow of the black raven overhead. Although it was not a particularly large creature, it scared Han Sen as any other super creature would.

The raven glided casually through the air, not even exerting the effort to flap its wings. It made no difference, however, for no matter how quickly they ran, it still followed them closely.

They had run less than a kilometer when the raven cruelly looked upon its prey and let out another heart-stopping screech.

Caw!

The sharp noise echoed across the land. In the next second, the crow reached a speed that suggested it was teleporting and flew down behind the last evolver in their party. The inky wings looked as if they were able to absorb light and, in a flash, brought it down across the evolver's neck.

The raven's speed did not allow the evolver a chance to react, and all it took was one quick slash. The head of the evolver was hewn from her neck. It twirled in the air after its detachment, painting the rocky trail in crimson.

With the raven's speed, it could have easily avoided the blood that gushed from the severed head and exposed throat. But it didn't. It allowed itself to be showered in the blood, its eyes squinting in pleasure. It extended its wretched tongue to taste the blood rain that descended from its gruesome kill, and it looked delighted.

The people in front watched it happen, and it made their skins crawl and their hair stand on end. The unfortunate victim was not an elite evolver, but she didn't even have the time to fight back, no matter how hopeless such a deed would be. Removing her head so effortlessly was little more than a show of power for the raven.

No one dared to slow down, and they continued their rapid descent. But the raven wasn't keen to let any of them go so soon. With its murderous eyes, it painted a few more of the fleeing evolvers.

"Help me!" The evolver who was furthest behind could feel what was coming. And could not do anything save cry for help with a trembling voice.

But with what had just occurred, who could be blamed for not slowing down and attempting to save him? Everyone had been rattled by their nemesis, and no one dared to slow down to watch it descend upon them. With its unfathomable speed, it had near-enough warped behind the previous evolver to decapitate her, and no one wished to suffer the same fate.

It was so quick, they wouldn't be able to dodge any potential strike, let alone fight back against the foe.

Han Sen activated his gene lock to enable his supreme abilities of sense, but even he was unable to witness it fly down in the manner

it did. By the time the raven disappeared, the wing was already slicing through the evolver's neck.

The distance it covered, to go from the sky to the running evolver, could not possibly have been crossed through speed alone. Han Sen was beginning to believe it did indeed possess teleportation capabilities. Otherwise, it could not have evaded his senses.

Caw!

Another screech sounded, and the head of the raven turned towards the mountain trail once more. This time, Han Sen applied greater focus to his senses to analyze the movement of the raven.

But it revealed naught. The moment it decided to fly down, it escaped his senses again. The moment the raven re-revealed itself, the head of another evolver was in the process of being lopped off.

In this moment of fright, Han Sen was shaken by the sight of Chen Ran running past both him and Queen.

"The talents of the Chen family are not understated." Han Sen gritted his teeth to push on and keep running. He tried the best he could, but he could not keep up with Chen Ran, who outpaced them all.

Not long after, another screech sounded. It was like the tolling of Satan's own dinner bell. Upon hearing it, everyone clutched their chests in the hope it wasn't them who was next up for a deep-six holiday.

The further behind in the group you were, the tighter the fear gripped your heart.

A person who was weaker than the rest was now lagging behind. In this moment, he noticed his position amongst his compatriots. Three people had been recipients of the raven's wings by this point, and just as he expected a wing to greet his neck, his shaky legs tripped on an exposed tree root.

"No! Help me! Aaaargh!"

The scream of another hapless victim smothered the depleting hopes of escape by those who remained. In truth, they were now fleeing through a valley of death. Han Sen was beginning to realize at the speed they were running, they were all going to be killed before they could even descend halfway down the mountain.

The raven was playing with them. It seemed to take pleasure in killing them, and if it wanted them all dead, that was how things were going to go. If they were lucky, they'd only be alive for one more kilometer.

"If we continue going like this, we aren't going to make it!" Han Sen slowed his speed down to run alongside Queen.

"If we cannot beat the beast, there is no way to escape this predicament," Queen said, and Han Sen understood what she was implying.

Queen had come to the same conclusion as Han Sen, when analyzing the speed of the raven. Try as she might, she was unable to track its attacks. And if they could not do this, they could not fight it. If the raven came for them, only death would quickly follow.

"How about we split up?" Han Sen suggested, frowning.

"No! What good would that yield?" Queen vehemently objected. With the horrible speed of the raven, it would make no difference. If anything, it would only result in a quicker death.

"Do you recall the creature riding a red cloud, further down the mountain?" Queen said.

"Are you suggesting an enemy of our enemy is our friend? I'm not sure that would work. For all we know, we'll simply end up getting sandwiched between the two. If that were to happen, a grisly death would surely await!" Han Sen understood what Queen was suggesting.

"Well, we have to do something! If all we do is continue to run, we'll die no matter what," Queen objected.

Han Sen reconsidered her suggestion, thinking she might indeed be on to something. To keep running would result in certain death, as they were getting picked off one by one. A simple escape was off the table.

"Even if we tried, the creature that roams these slopes is too far off. For all we know, we may be killed before reaching it." Amidst their discussion, someone screamed from behind.

Before the evolver was killed, he had stopped in an attempt to fight the raven. But before he could strike, the wings of the raven was scissoring his neck, leaving a wretched blood-fountain stump atop his shoulders.

Queen's eyes went cold, and her signature purple light began to flow in and around her body. All of a sudden, a long scream sounded through the air. It was not the work of the raven, but something else. The sound was deafening, drowning out the noise of the mountains and surrounding landscapes.

As Han Sen pondered Queen's reason for using her purple light, he suddenly heard the sound of a horse neighing from further down the mountain. Then he heard the stampede of hooves drawing nearer. Something scary was coming their way, and its speed could not be rivaled.

# Chapter 628: Surviving Death

Chen Ran was running as fast as his legs could carry him. All of a sudden, the sight of a red cloud appeared in the distance below. It was the creature that resembled a donkey or horse.

Chen Ran stopped his flight, but the red cloud monster was already on its way up to strike him at an alarming speed.

Chen Ran's long grey hair all stood up and a windstream began to form around his body, circling him. He jumped ten meters into the air and dodged the incoming attack. He spun around like a pigeon in the air, jumped once more on the air itself, and landed ten meters away from his foe. Then he started running once more.

This entire scene played out over the course of a second. It was flawless, and it went without a hitch. The strength of the Chen family was impressive.

The creature did not return its attention to Chen Ran, but instead turned to look at Queen. As it exhaled, red clouds emerged from its mouth.

Streaks of a purple flame danced out of Queen's eyes and her body was cloaked in the same wreaths of purple light. She evaded the monster and proceeded to run downhill.

The creature looked as if it recognized Queen. It traced her with its eyes and followed her on her descent without paying heed to anyone else.

Han Sen could do little but frown. Their worst-case scenario was coming to life. He did not know what Queen did to elicit the creature's attention, but it was intently locked onto her, with no desire of chasing anyone else. The situation they were in had gone from bad to worse.

Another scream erupted from behind, signifying another headless evolver. With more bodies dropping and two super

creatures now targeting them, their hope of survival was quickly diminishing.

All of a sudden, Han Sen saw Queen turn to flee in a different direction. Abandoning their route, it looked as if she desired to lead the creature away from the rest.

Han Sen was taken aback by her noble deed. But not wanting to leave her alone, Han Sen turned to follow.

The people behind Han Sen did not come with him, and they remained on their current route, being chased by the raven.

Han Sen ignored them and focused his attention on giving pursuit to the red-cloud donkey, as fast as he could.

The red-cloud donkey was a scary foe, but at least you could watch its attacks and dodge them if the need arose. The same could not be said for the raven. But with Han Sen and Queen now preoccupied with the donkey, it was unlikely the raven would follow them. It would instead opt for the greater party that was fleeing in a straight line down the mountain. By trading one foe for a lesser foe, Han Sen and Queen had a chance of making it out alive.

For Queen to come up with this idea in the midst of their current situation was impressive, and this ability to come up with such a strong strategy on the fly was an invaluable asset.

As Queen continued to run, so too did the red-cloud donkey. Han Sen was not far behind. It wasn't long before they were a fair distance from Chen Ran and his people, who had now disappeared beyond a ridge on the trail they followed.

It was a grand relief for the raven not to continue following the other party. Clearly, it had allowed for the donkey to take care of Queen and Han Sen.

Han Sen was immeasurably happy that they had figured a way out of their predicament. The red-cloud donkey was clearly

inferior in power to the raven. The predictability of its attacks and movements was particularly helpful. This was far better than dealing with the warping raven.

Queen used Heavenly Go to keep changing her direction as she fled, dodging the donkey over and over again. She may not have been able to fight back, but at least she wasn't going to be killed.

As Han Sen followed, he witnessed the clouds of the donkey begin to rise and mask itself. Its shape now started to resemble a horse built from puffy clouds. All of a sudden, it jumped a whole ten meters and arrived behind Queen.

Its sudden acceleration disrupted the rhythm of Queen's Heavenly Go. Although she was still able to avoid the donkey's attacks, the gap that had been closed meant she could no longer escape from it. The situation looked bad.

Han Sen jumped on top of the red-cloud donkey. While airborne, he summoned his peacock crossbow and loaded a Z-class bolt from his quiver. With great speed, he fired three bolts at the donkey.

Three Z-class bolts became three flashes of explosive wrath, striking the donkey in separate spots. Without sparing time to look at the results, he leapt off the donkey and resumed his run.

The red-cloud donkey squealed as the three bolts hit, and it screamed when the fire ravaged its body. They may not have torn its skin, but they were powerful enough to damage it.

The red-cloud donkey expelled air from its nostrils in anger and turned around to chase after Han Sen. The red clouds were terrifying and in three steps, it had managed to get behind him.

Han Sen's skills were not inferior to Queen's, but they weren't much stronger. Han Sen stopped running to handle the donkey.

With the time Han Sen had bought her, Queen managed to gain a decent lead. She turned around and shouted towards the donkey. When it heard her voice, its eyes turned red again and it resumed

its pursuit of her.

Neither of the two could compete with the donkey, but with both of them drawing its attention back and forth, the donkey remained confused and distracted. It ran between them, growing increasingly angry. Further and further Han Sen and Queen went, with neither of them sustaining a single wound.

But no matter what they did, they couldn't lose their tail. They could not harm it, either, for its skin was incredibly tough. Escaping it through speed alone was impossible.

"This isn't going too well. If the raven killed the rest and decides to make its way over to us, we're dead too!" Han Sen shouted to Queen.

"There is no other option," Queen answered, not displaying a single flicker of emotion.

"Do you remember the bones of the guardian hound? Creatures never dare approach it within a kilometer. Perhaps we should attempt to reach there?" Han Sen suggested.

"Sure," Queen answered without hesitation. She aligned her destination to the garden of bones they had visited on their ascent.

Although they were unsure whether or not it could repel super creatures, it was worth a try. Their options were fairly limited, after all. They merely hoped that they were able to reach their proposed sanctuary before the raven had finished picking off the rest.

And in regards to the red-cloud donkey, despite its anger and power, it was little more than a pest if they cooperated together.

Because they had departed the trail they took to ascend the mountain, they had to run around for a while to find where the bones lay.

Fortunately, the donkey continued to kick and scream the entire way, which frightened off any other creatures that might have

dared to interrupt their baiting of the hellish mule. It saved them a lot of trouble.

And luckily, their worst fear did not materialize. By the time they reached the remains of the guardian hound, the raven remained out of sight.

But when Han Sen breached the kilometer radius of the bones, the donkey did not break off its pursuit. It still chased them with the same fervor it always had, which made Han Sen and Queen furrow their brows in unison.

# Chapter 629: Trapped Between the Bones

Han Sen and Queen continued on their current trajectory, silently praying the raven wouldn't show up.

But when they reached the garden of bones, they noticed the donkey's reluctance to approach.

That pleased them both, because they knew ordinary creatures weren't willing to go within a kilometer radius of the bones. It seemed that the radius was merely reduced for super creatures, and they would instead not dare to go within ten meters of the bones.

Han Sen and Queen jumped between the skeleton's ribs as the donkey remained outside, neighing in anger and turmoil. It seemed to be afraid of something.

Han Sen breathed a long sigh of relief and rested up against a bone. He looked towards the nervous donkey, which wasn't daring to draw nearer, and said, "I wonder what creature these bones belong to? It must have been a majestic thing, to make super creatures fear its remains."

"Well, we can't stay here for long. After a brief rest, we must move on quickly." Queen sat down to rest with her eyes closed.

Han Sen nodded. He knew they could only rest for a short while, despite the fact that their gene locks had been on for too long, sapping their bodies of energy. Had he not thought of coming here, though, they may not have had the chance to rest at all.

They weren't sure whether or not the raven was planning to make an appearance. With its murderous intent, they knew for sure they'd be trapped between the bones for a long time if it did.

But it wasn't long before they heard the sound of rapid footsteps. A flicker of shadows appeared, revealing the approach of Chen Ran and his people.

When they saw Han Sen and Queen, they were a bit shocked. The red-cloud donkey was frustrated after losing its target, but seeing Chen Ran and his people arrive, quickly looked delighted.

Fortunately, they were all able to evade the manic mule and reach the ribcage.

The faces of Han Sen and Queen dropped when they noticed the raven was still pursuing Chen Ran, who had now just led it near. It landed on a withered tree nearby and watched them coldly.

"If I'd known you'd be showing up, I would have kept running." Han Sen's heart sank into depression once again. He didn't expect to see Chen Ran and his people ever again, imagining they would have been killed by the raven long before they reached the garden of bones.

Chen Ran and his people weren't looking well, but at least they had not sustained any injuries. Only five people remained, but it was better than what Queen and Han Sen had been projecting.

If they had been able to make it here under the ravenous pursuit of the raven, something was not right. Something must have happened.

"Old Chen, I am surprised. How did you get here?" Han Sen looked at Chen Ran and asked.

"It is difficult for me to explain," Chen Ran sighed, dismissing an explanation.

Han Sen knew it would be useless to ask again, if Chen Ran wasn't willing to tell him what had happened. He looked outside the ribcage and saw the donkey wandering around in circles, letting out the occasional neigh.

The raven made no sound. It remained perched on the tree it had landed on, and simply continued to watch.

"It is fortunate they won't attack us in here. But I don't see them letting us go anytime soon. I could imagine them waiting us out,

watching as we starve to death or die of dehydration. Do you have any ideas, old man?" Han Sen asked.

"There are two most wretched creatures out there. What do you think I can do? Let us remain here for some time, so we may see what becomes of them. For all we know, they'll become bored and eventually decide to move on," Chen Ran said.

Han Sen did not ask anymore, so he returned to Queen's side, where she continued to rest with her eyes closed.

Activating her gene lock for such an extended period of time was almost too much for Queen. She was not like Han Sen, who possessed Heresy Mantra and Jade-Sun Force, and so her stamina and durability were not as great. It was fortunate she did not collapse during their escape.

The group of seven were now stuck between the bones. They waited an entire day and night, and still their wardens remained. The mule hovered about aimlessly while the raven sat on the tree in silence, watching them. Their faces looked incredibly glum.

Han Sen did not know what to do. They knew whoever exited the shelter of the bones first would be killed by the combined force of two super creatures. There was no way around that.

Leaning against the bones, Han Sen suddenly felt a pulsing sensation come from his chest pocket once more. He had almost forgotten about the gourd's existence, due to the situation they had found themselves in.

When he took it out from his pocket, the beating stopped. As Han Sen fingered it and examined it, nothing out of the ordinary happened.

"What a strange gourd." Han Sen didn't return it to his chest pocket just yet, and so he continued to hold it. If anything happened this time, he'd be ready to inspect it.

The red-cloud donkey and raven were incredibly patient,

refusing to abandon the prey they had chased here. A few more days passed and dehydration began to kick in. No one had any water left, and they couldn't leave the safety of the bones. If this continued, more people were going to die.

"Brother Han, it looks to me as if they're not leaving. We have to do something – soon." Chen Ran walked towards Han Sen, lowering his voice to talk with Han Sen.

"If you have an idea, then I'm all ears." Han Sen knew it was only a matter of time before Chen Ran would come talk to him again.

"We are famous evolvers. It'd be quite the gaff if we were discovered to have died of thirst here, trapped between these bones."

After that, Chen Ran continued to say, "But these bones are scattered across many kilometers. If we split into two teams and run both ways, we may have a chance. What do you think?"

"I suppose we could do that, but what will the teams be?" Han Sen thought what Chen Ran was saying made sense.

The donkey was nearer the tail of the guardian hound. People who ran that way would be at a big disadvantage. There was every possibility that both super creatures would attack that place, too.

"This is my plan; and I won't needlessly put any of you at risk. I want you all to run out the front while I take the back." Chen Ran sighed. He then said, "But I will do this under one condition."

"Please tell me." Han Sen was surprised Chen Ran was planning to do something so selfless.

"Xu Dongjin and the others are my brothers; I am hoping you will take them with you. I am the strongest here, and I am willing to exit via the tailbone and provide you all with the time you need to flee this wretched place," Chen Ran said.

"Old Chen..." Xu Dongjin and the others were touched, trying to bring words to their mouths.

"There is no need for you to say anything. I have made my decision. You have followed me for a long time, and there is little more I can teach you. There is little more I can do for you – except this. Besides, I'm a small target. Perhaps by the time the day is through, I'll be the one owing you," Chen Ran smiled.

Chen Ran insisted. Xu Dongjin and the rest of the followers then went with Han Sen and Queen to the skull, while Chen Ran went alone to the tailbone.

They both set a timer, and when the time came, both teams would run.

# Chapter 630: Dry-Vine Gourd

The raven continued to watch them, as if it lacked the motivation to move. The red-cloud donkey now drifted over to Han Sen's side, which had more people, and neighed at them every now and again.

Seeing the red-cloud donkey come closer, Xu Dong Jin felt at ease. If it was the raven that chose to come after them, the danger would be far worse.

There was a chance of surviving the pursuit of the murder-donkey, but not the raven. If it was the raven that chose to be upon them, there would be no hope of survival.

Although they felt great remorse for the selfless deed Chen Ran had proposed, they each wanted to live. And it was because of this they were thankful in their hearts and gratefully relieved, as well.

When the timer reached zero, Chen Ran shouted "Run!"

Chen Ran bolted out from beneath the bones as fast as the morning light.

Seeing Chen Ran run, Xu Dong Jin's vigor was re-instilled. He and his people left their end of the skeleton, too.

The Queen was about to leave with them, but Han Sen pulled her back. She turned to him with a bewildered look, not understanding why he did not want to run.

But quickly, the Queen realized what was happening. The raven had taken flight, but its target was not Chen Ran. It had flown towards the skull.

Xu Dong Jin and his people had already made their departure, but the donkey was already on their heels. It prevented their return to the safety of the skeleton. With no way of turning back, they had no choice but to continue on their way down the mountain as they had planned.

The Queen turned back to look at Chen Ran and noticed he had already run a distance of two hundred meters.

"It looks like the raven follows the larger crowd." The Queen frowned at the thought.

"Bollocks!" Han Sen coldly said. "Chen Ran, that old bastard; he played us! The tail may have looked to be a more dangerous exit at first, but look closely. Would the skeleton of a creature this large only have a tail that was a few meters in length? It is broken off. The rest of the tailbone most likely resides below the soil, and that's why Chen Ran was happy to head in that direction. We may not have noticed it, but the creatures are most likely able to sense it. That's why they have favored chasing us."

The Queen was mortified, "He led his own people to a slaughter?"

Now, the Queen was beginning to understand the situation, as much as she would have liked not to. Chen Ran was willing to sacrifice his own followers for just a bit more time in his attempt to escape.

"That asshole." The Queen couldn't help but swear. It would have been okay if Chen Ran tricked them alone, but it was a wretched thing to betray the people you have sworn to lead and nurture. He was insane; a man willing to do whatever it took to survive.

"Don't worry, though. The way he did this has given us a chance to survive." Han Sen said coldly, watching Chen Ran run off without stopping.

The Queen acknowledged what he meant. Standing inside the ribcage, they had nowhere to go. When they heard screams from afar, it told them Xu Dong Jin and his people were meeting a grisly end.

After ten minutes, the screaming stopped. They must have all been killed.

After the raven and the red-cloud donkey were finished with

them, they returned. They coldly watched Han Sen and the Queen, who continued hiding between the bones of the ribcage. Believing that they were not willing to make an exit any time soon, the duo of bloodthirsty creatures took off in Chen Ran's direction.

"I will count to a hundred. When I say 'one hundred,' we run out together from the skull. This will be our only chance of escape." Han Sen started counting up. He unlocked his gene lock to keep track of where the raven and the donkey were.

The fact they had gone off after the treacherous Chen Ran brought a modicum of gladness to their hearts. Once the monsters had gone far enough, Han Sen was prepared to make one last run for escape alongside the Queen.

When he counted to one hundred, he was no longer able to see where the raven and donkey were. Acknowledging they had to be a great distance away by now, Han Sen knew it was time.

They both darted out from beneath the bones like arrows. A little while later, Han Sen's heart felt as if it was going to leap out of his chest. Tugging on the Queen's hand, he yelled at her to go back.

The Queen looked around and did not espy any nearby danger, but she had come to trust Han Sen's judgment a lot. Without hesitation, she returned to the skull with him.

As Han Sen retreated, he looked around himself to confirm whether or not there was any danger but could not see anything. Still, he trusted his instincts and his instincts were telling him to turn back. There was a danger of some immediacy in the area, and it was something that could kill him.

Running as fast as he could back to the bones, the feeling of danger began to choke him. It was getting stronger and stronger. With his gene lock at max capacity, the sense of impending doom was unbearable.

In the next moment, a bright light flashed by Han Sen's neck. He

didn't hear anything, but he jumped forward. That was when he saw the looming black shadow that had crept over him. Blood gushed like a bouquet of flowers.

Han Sen felt as if his back was burning. He suspected a bone in his back had been broken. But the wound was the least of his concerns right now, as he rolled and climbed towards the bones of the ribcage once more. It was a life or death gambit, and what had seemed like a short distance to traverse, now went on and on instead.

The raven was furious at its inability to finish off Han Sen. It flapped its wings and disappeared once more. When it reappeared again, the wingblades of Han Sen's nemesis sliced against the back of Han Sen's neck.

Han Sen's heart let out a cry, "It's over."

The raven was too powerful, and its speed denied him the ability to dodge.

But at that precise moment, when it appeared Han Sen was about to lose his head, the dried-vines that strangled the bones came to life.

They were each like toxic snakes, lashing out at the raven that had drawn too near to the ribcage. They trapped the beast, and though it pecked and swung its wings as hard as it could, the raven could not cut its way free.

Han Sen felt a chill. The raven had wanted to kill Han Sen so much, and now its body was being dragged into the ribcage he had previously sought shelter in. The gourd vines were choking the life out of it as it struggled to get free.

Han Sen froze. He had never expected the seemingly lifeless vines to have so much power, power enough to restrain a super creature such as that.

Now Han Sen understood. The creatures weren't afraid of the

bones – they were afraid of the vines that were wrapped around them.

Having managed to remove the gourd from the vines earlier, Han Sen hoped the seemingly-sentient vines did not think poorly of him.

In Han Sen's chest pocket, the gourd began to pulsate once more. This time, it was stronger than ever.

Bringing out the gourd to hold in his hands, he really did feel like it was a heartbeat. Han Sen now knew for sure that this was no trick of his mind. The weak pulse was like the heartbeat of a baby. It may have been faint, but it was life all the same.

# Chapter 631: The Raven's Treasure

"Are you okay?" The Queen looked at the wound on Han Sen's back in fright.

From shoulder to waist, his back had been sliced entirely open. The gash was so deep, his spine was visible.

On Han Sen's neck, there was another wound that oozed blood. Fortunately for him, it wasn't so deep as to touch the bone or windpipe. If the raven had been allowed to go any deeper, he'd most likely have been decapitated.

The wounds were scary to look at, but the blood loss wasn't too severe. Han Sen's Ice Skin allowed him to control his body, whereas his Heresy Mantra allowed him to control his blood flow. If it weren't for those talents, he'd most likely have bled out and died.

"I can hold it," Han Sen hissed from his gritted teeth. His back was in agony, and he knew he had a damaged spine. But fortunately, it wasn't too bad. If he had been a second slower with his jump, his spine would have been shredded and nothing could have saved his life.

The Queen retrieved some medicine from her satchel and applied it to his wounds, which made Han Sen cry out in pain.

Then, all of a sudden, a screech pierced the air. The black raven, tangled and restrained by the vines, didn't look so fearsome as it once did. The ends of the vines were spiked, and they drove themselves deep into the raven's body. The vines seemed alive, as if they had a thirst for the raven's blood. As they absorbed the scarlet, the vines themselves turned a deep shade of red.

The dried-up vines writhed with renewed vigor, and they started to grow longer and larger than before.

Caw! Caw!

The black raven called out twice. Its body contorted and twisted as plumes of feathers puffed out to dress the air like snowfall. With great strength, the raven squirmed its way free from the clutch of the vines and took off into the air in fear. It was gone for good.

Han Sen froze when he saw that. He did not expect the raven to be strong enough to escape the grasp of the vines.

After the raven escaped, the gourd vines retreated, wrapping their way around the bones just as they were earlier. The vines that had turned red now became yellow like before, as well. However, many of them started to sprout green leaves.

The gourd in Han Sen's hand continued to pulsate, but this sensation did not disappear like it had before. Han Sen held onto it, unsure whether or not life existed inside it.

If it contained something like the blood crystal wasps, Han Sen would rather discard it right now. But because he was unsure, he wasn't willing to let go of some potential treasure just yet.

Aside from the strange beating pulse, nothing in particular stood out. As he fingered it, his eyes drifted to the raven's feathers that now carpeted the ground.

The black feathers of the raven were of its outer-coat. It wasn't a great number that had fallen, but there were around thirty. Each feather was about one foot long. He reached to grab one and his eyes lit up.

The black feathers belonged to a super creature and did not look normal. Rather than enabling flight, they were more like weapons the raven could employ.

Every feather was like steel, and it was frightening to simply hold.

"This cannot be the treasure the raven dropped." Han Sen told the Queen to gather up all the black feathers for him.

After an accurate count, there were thirty-six feathers. It was a

number that could be evenly split. With each feather being the same size, Han Sen considered the possibility of crafting a fan with them.

Han Sen's back was in terrible pain. He looked at the Queen and said, "How about you try out the sturdiness of the feathers?"

The Queen nodded. She drew her sacred-blood beast soul sword and chopped one of the feathers with a direct hit. Nothing. Not a single scratch was left upon it.

"This really is some good stuff!" Han Sen looked happy. If he managed to modify the feathers a certain way, he'd be able to craft a new type of bolt. If he used them alongside his peacock crossbow, he might be able to slay a super creature with them.

"How about we split them up evenly? Eighteen feathers each," Han Sen suggested to the Queen.

"It is useless for me to own a bunch of silly feathers. You can have them all." The Queen passed all of the feathers to Han Sen.

Earlier, the Queen took notice of the strange crossbow Han Sen had used to fire at the red-cloud donkey. Strangely enough, it looked quite similar to the Deadeye Peacock. The Queen was starting to wonder if the crossbow was the peacock's beast soul.

Han Sen was certainly not going to admit anything on such a subject, so the Queen didn't ask. If Han Sen wanted those feathers, it'd be to make bolts. Such bolts and a crossbow would come in handy for the slaying of super creatures, so she preferred not saying anything and simply giving all of the feathers to Han Sen outright.

Han Sen gave the Queen a strange look as he accepted all the feathers.

He believed from the way the Queen looked back at him that she knew there was something up with his new crossbow. Yet she hadn't said a word about it. Her giving him all the feathers just

made him confused.

"We have to leave while the raven is gone. If the donkey returns, our escape will be difficult with you unable to run due to your injury." After the Queen said this, she picked Han Sen up and supported him in his descent down the rest of the mountain.

Han Sen was being carried on the Queen's back. He felt incredibly privileged and cared for, for this was the first time anyone else had helped him in such a way. The fact that it was a woman made him feel odd, however.

Luckily enough, no more dangers arose during their time on the road. They managed to descend the mountain without interruptions. The Queen summoned an elephant ride and took Han Sen to the nearest shelter so he could return to the Alliance and recover. His wounds were incredibly grievous, and healing would not come quick or easy with only medicine.

But he didn't return to the Alliance, in the end. He had the silver fox, and it was better than any potion or remedy the Alliance could provide. Therefore, there was no reason to return.

Han Sen continued thinking about the gourd, as well. He did not want to return to the Alliance yet, because he did not want to leave the gourd unattended.

He went straight to the silver fox and it immediately approached Han Sen to lick his wounds. It was as strange as ever, to watch the wounds seal up with each passing lick. Even the damaged bones straightened, their gashes filling in.

With Han Sen's wounds recovering, the Queen booked another room so they could live there temporarily. After leaving his room, Han Sen pulled out the gourd and presented it to the silver fox, so he might determine if it was good or bad.

Examining the gourd, the silver fox looked upon it strangely. It continued to observe the gourd closely, circling it and sniffing it

every way it could.

Han Sen looked at the gourd for a while, as well. But soon after, the silver fox just turned around and went to sleep on the carpet.

"Hey, you better tell me what this thing is." From the silver fox's behavior, he could not tell whether the gourd was a good thing or a bad thing.

But the silver fox just remained sleeping on the carpet, ignoring the commands of his master. Han Sen knew the silver fox wasn't human, and it would not understand the complex lexicon of the human language, so he stopped talking.

# Chapter 632: Raven Feather Bolt

"Judging from the silver fox's reaction, that gourd surely presents no threat. But if it was something good, why would the silver fox go back to sleep?" Han Sen was still unable to determine whether the gourd was good or bad, but he wasn't willing to take the risk. Once he was healed, he planned to take the gourd out someplace far from the roads others tread and discard it.

It would be best to throw it somewhere deep into the wild, in case something emerged from the gourd that would harm innocent people.

It wasn't as if Han Sen did not want to see what was inside the gourd, but it was too hard for him to break it. He had even tried to crack it with his berserk sacred-blood beast sword, to no avail.

Han Sen had been grievously injured, and even with the silver fox's frequent licks, it took him four whole days to recover enough strength to walk. It would most likely take another half month for him to heal completely.

Han Sen still had the thirty-six raven feathers in his possession. If he was to transform them into bolts for his peacock crossbow, perhaps he'd be able to shatter the gourd.

Han Sen observed the black feathers with great inquisitiveness. They were one foot long each, and they were as black as soot. The shaft of each feather was hollow, with the vane tightly-knit across its length with little to no afterfeather. They were like two finely-cut slices of obsidian.

If you went along the vane, stroking gently with your fingers, you could push down the barbules. They were delicate and gentle.

But if you went against the vane, they were frighteningly sharp. It felt like countless spikes were forming a line to shred whatever came against them.

The shaft of the feather was lethally pointy, as well.

"I wonder if these feathers can be loaded directly into the peacock crossbow?" Han Sen summoned his peacock crossbow and tried to load one of the feathers.

It worked better than Han Sen thought it would, as the feather fitted inside perfectly. The feather aligned with the bolt chamber, so that it could glide softly along when fired. The only downside to using these feathers was the difficulty of retrieval. To pull a feather out of a target, you would have to go against the vane. This meant you risked the terrifying prospect of shredding your own skin against the feather.

Han Sen loaded one up and fired a raven feather bolt. A black streak flew a distance of three kilometers, managing to pierce through a giant fir tree without slowing down. It took another three barrel-thick trees to slow it down enough to remain stuck.

"It's so strong!" Han Sen was so happy, he almost jumped with joy. He quickly went to retrieve the feather.

Han Sen could only load sixteen of the thirty-six feathers into the crossbow's quiver. The feathers were smaller than the average bolt, of which the quiver could only contain nine.

After loading up his quiver, Han Sen traveled to the base of a mountain cliff. He placed the gourd into a little nook along its rough surface and took aim with his peacock crossbow. He fired it at the gourd.

Boom!

The black feather had a direct hit on the gourd, which triggered a powerful explosion. A big hole was blown into the craggy surface of the cliff, in which the gourd still remained lodged, without harm.

Han Sen wasn't willing to give up so easily, however. Again, he fired an arrow at the gourd. He fired again and again. Hit after hit,

explosion after explosion. The hole eventually became a deep cave but still, the gourd was undamaged.

"Holy smokes! What is with this gourd?" Han Sen couldn't believe what he was seeing.

Now that Han Sen thought about it some more, the raven was unable to bring harm to the gourd vines. It had to shed its own feathers to escape their grasp. Perhaps this was to be expected.

Han Sen retrieved the gourd with a puzzled expression and a bewildered mind. After contemplating the scenario for a little while longer, he gritted his teeth and decided to fly up somewhere extremely high with the gourd and drop it.

Han Sen really could not shake the fear of toxic wasps one day emerging from the gourd to strike him in his sleep. Han Sen had heard the fable of the Farmer and the Viper many times, and the last thing he wanted was to become such a victim.

When Han Sen dropped the gourd from a great height, the silver fox quickly grabbed it and spat it back out into Han Sen's hand.

"What the hell is that supposed to mean?" Han Sen asked the fox, holding the saliva-covered gourd in his hand.

But the silver fox was unable to talk, so all it could do was remain on Han Sen's shoulder, wagging its fluffy tail.

Han Sen, not receiving a formal response, dropped the gourd once again.

And again, the silver fox leapt down, grabbed it, and passed it back to Han Sen. At least he knew that the silver fox wanted him to keep the gourd.

Han Sen observed the silver fox for a good while longer, but then turned around and left the area.

If this was something the silver fox insisted that he keep, he didn't believe it to be of any genuine threat. Perhaps one day, it

really could yield a mighty treasure of some sort.

And at least when he held the gourd himself, he could not sense any danger. It was just his paranoia insisting that he be rid of it.

The heartbeat of the gourd was what disturbed Han Sen the most. Whenever he held it in his hand, the movement inside concerned him a great deal. The curious pulsation hadn't stopped ever since his return from Sky Pillar mountain. It beat rapidly, but faintly. He could only feel it if he held it in his hand.

Han Sen continued playing with the gourd for a few more days, unsure if it was actually the gourd that was playing with him. The dead, yellowish gourd did start looking brighter, however. It now looked like a yellow jadestone, with gold veins coursing around its complexion. It was quite beautiful.

The heartbeat of the gourd seemed to feel a little stronger, as well. It was still weak on the whole, but there was most certainly a minor improvement in its strength.

Han Sen rested for half a month. His body healed in that time and the mood of his mind improved, too.

Now that he had the peacock crossbow and raven feather bolts, providing he didn't meet an obscenely powerful super creature like the raven, he might finally be able to hunt one down.

"Hmm, but where would I find such a target? If it was a super creature like the donkey, I could give it a shot. Literally. And even if it did not die, I should be able to escape it without much trouble," Han Sen mulled to himself.

But the Sky Pillar mountain was still home to that wretched raven, and he didn't fancy going near that place for a good long while.

And in regards to the super creatures that might be found in the sea, he didn't want to hunt those, either. He would be relying on his crossbow, and crossbows were significantly weaker

underwater.

The Queen told Han Sen she had something to do, and promptly returned to the Alliance. He asked her where they might find an easier super creature to deal with, but she didn't respond to him.

Just as Han Sen was wondering whether or not it was time for him to return to the ice fields, someone knocked on his door.

"Who's there?" Han Sen frowned.

"Brother Han, it is me!" A familiar voice sounded from the other side of the door; it was Chen Ran's.

Han Sen was shocked, unable to believe the old bastard was still alive and that he had actually dared to come see him. What could he possibly want?

# Chapter 633: Absorbing Perfume

"Old Chen, I am surprised you have found the time to come visit me." Han Sen opened the door to the sight of Chen Ran standing outside it, alone.

"Zhu Ting said you are a good friend of his. I heard from him that you were here, and so I have come to see you. Why didn't you say so before? If you had, perhaps our acquaintance and travel together would have been far more cordial." Chen Ran smiled.

Han Sen thought to himself in his heart, "It would be a great misfortune to be considered your family."

Han Sen's relationship with the Chen family was fine. It wasn't particularly amicable, but there had been no strife between them, either. Had Chen Ran known about his connection with Zhu Ting, it wouldn't have made a difference. Chen Ran's actions that day were not spurred by anything other than his selfish desire to live, putting himself before anyone else.

"Please, come in." Han Sen allowed Chen Ran to enter. He was keen to know what he was here for. He was fairly sure Chan Ren hadn't come here to wish him a warm recovery and become buddies with a friend of his family's bastard.

Chen Ran entered the room, looked around, smiled, and said, "Brother Han, this place is no good for you. How about you move into my shelter? I will prepare the best room for you, have the nicest food served to you, and have the prettiest girls wait on you. You'll have everything there."

"Old Chen, thank you but no thank you. I will be returning to the ice fields in two days. If there is something you would like to tell me or get off your chest, I am standing right here," Han Sen said.

"Okay. You and Zhu Ting are best friends. You aren't outsiders, so I'll come right out and say it." Chen Ran looked at Han Sen and

paused briefly. Then he told him, "Since you are returning to the ice fields, would you aid me by delivering a few beast souls to Zhu Ting?"

"How many beast souls?" Han Sen asked.

"A few thousand." Before anything could be asked, Chen Ran continued, "Of course, this won't be for free. This card I have here has fifty million in it. This is the price I can pay you for their delivery."

Han Sen observed the card Chen Ran pulled out but did not take it. He laughed on the inside, and said to himself, "This old man is smart. There is a lack of beast souls in the ice fields, and now this man is having me transport a vast number there. He tells me he'll give me fifty million, but who knows how many billions he'll earn from their sale?"

"Old Chen, you are well aware of the situation in the ice fields. I am a self-proclaimed leader, little more. The true managers of the ice field are Li Xing Lun and Qi Xiuwen. Even if I did transport them there, I do not believe they would allow Zhu Ting to sell them," Han Sen said, smiling.

The ice fields did indeed belong to Han Sen. The markets were his. The only way he would have helped Chen Ran earn such money was if he had become insane.

"We are family. You are king of the ice fields! I am sure you can think of something." Chen Ran pulled out another card and presented it to Han Sen. Then he said, "Here is five hundred million. You have to take this money to help out Zhu Ting, this poor kid. He was born poorly, alone in the ice fields without family. It is my sole desire to help him."

Han Sen did not believe Chen Ran was the sort of person who was willing to aid a bastard son. He eyed Chen Ran up and down and smiled, "Old Chen, there is no need for me to accept this money. The ice fields do not belong to me alone. If you want to do

business, I will accept 20% of the revenue generated from any sale of these boast souls you wish for me to transport."

Chen Ran's face was unexpectedly happy. He jovially said, "Sure, if you say so!"

Han Sen then proceeded to say, "But like I said, the ice fields do not belong to me alone. Aside from my Goddess Army, there is the Star Wheel faction, Blackgod faction, and Philip faction. This deal will not work if they aren't provided a benefit. If you really want me to help you, then you will have to provide them 20% of each sale, as well. If you are willing to accept these terms, then I would be delighted to help you!"

Chen Ran's face was stiff. It didn't move an inch. He looked at Han Sen and said, "Brother Han, you are too cruel. I thought you were a friend of Zhu Ting. Do you not believe yourself to be a little inappropriate by making such a suggestion?"

Han Sen smiled and responded, "Old Chen, I am helping you flood my market with a large number of beast souls. Through a simple export of beast souls, you can earn 20% for yourself! Not bad, eh? And besides, I'm only being this nice because it is as you said, we're family. I'll be giving you 20% on Zhu Ting's account. Otherwise, you'd be lucky to receive 10%."

"Young man, you cannot conduct business like this. Sometimes, a simple favor is better than any monetary gain. If you accept 50%, then perhaps I will have further business ventures for you in the future."

"Then I apologize. I must regretfully inform you once more that the ice fields do not belong to me alone. If I only accept 50%, I cannot report this to the others," Han Sen said.

Han Sen thought it better to be without a favor from someone like Chen Ran. He was happy to allow Xu Dong Jin and his brothers, who followed him with an unwavering faith, to be unceremoniously sacrificed so he could escape. His favors were the

sort of thing that could get you killed.

"Well, if things are indeed like that, I regret bothering you this day." As Chen Ran started walking, he appeared to be fuming.

After Chen Ran left Han Sen's room, he signaled for a few others to come to his side. Then, Chen Ran coldly said, "Keep an eye on that one. As soon as he leaves the shelter, contact me."

Accepting their appointed tasks, the people around Chen Ran got set up to spy on Han Sen.

"Huh, this is the son of Han Jing Zhi? No way that old man had a child." Chen Ran's eyes flashed with a sinister haze.

Han Sen stroked the silver fox's fur and squinted his eyes. With his senses, he didn't even need to take a proper look to learn his house was being watched.

"It looks like Han Jing Zhi's name cannot keep everyone at bay," Han Sen thought to himself, but he didn't really care. If Chen Ran did not attack, then it would be fine. If he did attack, at least Han Sen could try out his peacock crossbow and raven feathers.

Han Sen took out a geno creation pill from his chest pocket. Dong Lin delivered them two days ago, and since the silver fox loved them so much, it'd eat one every day.

The silver fox wouldn't eat more than one, though. Perhaps as a result of the pills, its hair was getting smoother and smoother. But aside from that, he couldn't tell much of a difference.

"Dong Lin's people say ordinary evolvers only have to consume one for their genes to mutate. But if the silver fox has already eaten a few, why have there been no changes?" Han Sen looked at the silver fox with wonder, as it gobbled down its daily pill.

Han Sen did not know if it was because the genes of the silver fox were too strong, thus making it difficult for it to mutate, or if it was because the pills would only affect humans.

Han Sen placed the silver fox aside. He put the gourd on the table and began practicing his Dongxue Sutra.

Earlier, he had been too injured to practice the Dongxue Sutra. Instead, he had been using Ice Skin to recover the wounds on his body. Now that he was fully healed, he could being training with the Dongxue Sutra again.

After Han Sen cast it, his body began to smell good. The pleasant fragrance overwhelmed the entire room.

The silver fox was lying down near Han Sen, trying to sniff the pleasing scent that was coming from its master. Even the gourd slightly shivered, as if it was absorbing the perfume.

# Chapter 634: The Talents a Creature Can Learn

After Han Sen concluded another round of training, he opened his eyes and looked at the gourd with much surprise.

Han Sen noticed strange streams of energy circling around it like wind. It was not unlike what occurred to the Queen on the day she improved her Heavenly Go alongside him.

"Does this gourd possess the ability to channel energy? Did this thing absorb my pleasant fragrance?" Han Sen looked at the gourd with a puzzled expression, as he observed the streams of energy wandering around it.

The energy was faint, however. And the scent it carried was quite light, despite having done an entire cycle.

The energy inside the gourd was amazing, and almost as good as the Queen's Heavenly Go. There were many curious aspects to it that Han Sen could not explain.

A while later, the gourd refined all the fragrance it could and Han Sen could no longer spot the energy traveling around it. He reached out his hand to touch the gourd and could immediately tell that its gentle pulsations had gotten stronger.

All of a sudden, Han Sen thought of something. He looked at the silver fox and remembered he used to smell a pleasant scent off it. He initially believed the silver fox just carried his master's scent due to being around him most of the times he trained, but now he believed there was more to it than that.

"The silver fox must have absorbed that pleasant smell of mine every time I practiced the Dongxue Sutra. It simply refined too quickly for me to catch the energy streams circling him," Han Sen theorized.

"Is that why the silver fox follows me? And is that why the gourd

allowed me to remove it from the vine? Is it because I practice Dongxue Sutra?" Han Sen frowned at the thoughts, but he couldn't be sure.

He held the gourd and played with it for a little while, unable to ascertain another reason for the state of these things. So, he put the gourd aside and decided to observe the silver fox intently the next time he practiced Dongxue Sutra.

The next day, Han Sen got to practicing the Dongxue Sutra once again. After completing his first cycle of training, he opened his eyes and quickly observed the silver fox.

He could immediately tell the silver fox was carrying his pleasant fragrance, but it was mild. After a short while of observation, it disappeared entirely.

The silver fox, who was lying down next to him, opened its eyes now, as well. It was surprised to see Han Sen watching. So, it leapt onto his chest and rubbed it with its fluffy head.

"This little guy is strange. Do creatures know how to channel energy, and make it flow in and around their bodies?" Han Sen stroked the silver fox's head as he pondered the idea.

The next time he decided to practice, he would remember how the gourd did it. The way it trained was largely different to the way humans did, and he wondered if he'd be able to adopt its method.

A few days later, the Queen finally arrived back at the shelter. But she didn't stay for long, as she only came back to tell Han Sen that she was still busy with matters in the Alliance, and that she'd be gone for a long time. Then she left.

Han Sen then decided to return to the ice fields. The mystery island was still there and many creatures had arrived because of it, bringing many much-needed resources to the area.

Not many people in the ice fields had wings, and for this reason not many people could visit the island. Since no one was really able

to take on the mystery island, Han Sen decided to rush back and lend them a hand.

If he managed to conquer the royal shelter on the mystery island, it would give him possession of a space castle. With the crystal palace, he'd have forces for the land, seas, and skies.

Thinking of the benefits, Han Sen was now worried about missing out. If someone didn't claim it soon, it'd return to The Empty and be lost.

Han Sen had received a map for returning to the ice fields from Huangfu Ping Qing and with that in hand, he delayed no longer. He set out back to the ice fields.

Not long after exiting the shelter, Han Sen was traveling through a mountainous region. It was a desolate and lonely place, devoid of any sign of human life. But then, Han Sen stayed his travel and said out loud, "Old Chen, since you're here, why not join me?"

"Those are some strong senses you possess," Chen Ran said as he came out from behind a big tree.

Another twenty people emerged from a thicket of trees to surround Han Sen.

They were brandishing bows and the weaponry of assassins. As if they were prepared to attack, they all took aim at Han Sen. One signal from Chen Ran was all it would take to turn Han Sen into a hedgehog.

"Old Chen, is this petty gathering all due to me refusing to transport your beast souls? Are you planning to kill me?" Han Sen was still atop Golden Roarer when he spoke, and the tone of his voice was as mellow as ever.

Chen Ran smiled and said, "That was only a minor order of business; I would not harbor ill sentiments over your refusal of that request. You interest me a great deal, boy. As such, I am merely here to ask you a number of questions. If you answer them,

I will bring you no harm."

"Then tell me, what is it you would like to know?" Han Sen did not move.

Chen Ran's first question was straightforward. "You have only been in this Second Shelter for a year; how have you managed to unlock your gene lock and amass such a high number of geno points?"

Chen Ran's eyes were fixated on Han Sen, and it was evident from his question that he had done a lot of research on him. He seemed to be in disgruntled shock at what he had learnt, as well.

When Han Sen was in the First Shelter, he may have received aid from Qin's family. But in the Second Shelter, he had been dropped into the ice fields, a place that wasn't half as good as the island.

With no resources and no relationships to count on, reaching this stage and becoming so powerful by himself was an incredible feat. It was unheard of and quite frankly, unbelievable. Chen Ran believed he must harbor a big secret.

Chen Ran thought if he learnt this secret he could become even stronger. He thought he might even be able to beat the super creatures of legend and become the strongest evolver in history.

He had been in the Second Shelter for almost a hundred years, and this had been his lifetime goal. But no matter how hard he tried and no matter how much he learnt, he was still too weak and unable to kill even the smallest super creature.

Now that Han Sen had entered his life, he thought he might have found a way to achieve this innermost desire.

Chen Ran believed Han Sen had to have been supremely talented to have unlocked his first gene lock in the single year he had spent in the Second Shelter. He also believed that he must have had powerful backers in order to accomplish so much.

But the truth was, Han Sen did not have those resources. He must

have had some reason to make it so far so quickly, though, and that was what Chen Ran wanted to learn.

"I thought you were going to ask me a question of some importance. This is nothing, and there was no need for you to put on a show and build an audience for my answering." Han Sen laughed.

"Then tell me!" Chen Ran was not amused, nor in the mood for jests, so he coldly looked at Han Sen.

"I have amassed so many geno points and have already unlocked my gene lock because of one simple reason," Han Sen said, with a heightened tone of gravitas in his voice.

"What reason?" Chen Ran asked, with widened eyes.

"It is because I am a genius." Han Sen laughed.

# Chapter 635: Sacrifice Sword Skill

Chen Ran's face dimmed. He coldly smiled and responded, "What a genius."

After that, Chen Ran waved his hand, and the arrows of his followers loosed upon Han Sen like rain.

Han Sen put away his Golden Roarer and moved to dodge the hail - not a single arrow hurt him.

Chen Ran did not expect them to hurt Han Sen, either. Such a thing would only be possible if there were an additional one hundred archers. The numbers he had with him were too few, so the most they could do was hinder his movement.

Chen Ran gestured with his hand once more, and then a man with a sword ran towards Han Sen. He was incredibly fast and in three steps, he was already in front of him. The greatsword he wielded was swung upwards, as if to tear the skies asunder.

Chen Ran watched Han Sen intently, keen to observe the full extent of his powers. He used to have three others with him that had unlocked their gene lock, but two of them died on Sky Pillar mountain.

But the only remaining elite was, by all accounts, Chen Ran's strongest man. Even when fighting together, Xu Dong Jin and his other elite could not beat him. This person was called Huang Mian.

Although he did not belong to the Chen family, he was looked upon highly enough to become a successor of Qi Gong. But because the Huang family was not as popular as the Chen family, the Qi Gong was not as effective.

When Huang Mian arrived at the Second Shelter, he was unable to locate his family. After a chance encounter, Chen Ran took care of him and eventually became one of his most trusted allies.

The Huang family's Qi Gong may not have been the best, but that

did not mean it wasn't strong. The only reason their Qi Gong was not the best was because it was a lot more simplistic.

Many people knew the name "Sacrifice sword skill" in the Alliance. It was a skill that was based on the usage of swords. But because there were many mysterious and unknown components of the skill, its modification into a hyper geno art had proven too difficult.

Babies in the Huang family, upon learning how to crawl, were placed in rooms full of swords. The sword a baby touched first would be selected as the one they would carry for the remainder of their lives, and these swords were appropriately named "Lifetime Blades."

These blades, however, were not given for combat. Instead, they were provided as a signature. They defined and represented their carriers, becoming the core pillars and fundamental aspects of their existence. They were holy relics, only used in their practice of Qi Gong.

Many people believed the lifetime blade was a form of spiritual sustenance for their bearers and had no association to the practice of Qi Gong. But in the Huang family, they believed that one who treated his lifetime blade as a holy relic, cherished and cared for it throughout the years, would one day be able to complete his training of the Sacrifice sword skill. And after that, unlock his gene lock.

Huang Mian was the first member of their family to unlock a gene lock in the Second Shelter. The Sacrifice sword skill was insanely powerful, and in a swordfight, very few could beat him.

Recently, Han Sen had come to learn many sword skills. Although he had not mastered it, his progress with the Dual sword skill had come a long way. But seeing Huang Mian's attack, Han Sen quickly learnt what a true sword skill was.

That did not mean Han Sen thought the skill was powerful,

however. It gave him the feeling that Huang Mian was an extension of the blade he wielded and vice versa. The sword and the person were bound together, like one. That was what was so profound.

Dong!

The ancient mascot sword effectively blocked Huang Mian's sword. Han Sen had activated his gene lock, which allowed him to sense the strength delivered in Huang Mian's attack. Quickly, he took a step back.

Huang Mian's waist turned, and the sword became a spike. It drove towards Han Sen like a drill.

Han Sen had never before seen a person use a sword skill so naturally. There was never much difference in the performance of sword skills from person to person, as a skill was just a skill. But this Huang Mian was a different beast.

Huang Mian's wielding of a sword was so dexterous, adept, and natural-looking, it really looked like the sword was a part of him. It was like a third arm connected with his flesh and bone, as wieldy and agile as his other limbs.

Han Sen's power was stronger than Huang Mian's, but when he attacked, he did so only with his sword. When Huang Mian attacked, his whole body was an extension of the metallic weapon, which gave him an edge.

Han Sen was able to evade each attack, but every time he tried to return a hit, his sword clashed with his opponent's and he was forced to fall back. Even though their sword skills were even, Han Sen was at a disadvantage.

If Han Sen hadn't turned on his gene lock, something which robbed him of all emotion, he'd undoubtedly have been in awe of his latest foe.

Dong!

Han Sen was pushed to the point that he had to summon the silver snake sword. He then used this sword to block his enemy's greatsword.

With two swords versus one, Han Sen cast Dual sword skill. But still, he was unable to gain the upper-hand and remained evenly matched with Huang Mian's abilities.

Chen Ran stood on the sidelines, watching them battle. He was shocked when observing Han Sen, as his speed and power were far exceeding his own lofty expectations. What amazed him the most were the sword skills he was employing.

He was using two swords, yet despite that, he was able to cast separate sword skills from each hand. The power to have two minds like that was almost frightening.

What was even scarier, however, was the fact that Han Sen could continuously cast sword skills with no reprieve or cooldown. It was as if he was a man powered by a high-octane, never-depleting generator.

With such profound power, he suspected he chose the right opponent for Han Sen. If it was anybody else, they would have been crushed and annihilated within seconds.

The Huang family's Sacrifice sword skill was the most oppressive, enemy-restraining sword skill in Qi Gong. Against Han Sen's barrage of attacks, he had to use Sacrifice sword skill to avoid being at a disadvantage. No one else save the Huang family could do this.

"He really is a scary guy. Still, nothing more." Chen Ran coldly laughed.

Chen Ran did not expect Huang Mian to beat Han Sen, though. He only wanted him to keep Han Sen engaged. Due to the low fitness cap on evolvers, they could not keep their gene lock open for extended periods of time. Eventually, they would become

exhausted, too weary to fight.

Now, Chen Ran only had to wait for Han Sen to use up all his strength. Once this was done, he could easily capture him.

Chen Ran needed him alive, though. He had to learn all the secrets he possessed.

Only a living Han Sen would be useful to Chen Ran.

Chen Ran was not worried about him refusing to give up whatever secrets he possessed, as Chen ran had thousands of ways that would make him give them up. And besides that, he actually hoped Han Sen would remain tight-lipped to begin with, as that would just allow him more time to have fun.

Han Sen really admired Huang Mian. His power and speed may not have been on the same level as his own, and his sword skill wasn't as great as the Dual sword skill Han Sen possessed, but still, he wasn't submitting as easily as Han Sen might have initially thought he would.

"Friend, this is between me and Chen Ran. There is no need for you to sacrifice your own life on his behalf. If you are not from the Chen family, you should leave now," Han Sen said.

"I accepted Old Chen's money for his employment of my services. I have to see this through." Huang Mian kept moving his sword.

Chen Ran wore a smile of disdain. He thought Han Sen could not last much longer, and that was why he resorted to talking Huang Mian out of fighting him.

# *Chapter 636: Assuming You Don't Mind, I'd Like to See What Happens Next*

Han Sen did not say anything more, but he found the idea of killing Huang Mian to be distasteful. It was just as Chen Ran thought, though; Han Sen did want to use words to bring about an end to the fight and conserve his energy. He didn't want to reveal his secret weapon to Chen Ran by using it on Huang Mian first, either.

Han Sen had come to learn a lot about Chen Ran; he was a smart, old fox. If Han Sen brought out his peacock crossbow to end the fight against Huang Mian now, he'd be running off before the corpse of his most ardent follower hit the ground.

The skills of the Chen family were no joke, and they were amongst the best the Alliance had. Han Sen did not believe he had what it took to keep the old fox where he was.

But the old fox had dared to come after him, and so, Han Sen would not let him escape so easily.

Han Sen realized Huang Mian had made his decision and was not willing to budge, regardless of the consequences. He had no choice but to continue fighting.

Han Sen was aware of the old man's true intentions, however. He knew Chen Ran wanted Huang Mian to drain him of all his energy by keeping his gene lock open. And so, when Chen Ran made his move, he'd lack the energy required to fight back.

But Han Sen wasn't concerned about this plan Chen Ran had concocted, because he had learned the Third Mantra "Long Live" and Jade-Sun Force. He could have his gene lock active for far longer than usual. Even if he was too tired to open his gene lock against Chen Ran, Han Sen would only have to summon his peacock crossbow, take aim, and pull the trigger to blast him to

smithereens.

If he could not use words to send Huang Mian away, he would continue his current engagement and take the time to learn what he could from him, from his posture with the sword to the details of his sword skills.

Han Sen's sword skills were powerful, but he was not particularly great when it came to the acute wielding of the weaponry. Now that he had seen what a true master could do with a sword, he believed he had learnt a lot more.

Just by watching Huang Mian use a sword, he preferred to think of this entire ordeal as an educational experience.

Han Sen didn't allow his mind to be led astray by anything else. He remained focused on the observation of his opponent's movements and thought about what he could learn and adopt. Through this fight, he hoped he would be able to employ a thing or two of what he had seen.

As Han Sen continued to fight against Huang Mian, Chen Ran was firm in the belief that Han Sen did not have any more skills to use or tricks up his sleeve.

If he had, how could he not have beaten Huang Mian by now? If he continued going like this, even if he did manage to defeat Huang Mian, he would be too worn out to resist capture.

Chen Ran was not in a rush, so he continued to watch. He wanted to ensure Han Sen's capture and was willing to wait as long as it took.

One hour later, Huang Mian's power was beginning to wind down. With constant fighting, the time one could keep their gene lock open was considerably shorter. This was happening to Huang Mian, and he was struggling to maintain his composure.

Han Sen was not going to let this opportunity pass him by, so he exerted more and more power into his attacks in order to strike

Huang Mian down.

Chen Ran noticed how Huang Mian was struggling to keep up, and he had seen enough. He knew all about the power of Han Sen's fighting abilities, so he did not hesitate to summon clouds to swirl around his body and bring out his Anser sword. Then, he leapt into the fray to fight alongside Huang Mian.

The skills of the Chen family were powerful. Compared to Chen Ran, Zhu Ting was just a rookie. Chen Ran was like some strange bird, swerving from left to right in an unpredictable manner.

Han Sen's two swords now had to block Huang Mian and Chen Ran's attacks simultaneously, which made him clumsy. Chen Ran's movements were too strange, and he didn't even have to touch the floor. He was flying, more often than not, and the entire spectacle didn't even seem human. He made many unexpected moves.

Dong!

The silver snake sword clashed against the Anser sword, and it was a strange sensation. Chen Ran's sword felt like a cloud, and Han Sen briefly thought his sword had hit a spring. After hitting it, his sword bounced back strongly, which forced him to take a few steps back.

"Han Sen, if you surrender now, I will spare your life. You are friends with Zhu Ting, after all." Chen Ran attacked as he tried to talk Han Sen into submitting and to extinguish his will to continue fighting.

"Old Chen, if you leave now, I will spare your life. You are related to Zhu Ting, after all." Han Sen was not mad, instead, he smiled as he spoke.

"You are a stubborn boy." Chen Ran's eyes went cold and he applied more strength to the fury of his Anser sword.

Han Sen was battling two opponents at once, and despite the disadvantage, neither of them was able to deal any damage to him.

Han Sen's body was unbelievably light and graceful, and it was startling to see him remain calm under the attacks of two elites at once.

"You really know Heavenly Go, don't you? Did the Queen teach you? How dare they break the oath that was sworn! It looks to me as if Huangfu Xiong Cheng doesn't want to live," Chen Ran shouted.

"Even if the Queen did teach me Heavenly Go, what does it have to do with you? This skill is a legacy of the Huangfu family. They can teach whomever they please; there is no need for them to adhere to your petty, mistaken whims," Han Sen sternly rebutted.

It seemed as if Heavenly Go had something to do with the Chen family; otherwise, why would Chen Ran care so dearly? For this, Han San wanted to push it. Han Sen had always wondered why the Queen was the only who had been able to learn it. No matter how difficult the skill was to learn, there were many students in the Ares Martial Hall. It would be impossible for them not to select another student to learn Heavenly Go.

"Huh, Huangfu family is teaching Heavenly Go? If it still belonged to the Chen family, none would be able to dodge our Seven Twist," Chen Ran said.

"Everyone knows Heavenly Go belongs to the Huangfu family. Since when did it become a skill of the Chen family? Come on! Don't bullsh*t me," Han Sen said, in an attempt to further aggravate Chen Ran.

An old fox like Chen Ran knew what Han Sen was trying to do, but he coldly said, "You don't have to try to push me. After I capture you, I am going ask Huangfu Xiong Cheng himself. Then I can see what reason he has for not giving me back my Heavenly Go."

After that, the clouds blazed out of Chen Ran wildly. The attacks of the Anser sword came faster and faster. He wasn't aiming for

Han Sen's weak spots, either; he was going for his limbs in an attempt to disable him.

Han Sen was able to deal with Huang Mian's attacks, but as for the old fox, he really was displaying the power of someone who had lived in the Second Shelter for over a hundred years. His fitness was so powerful and the progress of his gene lock was incredible.

Han Sen's hands became numb every time his swords went up against Chen Ran's. His chest rumbled, as if he was going to spill blood.

"What an asshole. He is so powerful and only conspires to hurt others," Han Sen swore in his heart.

But now that Han Sen thought about it, Chen Ran wasn't too dissimilar to who he himself was. This realization quelled his swearing.

"Old Chen, you can leave now. Cease your attacks immediately. If you don't, don't blame me for what happens next."

"Assuming you don't mind, I'd like to see what happens next." Chen Ran coldly laughed. He believed Han Sen had reached the end of his tether, and his gene lock was on the verge of exhausting him fully.

"I don't mind." Han Sen took a step back and summoned his peacock crossbow. He pulled a raven feather out of his quiver and loaded it, as quick as he could.

# Chapter 637: Heart of Loyalty

Chen Ran saw Han Sen pull out a crossbow and aim it at him. He disdainfully said, "I believed you to be the sort that would pack real heat. You know, the big guns – not a crossbow."

Chen Ran had been in the Second Shelter for a long time, and he had seen many things in his time there. He had even seen a sacred-blood crossbow used in conjunction with a sacred-blood bolt.

Against him, he thought a crossbow would be useless. If it was an ordinary bow, on the other hand, Chen Ran would have some trepidations. The power of a bow was derived from its wielder, and such weapons could be imbued with magical properties and other special powers; as such, he would be quick to try and avoid getting struck by one.

But the power of a crossbow was always derived from how it was initially manufactured. There was a limit to the power they had. Even a sacred-blood bolt, against an elite like Chen Ran, would be useless.

Chen Ran continued to swing his Anser sword with greater power and greater speed.

Pang!

Han Sen pulled the trigger and a black flash sparked from the crossbow's muzzle. The bolt was in front of Chen Ran's face.

Chen Ran's face changed, not expecting a bolt to ever possess such horrifying speed. And since it was fired at such a close distance, it didn't look likely he'd be able to dodge it.

But Chen Ran was a scary elder, and his reaction speeds had no equal. With the Anser sword, he blocked the black feather bolt.

Dong!

The blade deflected the speeding bolt at great cost. The berserk

sacred-blood Anser sword shattered in half, shards splintering off in an array of different directions. The force knocked Chen Ran's body backwards, cleaving the earth with two three meter long skid marks.

Pop!

Chen Ran's mouth spewed blood. With utter shock, his eyes locked on the crossbow in Han Sen's hand. He could not believe a crossbow could possess so much power.

Han Sen quickly saw that his first bolt did not kill Chen Ran, so without hesitation, he loaded up another and fired again. The black streak beamed towards Chen Ran once more.

Chen Ran shouted, as clouds streamed out around him, masking his entire body in white puffs of cotton. Then, he immediately began flying away to dodge the second bolt.

"The Chen family's Seven Twist is powerful." Han Sen admired his hurried escape, but his hands did not stop moving. Again, he loaded and fired one bolt after another, not allowing Chen Ran to escape.

Chen Ran believed after dodging the first bolt, he'd be able to escape without a problem. The bolts were too frightening. He didn't dare rival such a formidable weapon, not knowing what was wrong with Han Sen's crossbow and how it possessed such a terrifying power.

What was more, he didn't expect Han Sen's crossbow to fire so rapidly. It was almost like a pistol. Chen Ran watched the black bolts soar past him in the sky, and the fear drove him insane.

If crying would have provided him mercy, he'd have bawled his eyes out in front of Han Sen.

Chen Ran gritted his teeth, flying like a creepy, headless bird in the air. He kept whizzing left and right with the strangest movements. He was smarter than a real bird.

But no matter how strong and agile he was, even he could not dodge the flurry of bolts that were being sent his way. After dodging four bolts, he could not dodge the ones that came after.

Pang! Pang!

Chen Ran was barely able to dodge the next two, but the gusts of wind that accompanied the bolts rattled his body so much that more blood spilled from his mouth. He could no longer maintain his formation.

The next second, a barrage of four bolts pierced his body. The bolts tore through the sacred-blood armor he was wearing like hot knives through butter.

The incredible power of the bolts sent him spiraling a few dozen meters away, pinning him to a nearby cliffside.

Huang Mian shouted, and as he did, Han Sen turned to fire another bolt his way.

Pang!

The bolt shattered Huang Mian's greatsword into little more than glitter, and still, its speed was not impeded. It went on to pierce his right arm.

Huang Mian did not react, as if he hadn't felt anything from the bolt that tore through his arm. Madly, he threw a fist towards Han Sen's face.

"What benefit has Chen Ran provided you. Why do you so earnestly wish to give your life for him?" Han Sen took a step back and dodged Huang Mian's incoming fist.

Huang Mian's punching skills were far inferior to his swordfighting ability, and thus not a threat to Han Sen.

"He saved my life, and as such, I must return the favor!" Huang Mian bit down on his teeth and started throwing more punches.

"Then I will allow you." Han Sen slapped Huang Mian's head,

which caused him to fall down.

The other people who had accompanied Chen Ran were already running to the hills, at this point. A powerful character like Chen Ran had been defeated by a bolt, and fearing the same would happen to them, they wished they had an extra set of legs so they could skitter away at a greater pace.

They could not imagine how such a wretched crossbow could have come to exist. It was just like a pistol, and with such fearsome power, it was more overpowered than it had any right to be.

Han Sen could not be bothered to chase the yahoos that scampered away, and instead, ventured to the cliffside Chen Ran had been pinned to.

Chen Ran's body had four blood-stained bolts sticking out of him, but still, he had not died yet. He attempted to pull the feathers out but couldn't. Going forward, the feathers were as soft as silk, but going backwards, they cut like a dozen razor blades. If he attempted to pull them out, the organs and bones inside him would be butchered.

"Aw, Chen Ran. I hate to say it, but it's true – none of this had to happen." Han Sen smiled as he stood before Chen Ran's ruined body. Up and down, Han Sen's eyes lingered upon the near-lifeless defeated.

"Han Sen, you dare kill me? The Chen family will have their revenge. A world of pain will be the only thing that can come from this!" Chen Ran told Han Sen, as he seethed with rage.

But blood oozed from behind his lips, choking the words he wished to spit out at Han Sen. What might have been an unnerving warning was instead a pitiful sight.

"If you want to live, tell me the secrets to learning Seven Twist," Han Sen offered, smiling.

Chen Ran's mouth was full of blood as he laughed. "Kid, when I

first wandered these lands, your father hadn't even been born yet. You dare give me such an ultimatum? Ha!"

Chen Ran spat blood out onto Han Sen's face. Then he gritted his teeth, which turned the blood in his mouth black. Then his pulse stopped. He was dead. Han Sen, to ensure the fact, examined his body.

Han Sen looked at Chen Ran with shock. He did not expect this evil, old fox would be so wild as to use poison to finish himself off.

"I really shouldn't underestimate prominent figures of such big families. Their loyalty to each other is almost scary."

Han Sen thought about it for a while longer. Then he started a fire to burn Chen Ran's body. If anyone from the Chen family came after him, his disappearance might lend credence to whatever story Han Sen decided to concoct.

Han Sen also believed burning his body would be considered a good deed in the eyes of any higher power that might have been watching. It wouldn't have been a very noble thing to leave his body to rot in the wild, after all.

But before Han Sen lit the fire on Chen Ran's corpse, his lifeless body suddenly came to life. He jumped up and yelled, "No, no, no! Stop! We can talk about this! Did you say you would like to learn Seven Twist? I can teach you, I can teach you!"

Han Sen's eyes opened wide and he stood motionless, looking at Chen Ran for a good long while.

After some time, Han Sen quietly swore, "Freaking loyalty. I can't believe I was willing to believe this old man had any modicum of loyalty. That makes me mad!"

# Chapter 638: The Secrets of Seven Twists

"Brother Han, could you at least tend to my wounds? If I do not receive immediate aid, I might truly die! Death is fine, of course, but to meet my demise without passing on the knowledge of my Seven Twists to someone as worthy as you would be a sorrowful crime..." Chen Ran had been tied up against a big tree, with his wounds sill exposed and seeping blood. His voice was a pitiable one, as if he was groveling a prayer before an ancient deity.

"It's okay if you fail to finish teaching me this; you do, after all, have many other family members. If you pass during our training, I will merely find someone else in your family to finish whatever you begin. Now, you better start reciting the manuscript to me. If your blood begins to dry, it'll be too late even if I wanted to save you." Han Sen was sitting opposite to the tree, his posture relaxed as he watched Chen Ran.

"Fine, fine, fine. I will tell you! But Brother Han, after I have told you, you will keep your end of the bargain and set me free, yes?" Chen Ran sought to confirm.

"If you continue to stall and delay like this, I won't be able to let you go even if I wanted to," Han Sen coldly said.

"Seek to refine the delights, from a tempered fire of your own wrath. With clarity in speech, take flight and sail the skies," Chen Ran began telling Han Sen, after gritting his teeth.

"Okay, and what comes after that?" Han Sen interrupted Chen Ran to ask, as he had just begun reciting the teachings and special incantations of Seven Twists.

"After that, the ether of your mind should feel refreshed," Chen Ran answered.

"Good. Continue." Han Sen smiled, also gesturing with his hands for Chen Ran to carry on with his recitation.

He recited for quite some time. Han Sen questioned almost every line, to try to authenticate what Chen Ran was saying and see if he could catch him in a lie.

But no matter what he asked, Chen Ran answered everything as precisely and unhesitatingly as one could. There didn't seem to be any problems.

"Brother Han, please, stop asking me so many questions. My life dangles from the mercy of your fingertips. For what reason might I possibly lie? Please, save me! If this continues, I really will die. No benefit can be yielded from my death, only trouble might be wrought. Think about it; others from the Chen family will assuredly come after you. You may not fear them, but they'd most definitely be a thorn in your side. Come, please let me go. Let me go as you would a fart. I promise I will never disrespect you or get in your way ever again!" His wounds continued to ooze blood and the color was starting to leave his face.

"Do remember you have taught me Seven Twists; is this something your family is okay with me knowing?" Han Sen stroked the silver fox's head as he spoke.

"Brother Han, why are you so stupid? I taught you Seven Twists, which is an insult and criminal deed in the face of my family's honor and heritage. If I told someone about this, I would be the one at the end of their swords. They'd kill me first, for what I have done is a treacherous act. They'd slice me up like a sushi roll of a thousand cuts. I don't want that and that is why my lips will remain sealed!" Chen Ran looked as if he was going to start crying.

"Ah, I see. Hmm, give me a moment to think your plight over." After Han Sen said that, he took a pill.

"Brother Han, there is nothing to think about. I won't tell anyone!" Chen Ran was now begging. Han Sen had his eyes closed, and it looked like he was practicing Qi Gong.

"Don't practice it yet. Help me!" When Chen Ran saw Han Sen

start practicing Qi Gong, he started shouting in a panic.

Han Sen merely ignored him and continued with his practice.

Not long later, Chen Ran began to smell a pleasant fragrance. Not caring very much, he believed it to be the smell of Han Sen's pills.

Seeing Han Sen continue to ignore him, Chen Ran ground his teeth against each other and started meditating to aid his own wounds.

But after Chen Ran breathed in the pleasant scent, it followed along with his meditation as he breathed in more and more.

Chen Ran's body started to produce wooly clouds, which wandered around him. The wounds sealed up quite a bit and the bleeding slowed.

After Han Sen completed a cycle of the Dongxue Sutra, he opened his eyes to take a look at Chen Ran. He watched his meditation intently.

After a while, Han Sen's heart started laughing. He thought to himself, "This old fox really did give me a false Seven Twists. 70% was genuine and 30% was nonsense. He altered the most integral components of the skill to try to trick me!"

Not long later, Chen Ran opened his eyes to the sight of Han Sen. He shouted, "Brother Han, I gave you everything! Please help me, lest I die here on this tree!"

"It's better that you die, so you are not given the opportunity to harm innocent people in the future," Han Sen coldly told him, looking into Chen Ran's eyes.

"You seek to break your promise?" Chen Ran's face changed.

"Not yet. Let me ask you something; did Zhu Ting learn your Seven Twists?" Han Sen asked.

"Yes," Chen Ran answered.

"Then why is Zhu Ting's Seven Twists different than yours?" Han

Sen squinted his eyes as he asked.

Chen Ran's face changed, and he started yelling. "That traitor. That treacherous dog! How dare he tell an outsider. I knew I should never rely on a bastard!"

"You aren't any better. You tried to fool me. And as a repercussion for your own mischief, I don't see the point of letting you go." Han Sen shrugged.

"No, no, no! Listen to me; I did not lie to you. Zhu Ting was just a bastard who was not qualified to receive the teachings of the genuine Seven Twists. You must have learnt Three Twists from him." Chen Ran was speaking faster than a bullet.

"Isn't Three Twists the first component of Seven Twists itself? Is that wrong?" Han Sen asked.

"Of course it is wrong! Seven Twists has an exclusive Qi Gong, which is the one I just told you. Without it, you cannot learn Seven Twists. Three Twists is just a lesser offspring of the original skill, and it pales in comparison."

Chen Ran continued, "You should know, Zhu Ting learnt Deadly Perfume. That isn't the exclusive Qi Gong for Seven Twists."

"I suppose it makes sense. How about you tell me about the relationship between Heavenly Go and Seven Twists? If you do that, I'll patch you up," Han Sen proposed.

The reason Han Sen wanted Seven Twists wasn't because of its individual power, but it was because of something Chen Ran once said. He had said that if Heavenly Go was in the Chen family, their Seven Twists would be unstoppable.

This must have been a lie, but there had to be some sort of relationship between the two. Otherwise, Chen Ran would have had no reason to say what he did.

Chen Ran hesitated for a while, but then said, "Heavenly Go and Seven Twists were birthed from a tome which belonged to my

ancient ancestors. They are a pair. They are both used in conjunction with each other, combined to create what can only be defined as a God Power. But that faithless Huangfu family is obscene. They stole Heavenly Go from us and altered it so it would no longer be compatible with Seven Twists."

"Heavenly Go has its own Qi Gong and Seven Twists has its own Qi Gong? How can they be combined together? Do you think I was born yesterday? Do you think you can fool me again?" Han Sen coldly snapped.

"Brother Han, why would I lie to you? Heavenly Go is the first part of this combo. You need to learn Heavenly Go before you learn Seven Twists. Do that, and you will become the strongest person to tread this world. It is the mightiest skill across all recorded history. Without Heavenly Go, our family can only learn the second half. So, Seven Twists is only 70% complete. With the base of Heavenly Go, you would be shocking to all who crossed your path."

# Chapter 639: Aero Skill

"Brother Han, I have already told you everything. Fix me, quick!" Chen Ran begged.

"Old Chen, I really would like to fix you and set you free. But in addition to not telling me the truth, you are trying to kill me." Han Sen looked at Chen Ran sighed.

Chen Ran's faced changed and he said, "Brother Han, why would you say something like that? I am telling you the truth; there is no lie. And for me to be in such a position, how could I possible try to kill you?"

"After the entrance, I am supposed to go up nine tiers, not down," Han Sen coldly said.

Chen Ran's face changed, but he still insisted that he had told the truth. "How come? I have always learnt by going down nine tiers, ever since I was a kid."

"After the jade door, I should go left and then head up. The defense ballad should be three, not nine. Should I go on?" Han Sen squinted his eyes while looking at Chen Ran.

"Impossible. Impossible! Did that Zhu Ting... no... Zhu Ting shouldn't know the real Seven Twists... you... you..." Chen Ran's face looked at Han Sen as if he had just seen a ghost.

There weren't many people in the Chen family who knew how to perform Seven Twists. Those that did were afraid of outsiders learning the skill. That was why most students were only taught Three Twists instead of the original, complete variant.

In addition to Three Twists, they were also given false, filler-skills to change core components of the art. Even a master-class person, had they not seen Seven Twists performed in its entirety, would not be able to tell the difference.

If people were being taught the fake Seven Twists, the

differences were so minor they'd believe it was indeed the real thing.

But if you continued to practice it, you could become mildly paralyzed, and in extreme cases, end up dead.

Chen Ran could not understand how Han Sen already knew the real Seven Twists.

"I have given you far more chances than you are worthy of, but still, you haven't said an honest word to me." Han Sen raised his peacock crossbow and took aim at Chen Ran.

"No... don't kill me... I can't die... I can't die..."

Pang!

Chen Ran's eyes opened with a look of utter despair cast across his face. A bolt had blown a hole through his head.

"People like you, enemies of mine; I don't feel safe leaving you alive." Han Sen returned his peacock crossbow. He didn't want to let Chen Ran go in the first place.

Han Sen burnt Chen Ran's corpse as he initially planned to, retrieved his bolts, and continued his journey back to the Icefield.

Although he already had Seven Twists, he would need Heavenly Go as a base. Otherwise, he'd have to start from scratch.

Although Han Sen had stolen Heavenly Go from Queen, he'd have to learn it in its entirety from the source Qi Gong. And that would take a long time.

Han Sen was already in the midst of learning Dongxuan Sutra and Jadeskin, so he didn't really have enough time to spare to practice another Qi Gong.

"I wonder if I can use the Dongxuan Sutra to replace Heavenly Go? After all, certain techniques of the Dongxuan Sutra aren't all that different to Heavenly Go. But I'm not sure if the Dongxuan Sutra can wholly replace Heavenly Go." Under the silver fox's

protection, Han Sen's journey was almost too tame. That was why, with his thoughts free, he wondered if he could use Dongxuan Sutra for the base of Seven Twists.

The results of his attempts were better than he thought. Han Sen had noticed, ever since he stole Heavenly Go from Queen, he could use Dongxuan Sutra to simulate the skill. He could even simulate Seven Twists.

But that did not mean Han Sen had really learnt Heavenly Go and Seven Twists in their original form; he was just simulating them through the Dongxuan Sutra. And that still meant he was, at his core, using Dongxuan Sutra.

But for Han Sen, that was already enough.

When Heavenly Go and Seven Twists were combined together, Han Sen was able to fathom the terrible power such a combination could yield.

The original Seven Twists included, as the title suggested, seven airborne twists. But combined with Heavenly Go, the move wasn't quite so simple.

With both of these together, he would not need wings to soar the skies in flight. And this was something only a handful of surpassers were capable of.

He could do it straight away if he combined Heavenly Go and Seven Twists, but he'd need enough energy. Provided he had enough, he could fly through the air as free as a bird.

Seven Twists would no longer be borrowing the strength of the air seven times, it'd be far more.

Chen Ran said you could fly for thousands of miles, but that was clearly an exaggeration. For airborne battles, however, it was something that would prove incredibly useful.

But flying required a lot of fitness and a lot of energy. Han Sen hated the fact that his Dongxuan Sutra's progress was so slow, and

he had no idea when he could unlock its first gene lock.

He could use Dongxuan Sutra to simulate the Aero flying skill, but it would only last fifteen minutes.

But even that was a scary thing, because it was entirely different than using a beast soul. This was the true power of flight, and it would allow for the complete freedom of his body to do what it wished, just as efficiently as it could on the ground.

Han Sen was so excited at the prospect, he continued to practice it on his way.

Heavenly Go's formation was flat, but combined with Seven Twists, it became a three-dimensional formation with increased power. While this was quite the boon, it also required a user powerful enough to use it.

With the silver fox protecting him on his way, and the map he had received from Huangfu Pingqing, Han Sen arrived on the other side of the Devil's Mountain safely.

This whole area belonged to a man called Lu Hui. Han Sen had heard that this man was the Captain of the Blueblood Special Force and the Blueblood Reserve Force. To become such a captain meant he had to be quite a special person.

There were three royal shelters that were all under the control of Lu Hui. He was the boss of this area, and even though there existed another boss to the north, no one could dare to challenge him here. This was his domain.

Han Sen once asked around about Lu Hui's power, and the answers he received were quite shocking. Every one of Lu Hui's men were incredibly strong, far stronger than an average soldier of the Icefield.

Han Sen was lucky to have the Devil's Mountain separating his domain from Lu Hui's. Otherwise, defending the Icefield from either Lu Hui or the northern boss would be a near-futile

endeavor.

Han Sen followed the path Thunder Devil once took, and it wasn't long before he caught sight of a giant floating island in the skies above the Icefield.

There were many flying creatures soaring to and fro around the mystery island, as if they were devils searching for their next hapless victims.

# Chapter 640: Shelter of the Mystery Island

Back at the royal shelter, Han Sen asked to see Yang Manli for a report on recent happenings during his absence.

Because very few people owned high-class wings, Yang Manli was off having a quick look at the Mystery Island. They hadn't attacked the royal shelter there yet, due to their lack of the necessary strength.

There were many creatures flying down from that place, however, which had resulted in a few casualties across the ice fields. But fortunately, they had managed to kill a good number of the beasts that had caused trouble for them.

Right now, the humans that were too weak to fight were under curfew and prohibited from leaving the shelter. Elites who went out to hunt had to do so in large parties, in fear of being attacked by the rogue flying monsters.

As for the royal shelter on the Mystery Island, not much was known. No one had dared to venture near it, so it was not known what the spirit inside looked like.

Yang Manli and a few of her trusted allies were now near it, and they watched many big flying creatures circle around the spirit shelter. Following this latest reconnaissance, they decided to return.

"Let's discuss how we plan to deal with the royal shelter at a later date; for now, you should rest." Han Sen knew discussions were pointless. With the weakened forces of the ice fields, and the lack of evolvers that could fly, attacking the royal shelter would be futile no matter how many conversations were held.

Although it was a bit of a waste, Han Sen could only bring the silver fox there with him. The greatest chance of conquering the place would be to fly up there by himself, fox in hand, venture to

the spirit hall, and kill the spirit residing there.

But that would still be a near-impossible task. If the spirit in the royal shelter flew away, it'd still be around the ice fields providing many resources.

"Boss, did you kill Chen Ran?" After everyone left, Zhu Ting stayed and asked Han Sen with a low tone of voice and a droopy face.

"I don't know." Han Sen did not admit it or deny it.

There was no point in denying it. Even if Chen Ran's people had not run off, there were still many people who knew he was coming after Han Sen. The most likely conclusion of what transpired would have still been the same.

But Han Sen was not willing to admit it, no matter what people thought. Besides, no one had seen Han Sen kill Chen Ran, and his body had already been cremated.

Zhu Ting, with a conflicted expression, looked at Han Sen and said, "Chen Ran was one of the few elders in the Chen family. He was a scarily powerful evolver and evil of heart. His passing at your hands would be a great shock to the Chen family. They won't dare trouble you here, in the safety of a shelter's walls, but out there? In the wild? You should be wary."

"I didn't kill him. Even if I did, would they dare to kill a member of the Alliance?" Han Sen was not afraid of the Chen family.

Han Sen was a member of the Special Security Operations Team and had since become leader of the ice fields. No matter how powerful the Chen family was, killing Han Sen was impossible.

"It may be difficult for them to deal with you, on a surface level, but you know them. There is much strife between members of the Chen family. While others are partial to doing it, many do not wish to offend the Jin and Qin families." After a brief pause, Zhu Ting continued, saying, "But Chen Ran had a real brother. He is a

surpasser, and a powerful figure of the Chen family. He is the sort who is keen on the prospect of revenge. If he can't kill you publicly, there are many other ways he could go about it."

"Give me an example," Han Sen said.

"I'm not sure of any method he might try, but I just want you to be careful, that's all." Zhu Ting shook his head.

"You are from the Chen family; are you not afraid or upset that I killed Chen Ran?" Han Sen gave Zhu Ting a strange look.

Zhu Ting wore a wry smile, and he said, "I am nobody to them. I am just a faceless bastard to a family who has plenty of children and grandchildren of their own to take care of. A bastard can never be treated on the same level. Do you know why I had to learn Deadly Perfume?"

Han Sen watched Zhu Ting intently, allowing him to explain.

"The Chen family owned a country during a certain planet's era. It was ruled as a monarchy. Since time immemorial, kings have been subject to many assassination attempts. Many are killed by poison; that is why there are designated food testers. They taste the food, to confirm there are no poisons within. Deadly Perfume was taught to the people who performed that task. If what they consumed contained poison, their body would release a perfume. If the poison wasn't too strong, the tester could live due to the teachings of Deadly Perfume. If the poison was too much for the defense provided by Deadly Perfume, the tester would end up dead."

"Deadly Perfume is quite powerful; few poisons can breach its protection. Isn't that right?" Han Sen asked.

Zhu Ting shook his head and said, "Poisons used to kill kings are never so simple. The reason Deadly Perfume was so powerful is because of how often these incidents occurred. Every time a new poison was discovered, Deadly Perfume would be altered and

improved to defend against it. Across the countless generations Deadly Perfume has existed, heaven knows how many deaths were sustained to bring it to where it is today."

"Only the servants of the Chen family can learn Deadly Perfume, where only real members of the Chen family can learn the exclusive Qi Gong Seven Twists. Do you still think I am considered a Chen?"

Zhu Ting sighed and proceeded to say, "Chen Jiu Ling commanded me to find a way in which I might kill you. But I know there is no way for me to do that. I cannot return with my mission incomplete and so, I will never return to the Chen family. I can only remain hidden in this shelter, never again venturing beyond its walls."

"You stay here, then. As long as you are on the ice fields, and even if members of the Chen family do show up, they won't be able to lay a finger on one hair on your head," Han Sen sympathetically said, secretly unsure whether or not this was a ploy of Zhu Ting. Was he being truthful? Han Sen did not know. But having Zhu Ting on his side was more useful than not. For now, he could continue working for Han Sen, while being comforted at the same time.

After Zhu Ting left the room, Han Sen departed the shelter. He found a place where there was no one around, summoned his wings, and flew up towards the Mystery Island with the silver fox in hand.

With the silver fox near, the flying creatures did not venture close and his passage to the Mystery Island was unhindered.

This Mystery Island was far larger than the one he saw in the First Shelter. You could see from afar a black metal shelter in the middle of it, like some crouching goliath.

It was far smaller than the royal shelter that had belonged to Princess Yinyang, and swathes of horrific beasts circled the skies

around it. He could tell this spirit shelter was far stronger than the previous one he had striven to conquer.

But the creatures were merely set dressings to Han Sen, right now. Holding the silver fox, Han Sen proceeded onwards as the hordes of creatures parted to provide a path. Upon reaching the front gate, he walked inside.

Perhaps it was because this shelter was on a floating isle, but every creature that populated this island had the ability to fly.

There were giant birds, tigers with wings, creatures with four wings, and even a giant snake that writhed its way across the rooftops had a pair.

# Chapter 641: Misunderstanding

Han Sen entered the menacing metal shelter. All of a sudden, he saw a dark figure fly across the Mystery Island. He furrowed his brows and called aloud, "I have already issued a command prohibiting access to the Mystery Island. Who has disobeyed my orders and come?"

Standing on the high wall of the metal shelter, Han Sen noticed it was the figure of a man that was nearing. He did not have a pet like the silver fox by his side, and he was being chased by a host of monsters.

He was fighting his way through the hordes of creature, bones and blood paving his wake. No monster could hinder his approach, and he was coming directly for the metal shelter.

Han Sen caught a glimpse of the man's face, which was unknown to him. He had black hair and black armor, his eyes were pretty, and a copper sword gleamed in his hand. His finesse with the sword was remarkable and each swipe of the sword was intimidating to watch.

"Strange. How come I have never seen this man in the ice fields before?" Han Sen was positive he had never seen this person on the ice fields before. With sword skills like that, he would have recognized him with ease.

The man rushed near, and when he saw Han Sen standing atop the high wall, his expression was puzzled.

Han Sen stood on the wall of the spirit shelter without a single creature around him. A silver fox rested gracefully on his shoulders. The two looked like a spirit themselves.

And that's what the man believed Han Sen to be. Without prior warning, the man began swinging his sword towards Han Sen.

Han Sen frowned, not sure what was wrong with the stranger.

Without saying a word, he had cast a powerful skill and was attempting to assault him.

Wind streams trailed behind the sword as it soared through the air with a frightening velocity. With such power, this man had most likely opened his gene lock.

As Han Sen watched him come, he was positive this man had decided to steal the shelter away from him. He would not comply with his brutish introduction, and so Han Sen decided to engage the man in combat.

Wang Yuhang was shocked as the fight began. He had been in the Second Shelter for over a decade and had sieged many royal shelters and battled many royal spirits in that time.

After he managed to unlock his gene lock, he had never gone against an opponent that rivalled his own talent. Within two seconds, two long swords were coming down on him wildly and he could not gain an advantage.

He had never been in such a situation before, for he did not think royal spirits could become so powerful.

Han Sen believed his opponent was quite powerful, too. He was using his Dual sword skill to the best of his abilities, and while it may have suppressed his latest opponent for the time being, he'd need to do more if he sought victory.

The opponent was not just dexterous with the sword, but also profoundly capable in a variety of ways. He looked like a genius, who hailed from a big family. Han Sen feared that he might even be stronger than Xue Yi Kuang.

"I have no quarrel with you. Even if ownership of the royal shelter is your goal, killing me is hardly necessary." Han Sen was preparing to use his peacock crossbow to kill his attacker. The last thing he wanted right now was entanglement with another fighter, so he decided to test his resolve through dialogue first.

"You aren't a spirit?" When Wang Yuhang heard what Han Sen said, he was surprised. Quickly, he returned his weapons and looked upon Han Sen's face in disbelief.

"How could you mistake me for a spirit? Have you ever seen a spirit like this before?" Han Sen breathed a sigh of relief, but he never expected his opponent to believe he was a spirit.

Wang Yuhang observed Han Sen for a little while longer and then approached to hold his fists together and bow. He said, "I apologize. I did not mean to offend you, my friend. I looked upon you as you stood atop the high wall. The creatures encircled you, not daring to approach in fear. With your gracious looks, you being the ruler of this place was a natural assumption of mine. Or so I thought. Looks can be deceiving! But again, I must apologize for the skipping of formalities, so perhaps we can start over. Might I know your name?"

Han Sen reviewed his explanation and thought that it made sense. With a wry smile he responded, "I am Han Sen. Out here in the ice fields, I can only presume you have heard of me."

"You are Han Sen?" Wang Yuhang looked even more surprised. With a look of greater disbelief, he had to ask, "You are the Han Sen that graduated from Blackhark Military Academy?"

"Assuming Blackhark Military Academy did not have a second Han Sen, then yes, that would be me," Han Sen jovially responded.

"How is this possible? You have only been in the Second Shelter for just over a year, and yet, you have already unlocked your gene lock. Pray, tell me how you accomplished such a praise-worthy feat!" Upon hearing what Han Sen told him, Wang Yuhang was no longer confused. Instead, he was now merely rattled with surprise.

"I like to chalk it up to natural talent." Han Sen touched his nose, starting to feel like every Tom, Dick, and Harry knew about his brief, one year tenure in the Second Shelter.

Wang Yuhang froze for a moment, but after a while, started saying, "For one to open their gene lock in one year is not something the mere talented are capable of. Nay, such an accomplished deed is reserved for those that hail from the realm of the super talented."

After another brief silence, Wang Yuhang self-mockingly proceeded to say, "My name is Wang Yuhang. I am Wang Mengmeng's uncle. Before I embarked upon the adventure that led me here, to the ice fields, Wang Mengmeng recommended that I seek you out and see if there was aught you required assistance with. Now, clearly, do I see that there is not."

"You are Mengmeng's uncle?" It was now Han Sen's turn to be surprised.

"I am her uncle, yes; twenty years her senior, as a matter of fact." Wang Yuhang smiled and continued to say, "If you would prefer it, feel free to refer to me as Little Uncle just as she does. If uncle does not sound appropriate, then how about Big Brother Wang? Either of those will do."

"I will stick to Little Uncle, Little Uncle. Else, I am unsure how I would tell Mengmeng about our meeting here today." Han Sen coughed. This man was twenty years older than her but still spoke as if he were young. What a man.

"Seeing as we are now formally acquainted with one another, I won't beat around the bush; we'll venture inside this place together. He who deals the final strike to a creature will get to keep the body, but no matter what, ownership of this shelter will be yours," Wang Yuhang said.

"Little Uncle, you should go inside by yourself. I believe it would be inconvenient for us to go inside together," Han Sen suggested.

"Excuse me? Little Han, are you issuing me a handicap?" Wang Yuhang smiled.

Han Sen pointed at the fox on his shoulder, and as he did so, he said, "This pet I have has a special power. For as long as it is with me, even monsters that lurk below the blackest waves of the sea will steer clear of me. If we go in together, I fear we won't be able to obtain any kills."

"A pet such as this truly exists? My oh my, that is remarkable!" Wang Yuhang, with another look of shock, peered intently at the silver fox. But at least now he understood why all the creatures were staying away from Han Sen.

"What a wonderful creature; it brims with a delectable power. With this fox in tow, does that not enable you easy passage to the inner-sanctum of any spirit shelter? You could own any spirit shelter you desired, with this little thing," Wang Yuhang wondered.

"This ability only works against creatures, unfortunately. The spirits have to be dealt with manually," Han Sen told him, not feeling the need to hide any of this information.

"Well, that's good enough for me. Come on, let us venture inside. Perhaps you can show me what it's got?" Wang Yuhang tugged at Han Sen's sleeves, leading him inside the metal shelter.

Like usual, no creature dared to come close, and without any hindrances, they found their way into the spirit hall with little to no trouble. This amazed Wang Yuhang.

"A most powerful pet, indeed." Wang Yuhang was not interested in the spirit, and only continued to stare at the silver fox. It looked as if he really wanted one for himself.

Han Sen gazed at the spirit in front of him, and this brought a great joy to his heart.

# Chapter 642: Empty Spirit Princess

It was a female spirit. She was clad in chiffon armor, which highlighted her pair of gorgeous legs. She had sharp ears and a pair of wings on her back, shaped like those of a butterfly. Her eyes were purple, like little amethysts. The spirit was beautiful like an elf.

When Wang Yuhang turned to look at the elf-like spirit, he presented a wry smile and said, "Only now do I regret the opportunity that was given, to try to tackle this place alone. Would I have beaten her, this stunning spirit might have been mine."

"If Little Uncle is interested in a little competition, how about we both go now and see who first achieves ownership of the spirit." Han Sen smiled.

"Nay, the Wang family does not disregard what they have already stated. This one is all you, Little Han." Wang Yuhang waved his hand as he talked.

Han Sen did not wait around. Immediately, he ran directly into the center of the spirit hall. The spirit watched Han Sen come at her, and without any hesitation, rushed to meet him.

The creatures had all fallen back, so it was just the spirit left, willing to fight to the bitter end.

Han Sen preferred not tangling with her himself, so he summoned Princess Yin and Princess Yang. He let them deal with the spirit, while he went on, racing towards the spirit statue.

"Holy smokes! Twin-beauty spirits?!" When Wang Yuhang saw the Yin Princess and Yang Princess, his eyes went wider than those of a bull, and his mouth dropped open.

The elf spirit wanted to go after Han Sen but found herself suitably suppressed by the Twin Spirit that had been loosed upon her. Quickly, Han Sen reached the spirit statue and snatched the

spirit stone from its forehead.

"I, Empty Spirit, am willing to submit and offer absolute loyalty to a new master. I will become a faithful servant from now until eternity." The elf-like spirit gave up the fight, knelt before Han Sen, and spoke her vow.

Wang Yuhang froze up after witnessing it. He just stood there, watching Han Sen effortlessly place the spirit stone onto the Empty Spirit Princess's forehead. In a blinding light birthed from the stone, the Empty Spirit Princess disappeared from sight.

"Little Han... nay, for I should say, Brother Han... you are incredible. How did you accomplish that? I can only surmise there may be a thing or two you can teach me. I have been attempting to earn a sexy, princess-class spirit for myself and have never been able to." Wang Yuhang approached, placing his hand on Han Sen's shoulder. His face was beaming with happiness, and the look of a mature elder quickly dissipated.

"It's all down to luck," Han Sen said.

"Luck is a fickle mistress. I pray for good fortune every day, and especially before I assault a royal shelter. I'll even shower before that, as well. But every spirit I have encountered so far has chosen to self-destruct when given the spirit stone." Wang Yuhang's face looked disheartened.

"Little Uncle, I am regretfully unable to help you with that." Han Sen gave him a face that looked like he wanted to help, but due to the circumstances, could not.

"For truth? Then, perhaps you can teach me of a finer way I may ensure a capture? Or perhaps, if you were willing to sell one of your spirits, I would most certainly be willing to buy." Wang Yuhang almost had saliva drooling from the corners of his mouth as he made the suggestion. His eyes continued to drift towards Princess Yin and Princess Yang. He almost seemed obsessed with the need for one, and he continued his dialogue, saying, "You can

sell me as many as you'd like; money is of no concern to me."

"Little Uncle, how about this? The next time you locate a spirit you would like, call me. I will help you get the spirit stone. With my luck, there is a 90% chance I will be able to obtain it for you." Han Sen then quickly returned Princess Yin and Princess Yang.

Han Sen had spent a long time trying to defeat and obtain the Twin Spirit, so he would never contemplate selling them. Furthermore, he often called upon them both to massage his shoulders and make him feel good. Plus, with the Crystal Palace being so big, the services of Yin and Yang were of great help to the Snow-Lady in keeping it operational. Han Sen felt it was undermanned as it was, so he didn't want to sell them even if he could.

"That works for me. In that case, my future happiness rests firmly upon your shoulders." Wang Yuhang licked his lips, and the way he held himself looked as if he was trying to hide his disappointment at not being able to purchase the Twin Spirit.

But Wang Yuhang was comforted by Han Sen's willingness to help him with a spirit stone, the next time he located a spirit he wanted. After witnessing the Yin and Yang Princesses in action, and watching Han Sen claim fealty from the Empty Princess, Wang Yuhang regarded him as some sort of lucky goddess. Repeatedly, he grabbed his hand and wished for greater fortune, not letting go.

"Ahem, Little Uncle, what year is this? Alay your superstitious beliefs for one minute." Han Sen felt it strange to have his hand vigorously shaken and almost worshipped by such a big man.

"Little Han, you are young, yet you are a repeated recipient of good fortune. You do not know the pains of someone who must live their life as a thrall to the nasty pangs of unluckiness. I will let you know that your big brother – that would be me – is such a thrall. This ill fortune has plagued my lifetime, extending all the way back to my school days, when we separated seats in our

classrooms. There were twenty-five boys and twenty-three girls in my year. Traditionally, one boy and one girl would share a desk. But the two additional boys would have to sit together, and as luck would have had it, I was one of those boys. I never sat next to a girl once during my time growing up."

After Wang Yuhang recited his tragic school time story, tears welled up in his eyes. But Han Sen couldn't say anything before he continued talking. "And when we played games, I'd always be grouped with a boy. And my desk partner was frequently absent, too, which meant I had to spend many days grouped with my teacher. You don't know my pain, brother! You don't know my pain!"

"And after leaving school, growing up, I never once won the lottery. I have never won a card game. If I go to hunt small monsters, I can guarantee you I will somehow summon a stampede of vicious, hungry, big bloodthirsty monsters. When I kill creatures, I never receive their beast souls. When I get a spirit stone, services of the spirit are never offered. I previously accepted my fate for that which it was... until today. After meeting you, I know I have located my savior." Wang Yuhang was dribbling snot and tears, as he vigorously stroked Han Sen's hand. It was like he had been single for thirty years and was now meeting a woman that was willing to give him the time of day.

"Uh... Little Uncle? I just remembered I have some... uh, business that I must attend to... away from here. How about we continue this discussion another time?" Han Sen felt awkward.

Wang Yuhang was a person who was super-duper unlucky. Han Sen thought he should be as far removed from him as possible, lest his own luck be poisoned by his proximity.

But Wang Yuhang was still tightly gripping his hand, as if he'd found a soulmate. He looked eager to relay to Han Sen his entire life story.

Han Sen tugged and pulled his hand back a few times, but Wang Yuhang did not budge.

Roar!

All of a sudden, a loud roar shook the ground. Han Sen felt a buzzing noise in his head, and he almost fell over.

"Oh no!" Han Sen's face changed. Not only he had sensed the danger, but the silver fox, too. It hissed and growled as it looked around in alarm.

Han Sen quickly exited the spirit hall. Wang Yuhang was shaken from his miserable daze and followed him closely.

They both looked to the skies. What they saw petrified them.

After Han Sen collected the spirit, the creatures of the island had all left. But one remained in the darkened sky. It broke through the clouds, heading directly to Mystery Island.

The skies burned a fiery red and the atmosphere of terror was enough to suffocate a person. A second later, the scary shadow crash-landed in the metal shelter, shaking the entire island. Twenty meters away from them, a monster with eyes of fire stared them down.

# Chapter 643: T-Rex Approaching

The creature looked like a tyrannosaurus rex. It had leathery red scales shielding its entire body, and four wings wreathed in fire. A spiral horn protruded from its head, and fire writhed out of its nose.

Its eyes, as big as wagon wheels, had licks of flame inside the pupils, and it stared at Han Sen and Wang Yuhang. It breathed out smoke from its mouth, which looked like the gaping maw of a volcano.

"Split up. You go left, I go right," Han Sen quickly shouted, before dashing off.

The creature was intimidatingly large. Han Sen thought to draw his crossbow and fire a bolt, but even if it pierced the fiend's thick scales, he feared it would only hit it with the power of a toothpick.

Wang Yuhang heard what he was told and ran off to the left. He heard the creature roar, and a geyser of fire shot out from its mouth. It engulfed the spirit hall in fire, and the structure immediately began collapsing under the scorching heat.

Roar!

The creature that looked like a T-rex immediately took off after Wang Yuhang. Not wanting to be dinosaur chow, Wang Yuhang ran as fast as his legs could carry him, yelling. He looked like a pitiable fellow, with a T-rex gnashing at his heels.

The clothes on his body were tickled by the flames that escaped the creature's mouth, setting them on fire, which made Wang Yuhang begin calling out.

Han Sen was running like the wind, and he thought to himself, "You really are unlucky. The monster picked you, even though I approached it first. I didn't mean for that to happen." As he was talking to himself, Han Sen managed to exit the metal shelter and

had a clear shot of escaping the Mystery Island.

But all he could hear were the repeated screams from Wang Yuhang, who was continuing to be pursued by the T-rex. It didn't seem likely he was going to escape without Han Sen's intervention.

"I don't care. We only just met; I barely know the fellow," Han Sen's mind stated, while his legs stood firmly, refusing to depart.

Although Wang Yuhang was unlucky, he was not a bad person by any means. Furthermore, he was Wang Mengmeng's uncle. Han Sen knew how guilty he might become, if he were to leave him behind in such a heartless fashion.

"But he's so unlucky. Even if I do save his life, he'll probably end up dead due to a similar misfortune sometime in the future." Han Sen spoke this out, but immediately after, bit down on his teeth. He hissed, turned around, and ran back into the blazing inferno.

If Wang Yuhang ran alongside him, bringing the monster with him, he wouldn't have had these second thoughts.

Wang Yuhang was well aware of his own misfortune, but despite that, he heeded Han Sen's instruction to run in the opposite direction, pulling the monster with him. He was a good, honest man.

"Fine. I'll do my part, but I won't risk any more than I have to, to try to save him. He'll still have to put in the effort." Han Sen drew his peacock crossbow and loaded it with a raven feather bolt. Then, he began to approach the rampaging monster.

The whole Mystery Island was ablaze, and the flames that the T-rex breathed were enough to melt the sturdy metal structures that composed the shelter. It ran really fast, too. Wang Yuhang was unable to shake the creature, and his body had suffered a few bad burns. There were fiery holes in his clothes and his hair was singed.

But Wang Yuhang, despite his unluckiness, was a powerful

warrior. Although he looked to be in a sorry state, he had managed to outpace the lunatic T-rex for a good while without suffering any injuries. He looked pitiable, sure, but they were minor wounds and nothing that could not be quickly remedied.

Han Sen was not a reckless person, so he wanted to survey the area and approach the situation in as safely as possible. He didn't want to charge in like a buffoon, so he gauged the events from a good distance away.

Observing the pursuit made Han Sen really take notice of how unlucky Wang Yuhang was. He didn't know how or why the T-rex was so determined to catch him. It was as if it had been locked-on, and nothing seemed to sway its desire to incinerate the running man.

"This guy excels at being a party tank. He pulls all the aggro with no effort!" Han Sen continued to watch from afar and sighed.

After a period of observation, Han Sen could not espy any weak spots on the creature. Its whole body was covered in red scales, and he could immediately tell how difficult it would be to penetrate them.

Even though the creature was fast, it was pretty slow in terms of super creatures. While the raven was unfairly fast, this T-rex was much slower than even the red-cloud donkey.

"With this speed, there should surely be no fear of it catching up to me. Hmm, let's see if I can get its attention." Han Sen was standing on the rooftop of a palace in the shelter. He raised his crossbow and took aim at the T-rex. As soon as he had a clear shot at the monster's eye, he would pull the trigger.

Pang!

Han Sen fired the raven bolt across a distance of fifty meters. His aim was impeccable, and it seemed to be a guaranteed hit on the T-rex. But right before it skewered the monster's eyeball, the

creature blinked to shield its eye.

Dong!

The bolt did go in, but the monster's eyelid was thick. The bolt remained lodged in it, not dealing damage to the actual eye itself.

The T-rex's eyelid did not have any scales, and it was evidently weaker than the rest of the body. The creature was knocked back. It roared in pain and looked at Han Sen from across the battlefield.

Han Sen started running, and the T-rex took off after him. He felt as if a giant flamethrower was pulling up behind his bottom, getting closer and closer. The air around him was getting hotter, and the soft fabric of his clothes looked ready to burst into flames.

"Brother Han, you are a remarkable example of a human being. Your charity is boundless. I almost knew it for a fact that you would not abandon me to the grisly maws of that ferocious monster!" Wang Yuhang was touched by the gesture and sung his words of praise from across the battleground.

"I'm not a nice man," Han Sen responded. "See if you can draw its attention once more; I need to see if I can get a few more hits on its eye. With some luck – my luck – we can bring an end to this wretched thing."

"It is my pleasure to be of aid." Wang Yuhang did not delay in his agreement to act.

Han Sen expected Wang Yuhang to summon a bow, or at least a spear to throw at the monster to regain its attention.

But randomly, Wang Yuhang merely scrambled to pick up a piece of metal from the smoldering metal shelter, and threw it at the monster.

Pang!

The metal piece plonked against the T-rex's shiny red scales. The damage dealt equated to that of a tickle.

But that was all it took to garner its attention and pull it away from Han Sen. The monster turned to look at Wang Yuhang and took off after him once more.

"This way, you dumb doggie. I'm over here. Chase me; I taste delightful!" Wang Yuhang called at the T-rex. He even turned around, bent over, and mooned the T-rex, clobbering his own butt cheeks to get it to follow. He yelled, "Thick pork rind here; come get your free sample!"

Wang Yuhang's clothes were mostly in cinders, and Han Sen could see much of his posterior. He danced and slapped his own bottom like a pair of bongos, as Han Sen simply sighed, failing to comprehend the situation in which he found himself.

Han Sen looked on hopelessly. He thought to himself, "Is this guy stupid? All he has to do is attract the T-rex; is any of that necessary? Can't he just hit it and run?"

The T-rex was incredibly angry, however. It roared to the sky, then brought down a geyser of flames on Wang Yuhang.

Half on fire, Wang Yuhang took off running like a lunatic, with the T-rex back on his heels.

"Damn, at least it worked well." Han Sen watched with wide eyes, thinking Wang Yuhang had really turned his opinion on him around.

"Brother Han, I beg that you hasten your move. I am being roasted alive!" Wang Yuhang was running as fast as he could, as his hands tried to pat down the flames that were incinerating his bottom.

"Hold on, Little Uncle." Han Sen raised his peacock crossbow and took aim at the T-rex's eye once more.

# Chapter 644: Killing the T-Rex

Pang!

Han Sen fired the bolt at the T-rex's eyelid once more, but again it blinked and the bolt couldn't pierce through it entirely.

But exceeding Han Sen's expectations, Wang Yuhang immediately picked up more pieces of metal to lob at the monster, all the while shouting and screaming. The T-rex only looked at Han Sen for one second before resuming its chase of Wang Yuhang.

"Little Uncle, that's right! You can do it. I have faith in you!" Han Sen couldn't fathom the sordid deeds Wang Yuhang must have committed in a past life to be given such bad luck in this one. The aggro he could pull, with such little effort, was astonishing.

And now, with Wang Yuhang subject to the T-rex's pursuit once more, Han Sen got back to searching for the perfect chance of striking the T-rex's eye.

Although it wasn't quick on its feet, the reactions of this super creature weren't too slow. Even with Han Sen taking his best possible shot, the creature always caught the bolts with its eyelid.

Some bolts were dodged outright by the T-rex, deflected off its scales. Trying to penetrate anywhere else on its body was a futile endeavor, for all the bolts would do was leave a little white scratch mark before pinging off to the ground.

Wang Yuhang, at this point, was only barely managing to keep himself together. The flames that engulfed much of his body, leaving behind a multitude of nasty burns, were starting to take a toll on him.

"Brother Han, I am reaching the end of my tether! If you are to slay this over-sized doggie, I recommend doing it soon!" Wang Yuhang was crying as he ran.

"Little Uncle, please, hold on just a little bit longer!" As Han Sen spoke, he had his crossbow raised, preparing to take another shot at the T-rex's eye.

A dozen bolts were already lodged in its eyelids like a bar room dartboard. None had managed to pierce through and scrape its actual eyeball.

Pang!

Another bolt fired, from a much closer distance this time. He expected this shot to strike its eye, but the eyelid blocked it once more.

When Han Sen reached for his quiver again, he was overwhelmed with dread to notice it was empty. They had all been fired, with no damage having been dealt to the beast that had assaulted them.

"Brave men must shoulder the greatest of deeds. Cowards? Nothing. I'm going in!" Han Sen knew the bolts were fairly well-lodged in the monster's eyelids and thought this would be his only chance. So he took off running towards the monster.

Killing the monster was not his priority right now. He wasn't doing this for himself. He knew if he let the monster claim this place for itself, it would only be a matter of time before it chose to wreak havoc on the ice fields far below. Homes and shelters would be burnt to ash, and people would undoubtedly be eaten whenever it fancied a snack.

Han Sen didn't want to risk leaving the beast alive. He had exhausted one of his greatest chances of killing it already, so he wanted to push a little further. And even if he could not kill it, he'd at least deal as much damage as he could before retreat.

He cast Long Live and Jade-Sun Force. His arms were imbued with a great amount of energy, and the energy generated inside his heart empowered every corner of his body. Han Sen's body made a clicking sound, as if he was shifting gear, going into overdrive.

With Wang Yuhang still stealing the spotlight of the T-rex's attention, Han Sen was able to run beside the creature and effortlessly leap up onto it. Quickly, he pranced to the top of the T-rex's head.

The T-rex noticed Han Sen's presence, and maniacally writhed in a bid to get him off and reach him with its talons.

Han Sen used Dongxue Sutra to simulate Aero. He took flight from off the T-rex and dodged its attack like a strange bird. With a window of opportunity now open for him, he went in and tried to kick the bolt-laden eyelid.

The T-rex, however, turned around and tried to evade the attack. But as this happened, Han Sen borrowed strength from the air to carry his kick and prepared to batter the eye with his legs seven times.

The T-rex, failing to dodge the attacks, simply shut its eyelids, thinking it could shield its eyes.

But this was exactly what Han Sen wanted. He walloped each of his seven kicks firmly into the bolts planted on the monster's eyelid.

Han Sen's legs were like steel sledgehammers. After seven strikes, the bolts were malleted deep into the monster's squishy eyeball.

"Roar!" The T-rex blasted one last cry to the sky as blood gushed from its ruined eye.

The raven feather bolts, following Han Sen's hits, had become implanted deep in the monster's eye.

The T-rex squirmed in pain as it tried to open its eye. But when it raised its eyelid, it dragged the bolts up with it, ruining its eye further. Now, more blood cascaded from the extra crevices that were cut into the eyeball.

Taking advantage of another window of opportunity that had

opened for him, Han Sen kicked the beast another seven times. He was using the skill called Seven Kill, which, when combined with Aero, brought devastating damage upon the monster's other eye.

"Roar!" The T-rex's other eye was now gushing blood. Having lost its vision completely, the monster flailed about in agony.

Infuriated, the T-rex began shooting geysers of flame in all directions. Han Sen could only fly away from it, to avoid being incinerated by the wild flames.

"Brother Han! That was fine work." Wang Yuhang looked delighted. But just as he said that, he accidentally walked into the fire being spewed by the T-rex, which had caught on fire once again.

"Argh!" Wang Yuhang rolled around on the ground like a loon, trying to snuff out the flames. His bottom was as black as charcoal.

The T-rex no longer had any vision, and it was in agony. Every time it tried to blink, it dealt itself even greater damage.

The T-rex's talons were so long and thick, it couldn't pull the bolts out of its eyelid, either.

The longer it went on, the more the T-rex panicked. It flapped its four flame-wreathed wings in a bid to escape. Han Sen used this time to pick up the bolts that were on the floor. Then he summoned his wings to chase after the T-rex.

This was the first time he had gotten so close to killing a super creature since coming to the Second Shelter. Unlike the last time with the Deadeye Peacock, which was basically a killsteal.

The T-rex flailed madly in the sky as it continued shooting fireballs from its mouth. The sky was dark, lit up only by its flames. It was a terrifying spectacle to behold.

The people down on the ice fields were able to watch the scene unfold, and it frightened those who looked up.

No one had ever seen such a scary monster in the ice fields before, so this sort of sight was new to them.

"Look! Someone is chasing after that horrible creature!" someone shouted.

"Where? Where?!"

"It's pretty far off; of course you can't see it with your eyes. Use a pair of binoculars, old man!"

In the shelter, technological products were prohibited. But simple viewing items like binoculars or spyglasses were allowed, as their function was only built through glass.

Many people brought out their own binoculars to watch the scene unfold with greater clarity. They watched as a man chased off a flying T-rex that breathed fire in the sky.

"Whoa! It's Leader Han!"

"Holy smokes! Leader Han is super OP. How has he managed to get such a big scary creature to run away from him in fear?"

"He is too powerful. Did Leader Han claim ownership of the metal shelter up there, too, all by himself?"

"He's so handsome. He's so good!"

The people who watched Han Sen chase away the T-rex all reeled in shock and admiration. They thought Han Sen was hunting it down.

# Chapter 645: Bloody Icefield

Although the T-rex had been blinded, it seemed as if it could still distinguish things well. It was able to fly north, towards the ice sea that lay beyond the ice fields.

Han Sen followed the T-rex, thinking of a way he might bring it down for good. The damage inflicted to its eyes was grievous, but it wasn't enough to slay the beast. Still, the visual impairment boded well for Han Sen's battle, as the T-rex was no longer the threat it once was.

"This thing's vitality is high. It is obviously well-attuned with fire, which means it should be weak to other elements. It would be a difficult fight for a group to take on such a raging beast, but to one or two well-trained elites, it is not as threatening as the raven," Han Sen thought to himself, observing the beast.

The T-rex resumed spewing fire, but after a few roars, the flames extinguished. Was it running out of fire, or was it just exhausted?

Han Sen was happy to see this, so he unlocked his gene lock and used Aero to gain momentum and approach the T-rex more efficiently. He waited for the monster to roar once more, and when it did, he fired another raven feather bolt into its open mouth.

The hardlight string of the crossbow flashed quickly, launching the bolt. The power of a super beast soul made the black feather appear as nothing more than a thin black laser. It was a direct hit in the T-rex's mouth.

The T-rex opened its mouth again to roar, cascading blood as it did. The ten bolts Han Sen fired into its mouth must have dealt a crippling amount of damage.

Whoosh!

The T-rex started breathing fire once more, and a creepy mixture of blood and flame gushed out from its mouth, with the occasional

black feather.

Unfortunately, a few of the raven feathers inside were charred and broken. No longer could they be re-used as bolts or converted into daggers.

Han Sen's heart felt as if it had been stabbed, seeing this. But for killing a super creature, he did not mind the loss as much as he could have.

The T-rex continued to heave blood from its ravaged mouth, which inked the sea blood red as it soared above. It may have gotten rid of the bolts inside its mouth, but the wounds hadn't healed and the damage wasn't going to go away any time soon.

Han Sen had no metric to effectively gauge how much the T-rex had been damaged, but he did know that super creatures had strong recovery powers. If he allowed the monster to escape, it was only a matter of time before it recovered and perhaps sought vengeance.

With bolstered resolve, Han Sen gritted his teeth, cast Aero, and kicked the T-rex's eyelids again.

Suddenly, the T-rex raised its talons and flailed in Han Sen's direction. They were so fast and big, it was as if the T-rex had summoned all the remaining strength in its body for that one strike.

It was already too late for Han Sen to dodge, and the talons that were coming his way gave him a shock.

But with the gene lock open, he didn't let it affect him. He maintained his composure and without even thinking, he summoned his golden armor, gargoyle glyph, and peacock crossbow to block the blow.

Pang!

When the talons met the peacock crossbow, Han Sen was sent rocketing downwards, shattering a layer of ice on the icy sea. The

splash his body created was massive.

Han Sen exited the sea coughing blood and shaking from the pain. It felt as if all his organs had been flipped upside down.

"It's easy to forget how powerful a super creature can be. Such power is frightening." Han Sen's heart was shocked. When he opened his mouth, more blood dripped out.

If he had not used the peacock crossbow to block the initial strike, he feared he would have been torn apart by the sudden blow.

But after the strike, the T-rex appeared to be even more injured than it had been. It spewed more and more blood down into the sea, coloring it in an inky, dark red haze.

The T-rex must have really despised Han Sen to not care about its own wounds. With further disregard for its own health, it flew down to finish off Han Sen, who was still reeling from the hit he had just received.

Han Sen watched the T-rex come down and did not dare fight it face-to-face. He summoned his silver eel and tried to sail away from it.

But the silver fox on Han Sen's shoulder suddenly roared with a great ferocity of its own. It seemed to have been infuriated by the damage that had just been dealt to Han Sen, and then it prickled and sparked with silver lightning, as the sound of rumbling thunder resonated from within it. Like a silver bolt of lightning, the silver fox launched itself into the air, striking the T-rex that had sought to pursue them.

Roar!

The T-rex cried out in pain as its body began to produce white smoke. It may have hurt, but the T-rex was too strong for the silver fox to deal any lasting damage.

The T-rex then decided to halt its pursuit of Han Sen and focus

on its nearer opponent; the silver fox. Breathing out more streams of fire, it tried its best to incinerate the silver fox into dust.

The silver fox was still in the air, gliding backwards and forwards. It continued to cast bolts of silver lightning to attack the T-rex.

The T-rex was still blind, so its reactions and abilities of perception were far weaker now. It had great difficulty trying to burn the silver fox, which was so small and possessed incredible speed. But still, the silver fox was a juvenile super creature, and its power was nowhere near that of the T-rex. The effectiveness of the silver lightning wasn't high as a result, despite its constant strikes upon the T-rex.

Han Sen continued to clutch his chest as he coughed up more blood. He summoned his berserk sacred-blood wings and returned to the air. He was prepared to leave and let the T-rex go due to his injury, but he hadn't expected the silver fox to fight on its own. This reinvigorated Han Sen's hope for victory.

The silver fox was not Han Sen's real pet. And because Han Sen had difficulty controlling it, he didn't treat it as a battle companion.

But when the silver fox started fighting, it was far stronger than a person who had unlocked their gene lock. Even Han Sen was willing to confess how much better the silver fox was than him.

After all, the silver fox had a super creature's fitness. Even juvenile super creatures were stronger than most human evolvers.

The silver fox continued running circles around the T-rex and kept firing its lightning at it. The T-rex started to grow increasingly annoyed with its inability to do anything about it.

Though each strike may not have dealt a lot of damage individually, it was still under attack, and that meant it was beginning to lose blood more and more from its mouth and eyes.

As wretched as those wounds were, they weren't enough to kill a super creature.

Han Sen pushed his gene lock to the max and stared at the T-rex without blinking, trying to determine every possible move his enemy could make, and every outcome to an action he could perform.

When the chance arrived, Han Sen's heart jumped. Like some sort of god, he flew before the T-rex in the blink of an eye and dealt one humongous kick to the fiend's left eye.

After the kick, Han Sen flew far away and dodged the attempted counter-attack. But the bolt in the monster's left eyelid was wholly kicked through the eye itself. The T-rex faced the sky, and it howled in pain once more. Its mouth was a geyser of flame and it shout out fire like an erupting volcano.

The silver fox collaborated with Han Sen and attacked the T-rex at the same time with more lightning, which struck the T-rex with miniature explosions. After the double-hit, the bleeding of the beast did not stop.

The T-rex's flame-wreathed wings began flapping with greater speed as it tried to escape again. Han Sen continued to hold his chest and bear with the pain as he chased after it. This was his best chance of killing a super creature, and he would not let this opportunity pass him by, no matter what.

If he missed this chance, he wouldn't know when such an opportunity would roll around again.

# Chapter 646: T-Rex Beast Soul

The blinded T-rex continued to fly across the sky, getting hammered by Han Sen and the silver fox's attacks. Over time, its health got visibly worse, but it still stubbornly refused to give up the ghost.

Heaven knew how much blood the T-rex had lost over the course of their battle, and it chilled Han Sen to watch it continue to spew up more and more, as it carried on attempting an airborne escape.

As he chased it across the big sea, Han Sen spent most of his time aboard his silver eel, to more effortlessly keep pace with the T-rex above.

Han Sen had been badly injured, as well. If he continued flying, it would only have been a matter of time before exhaustion kicked in and he was too weary to fight.

They chased the T-rex for another eight days. On the eighth day, it was unable to keep going and collapsed into the sea.

Its giant body dropped into the sea, producing massive waves. The T-rex tried its best to return to the skies, flapping and splashing about with its extinguished wings, but failed.

It may not have been able to get back up, but that didn't mean it was dead yet, either. After Han Sen leapt onto its back, though, he noticed it was unable to fight back. Lacking the weapons necessary to penetrate its thick scales and deal it one final, killing blow, Han Sen resolved to just wait until it died.

Han Sen waited for two weeks before hearing the notification he enjoyed listening to so much.

"Super Creature Hunted: Fire-Scale T-rex. The beast soul has been acquired. The flesh of this creature is inedible, but you may harvest its Life Geno essence. Consume its Life Geno essence to obtain a random numeric amount of super geno points, ranging

from zero to ten."

Han Sen then watched as the huge, lifeless body of the T-rex faded away. A fiery crystal dropped from its disintegrating corpse. The crystal was beautiful to look at and about the same size as a fist.

Han Sen quickly went to catch the crystal, but the flames that wreathed it burnt his hand. He brought back his hand and the crystal dropped into the sea.

It was like a burning orb of metal dropping into the sea. Its entry into the water was followed by much steam, and the encompassing water began to boil.

"Holy smokes! How am I supposed to consume Life Geno essence that spicy?" Han Sen was afraid that after the crystal fell into the sea, another strong creature might come along and eat it. He quickly summoned his peacock crossbow and used it to fish the crystal out of the sea.

The Life Geno essence had not grown colder, despite being submerged in the sea. It was still just as hot.

Han Sen observed the fiery crystal delicately perched upon his peacock crossbow. He frowned and commented, "How am I supposed to eat this thing? If I lick it how I did back in the First Shelter, I'll end up chewing a roasted tongue."

The silver fox was in Han Sen's arms. With its little paws, it attempted to grab the Life Geno essence. Han Sen stopped it from doing so immediately, as he wanted to dine on the essence all by himself. It was a hard-fought victory, and he wanted to enjoy every morsel of the reward he had earned.

But Han Sen soon realized he was wrong. The silver fox was just curious about how the Life Geno essence looked; it didn't want to eat it. It was like a cat playing with a ball. It used its paws to touch the Life Geno essence, which then burnt them. After that, it

hurriedly gave up its interest in the crystal.

"You don't want to eat it?" Han Sen put the Life Geno essence down near the silver fox. Its face looked disdainful and it turned around, refusing to even look at it.

"That greedy silver fox doesn't actually want to eat this good stuff?" Han Sen was quite shocked.

Then, Han Sen thought of something else in his possession that enjoyed eating random stuff. So he summoned his Little Angel and placed the T-rex's Life Geno essence in front of her and said, "Would you like to eat this?"

The Little Angel just looked at the Life Geno essence and shook her head. It didn't seem as if she was interested in it, either.

"What's going on?" Han Sen pondered in bewilderment. He couldn't believe his two biggest monster munchers weren't interested in eating such rare and valuable consumables. Was the world ending?

"Is it because this thing is too hot, and they don't think it'd sit well on their stomachs?" This was the only possible reason Han Sen could think of.

It was a shame that the Little Angel and the silver fox were unable to speak, so they couldn't tell him the reason why they didn't want to eat it.

Han Sen thought and thought about how he might be able to eat the Life Geno essence until his brain nearly broke. Of all the methods he thought of, not one would allow him to eat it.

"This is like a burning ball of iron. How am I supposed to eat it?"

As time passed by, the temperature of the Life Geno essence did not seem to reduce. Unable to resist anymore, he stuck out his tongue and gave it one big lick. Unfortunately, all that did was incinerate his tongue.

"Heavens curse it! How am I supposed to eat this thing?!" Han Sen had no idea what to do, and having exhausted all viable options, he had to put it away for the moment.

Fortunately, despite how hot it was, its heat was nowhere near the magnitude of the flames the T-rex had generated. Han Sen used a metal water storage unit to tuck the fiery Life Geno essence in. Thankfully, for as hot as it remained, the temperature of the crystal did not conduct into the metal pot.

"This thing is far too strange." Han Sen then examined the rest of the battle results and found out most of his crossbow bolts were ruined. They had either been incinerated or snapped by the T-rex, leaving only seven for Han Sen to use.

But defeating another super creature at the expense of those bolts was a more than worthwhile exchange. Had he lost every single bolt, he would still have thought it was worth it.

Han Sen then went to examine his greatest reward: the Fire-Scale T-rex beast soul. He was really excited about it, having no clue what it might be.

Super Creature Beast Soul: Gem Type

When Han Sen saw the text, he turned to stone. He recalled seeing that title someplace else in the Second Shelter, but there weren't many out there. He remembered seeing it once on the news but had no clue what it could be used for.

Han Sen staggered a little and then summoned the Fire-Scale T-rex beast soul. All that appeared in front of him was a fist-sized ruby-like gem. Inside the gem, Han Sen could discern a faint image of the T-rex he had seized the beast soul from, as if a miniature variant had been encased within.

As Han Sen continued looking at it, he was unable to determine what this strange gem was actually capable of.

"Let's go back to the shelter first. I should be able to find out what

purpose this thing serves back at the Alliance." Han Sen returned to sit on the silver eel's back and had it deliver him all the way back to the ice fields.

A thought then entered Han Sen's mind; what if Wang Yuhang's extended holding of his hand had infected him with a certain amount of the man's bad luck? He then thought if that were true, he surely would not have obtained the beast soul. And he even received a lot more.

But, that being said, he had no idea how to consume the Life Geno essence he had obtained or make use of the beast soul. This gave Han Sen an itch.

Back in the ice fields, the Mystery Island had yet to return to the Empty. This made Han Sen breathe a sigh of relief.

When Han Sen returned to the lofty island, Wang Yuhang welcomed him there with great passion.

# Chapter 647: Combined Evolution

"Brother Han, you are back! Did you kill the creature?" Wang Yuhang asked Han Sen, with great enthusiasm in his voice.

"I thought you'd be able to tell just by looking at my face. Had I killed it, I would have brought its flesh back, wouldn't I?" Han Sen shrugged.

"That's okay. I'm sure the opportunity to slay it will arise once more." Wang Yuhang didn't sound disappointed at all. He comforted Han Sen with great concern.

This made Han Sen feel slight discomfort instead, as if it were unnatural. He wasn't the sort of person to be intimidated by bad people, but he was the sort to become afraid of nice people.

"Brother Han, I have come to believe you and I are meant to be. I have decided to group up with you, a proposition that was sealed, signed, and delivered by the mistress of destiny herself. With Team WangHan reporting for duty, we are sure to produce a prosperous future for the Second Shelter!" Wang Yuhang put his arm around Han Sen's shoulders, discussing a wild future birthed by his fantasies. In Wang Yuhang's eyes, they would one day become a legendary pair that could amass riches and fortunes with the greatest of ease. These childish dreams made Han Sen shudder.

After a bit of silence, in which Han Sen was given a moment to think, he asked himself, "When did I ever agree to cooperate with him? Having a partnership with this guy might result in a super creature assaulting my shelters every day!"

This entire time Han Sen had not said a word, but as Wang Yuhang went on and on about some glorious future in which they ruled the entirety of the Second Shelter, he felt bad about the idea of immediately shutting down the man's deluded visions.

But reflecting on his battle with the T-rex, he realized that Wang

Yuhang had helped a good deal. If it wasn't for his impeccable abilities at gaining aggro, Han Sen would not have been able to fire his crossbow bolts into the monster's eye.

Han Sen needed someone like Wang Yuhang.

But seeing Wang Yuhang wax lyrical about his dreams, he felt as if his input had been wholly ignored, or not even asked for.

"Brother Han, if we partner up, we will be able to achieve many great things in this world!" Wang Yuhang continued to grip Han Sen's shoulders as they walked towards the Mystery Island's metal shelter. On and on, he talked about the amazing future they would have if they teamed up.

But when Han Sen saw what had happened to the shelter, his face turned black. It was little more than a smoldering ruin, most of it having been utterly annihilated by the rampaging T-rex they had fought there. Without technological aid, trying to restore the shelter to its former glory would be a vast undertaking. Even with builders working around the clock, it would take at least half a year for the renovations to be completed.

Han Sen decided to summon Princess Empty, to see if there was anything she could do. Perhaps she had some manner of control over the shelter. The result brought much joy to Han Sen's heart. Princess Empty was able to control the entire metal shelter and even make the Mystery Island stop moving or move to wherever Han Sen wanted it to be.

The only disappointing aspect was the speed at which the Mystery Island moved—it was a bit slow. As a reliable mode of transport, its usage as a convenient airship was out of the question. Still, it was enough to be a space-faring castle.

Han Sen went to look for Yang Manli, Li Xing Lun, and Brother Philip, to get them to invest in the development of the island. Without contributions from the other factions, there wouldn't be enough money or manpower to operate and sustain the Mystery

Island.

When the Mystery Island landed, the entirety of the ice fields shook.

Han Sen had managed to take on and gain ownership over the royal shelter pretty much solo. Plus, people had seen him chase off the Fire-Scale T-rex. His reputation across the ice fields increased even more. He had achieved near-legendary status, and people treated him like some sort of god.

A lot of people in the ice fields tried to post the news on the Skynet, which was met with negative criticism and proclamations that such a feat was undoubtedly fake. Most simply didn't pay attention, so it didn't really cause that much of a scene in the grand scheme of things.

A few days later, Han Sen was starting to regret his acceptance of Wang Yuhang's presence. Ever since he had appeared in his life, nothing had gone smoothly.

His favorite chair, which he frequently sat on, suddenly broke. As he was out for a walk one day, a sinkhole suddenly appeared, which he almost fell into. The most far-fetched of accidents imaginable were now affecting Han Sen on a day-to-day basis. For as long as Wang Yuhang was around, the endless misfortune continued.

All Han Sen could take solace in was the fact that the man's presence hadn't attracted any more super creatures.

Finding an excuse, Han Sen was able to leave the Goddess Shelter and get away from Wang Yuhang for some time. Han Sen then went to the Crystal Palace alone. Although nothing truly unfortunate had happened, the constant minor troubles eventually got tiresome and Han Sen couldn't take it anymore.

"Everyone in the Goddess Shelter, I am so sorry. I have no choice." Han Sen was feeling sorry for Yang Manli, Li Xing Lun,

and Brother Philip, so he went to the Crystal Palace alone. There, he finally felt great relief at his ability to enjoy some simple peace and quiet away from all the bad luck.

Han Sen had yet to find a way in which he could eat the T-rex's Life Geno essence. Eating it as it was would be no different than taking a suicide pill.

Han Sen kept the essence in the Crystal Palace while he returned to the Alliance to browse for more information in the community.

There was nothing about the Life Geno essence, so he was still unable to find a way to eat it.

But he did find information on gem beast souls. The results surprised Han Sen quite a bit, and almost made him fall out of his chair.

Gem beast souls could be consumed by other beast souls to make the recipient beast souls evolve.

Ordinarily, if a sacred-blood gem beast soul was combined with a mutant-class beast soul, the mutant-class beast soul would evolve into a sacred-blood beast soul.

"Does that mean I can use this gem beast soul to evolve any of my sacred-blood beast souls into a super beast soul?" Han Sen became extremely excited at this prospect.

If this was true, Han Sen could give the gem beast soul to one of his sacred-blood weapons and resolve his current weaponry issues.

Han Sen then took a look at the information of his gem beast soul and discovered that there was a problem.

The gem beast soul could not combine with just any beast soul, and there was a success rate percentage tied to it. If its attempt at being combined with another beast soul was not successful, the gem beast soul would be destroyed.

The rule was that a sacred-blood gem beast soul had to combine

with a mutant-class beast soul. If it combined with an ordinary beast soul, it would not be able to handle the increase in power, and would simply break and become useless. This meant the gem beast soul and beast soul used would be gone for good.

Even if it combined with a mutant-class beast soul, it would have to be of a comparable type, as well. Otherwise, it would still break.

From what he could gather, there was no other way to increase his chance of success. But, there were a few posts by experienced beast soul gem infusers that helped to clarify a few things.

If it was a wolf-element gem beast soul, combining it with a wolf beast soul would yield a much higher chance at success.

Of course, this wasn't 100% certified information. And there were still many things humans did not yet know in regards to all this.

As Han Sen browsed, he saw a post containing information that had leaked from the Third Shelter. It said that aside from the type of beast soul, the element mattered as well. If a fire gem beast soul combined with a fire-element beast soul, the chance of success would be much higher.

"If this is how things are, I will need to find a fire-element T-rex beast soul first," Han Sen thought, stroking his jaw.

As Han Sen thought, his eyes suddenly lit up.

# Chapter 648: Prediction

Suddenly, Han Sen thought that if the beast soul had to be chosen to use the gem beast soul for evolution, did that mean humans using the Life Geno essence had to follow the same rule?

All the creatures in the First Shelter, including super creatures, only had to evolve with meat. Therefore, you could eat their Life Geno essence right away.

But when he reached the Second Shelter, creatures had their own elements. This meant that their cores were different. Did this mean that humans had to have a similar body to consume them?

Of course, Han Sen was just guessing. He didn't know for sure if things were indeed like that.

But if that was true, that meant he would have to use different elemental essences to max out his super geno points and become a surpasser. Would that mean he would receive a different super body?

Han Sen was deep in thought. If this was indeed how things worked, he wondered what element he belonged to and which Life Geno essence he would need.

Although he practiced Ice Skin, he didn't receive any icy powers. So, surely, he did not belong to the ice element.

And the Dongxue Sutra had no element, it just made him smell good. Han Sen had never heard of any creatures belonging to a perfume element, either.

"This is giving me a headache." Han Sen rubbed his temples and decided to shelve those matters for the time being.

Right now, Han Sen wanted to create a super beast soul. If it possessed the power needed to kill a super creature, then obtaining Life Geno essences would be a far easier task. His worries would most certainly be lessened.

"This T-rex gem beast soul will need another fire-element T-rex sacred-blood beast soul to have the highest success rate possible. But creatures below the super class do not display the element they belong to, which means I will only have to care for finding another T-rex beast soul." Han Sen looked at the beast souls he was in possession of, noting that he didn't have any T-rex beast souls.

Hunting one by himself wasn't very realistic, so he decided to peruse the trading boards of Skynet. He wanted to see if anyone was selling a sacred-blood T-rex beast soul nearby.

There were quite a few T-rex beast souls for sale, and after a fair amount of time browsing, he found a person selling a Snow-Rex sacred-blood beast soul.

It was a snow-white, giant T-rex beast soul. It was a sacred-blood creature that had been hunted on some snowy mountain.

After Han Sen saw it, he quickly dismissed it. Although a sacred-blood class beast soul did not have an element, just hearing the name and how it was related to the cold did not make him confident. Combining it with a fire-oriented gem was just asking for failure.

It was also important to note that this was an armor beast soul. Although he would need such armor eventually, he needed weapons more. If he didn't have a weapon that could pierce the thick hide of a super creature, killing them would be a tall order.

Han Sen saw countless posts about T-rex armor beast souls, but none about weaponry. Some of them were even transfigured beast souls.

"Well, I don't need a transfigured beast soul. I can't cast many skills when I look like a T-rex. Although the vitality would be fairly decent, my overall power might be worse." Han Sen considered getting a transfigured beast soul but ultimately dismissed that idea, as well.

He couldn't find a suitable beast soul, so he tried looking for something else. If he still couldn't find what he wanted, then he'd just have to try it out with an armor beast soul.

"When I went to fight the Red-Scale Dragon with Yi Dong Mu, it looked just like a T-rex. Perhaps it really is a T-rex sacred-blood beast soul. If I go kill it, maybe I could get a more useful beast soul?" Han Sen browsed for a bit longer, and being unable to find what he ultimately wanted, realized his thoughts were drifting to the Red-Scale Dragon.

"Red-Scale Dragon" was the title he and Yi Dong Mu had devised for it. It was a sacred-blood creature that looked like a T-rex. During their fight, it crystallized and became a berserk sacred-blood beast soul. That had rendered them unable to kill it, and so they ran away.

Now that Han Sen had the peacock crossbow, he could give it another shot. It would be fantastic news if he was able to obtain the beast soul. If he didn't get it, that would be okay, since he'd still be able to buy one, anyway.

He didn't stay in the shelter for long this time, so he used his communicator to call home and talk with his mom. They discussed various topics and spoke about what was going on with the family.

Xiao Yan's studies had been going really well, and she had many friends in the school for nobles. The fact that she had become an outgoing girl made Han Sen pleased to hear.

He didn't want Xiao Yan to become a lonely person because of the family. Being a happy, outgoing girl was better than anything else.

They talked for about an hour before Han Sen had to say goodbye. Being able to talk with his family was quite the privilege. Without exclusive permission, most soldiers here were unable to talk with the outside world.

The reason Han Sen could do this was all down to Ji Yanran. So,

every now and again, he was able to keep up-to-date with his family. He was not allowed to talk for long periods of time, however, and all communications to and from the Alliance were monitored.

Right now, Han Sen knew where the ice fields were in the Second Shelter. His mother was in the Sapphire Shelter, which was on the western side of a mountain range that was a thousand miles long. It was too far away from the ice fields for him to visit her. According to the Second Shelter's map, the Sapphire Shelter was several million miles away. And between them were vast swaths of wild, uncharted, dangerous land.

Han Sen's mom was training Saint Angel skills. Han Sen did not teach her or Han Yan Dongxue Sutra primarily because he was still learning it himself, and he didn't yet know if there were any troubles with it. He wanted to learn it himself first, and if there weren't any negative side effects, he would one day gladly take the time to teach them.

And in regards to his mom, Han Sen did not yet plan to visit her. He didn't believe he was strong enough to traverse such a long, treacherous road to reach the Sapphire Shelter. Furthermore, there wasn't really any point in going right now.

Han Sen had already prohibited his mom from hunting, and she only needed the money necessary to purchase food. Sapphire Shelter was a big shelter and the human faction was powerful there. It was quite difficult to buy sacred-blood flesh, but for any other class of flesh, there was plenty available for purchase at all times.

With the money Han Sen earned, it was enough to fund her purchase of all the flesh she needed.

Back in the shelter, Han Sen prepared himself to fight the Red-Scale Dragon and try to earn its beast soul.

Han Sen left the silver fox behind in the Crystal Palace. If he

brought it with him, the Red-Scale Dragon would smell it from a great distance away and run off before it was even a speck on the horizon.

He didn't dare return to the Goddess Shelter, either, as he was still afraid of having any contact with Wang Yuhang. If the man's bad luck happened to infect him, and he failed to obtain the beast soul he desired, Han Sen would be heartbroken.

# Chapter 649: A Shocking Discovery in the Alliance

Unfortunately for Han Sen, it was a common occurrence that what he was most afraid of was exactly what he'd end up suffering. Han Sen began climbing the mountain, and his greatest fear was realized; Wang Yuhang was also there, killing monsters.

When Wang Yuhang saw Han Sen, he was delightfully surprised. He finished off the creature he was engaged in combat with and enthusiastically ran towards Han Sen. He asked aloud, "Brother Han, have you come looking for me?"

"Yeah, sure." Han Sen didn't really know how to respond, thinking of how unlucky – and how unlikely – he was to meet Wang Yuhang here, of all places.

"Brother Han, have you heard of what's afoot in the Alliance? It's major, from what I hear." Wang Yuhang's voice had dropped low, as if he was whispering a secret.

"What big thing, Little Uncle?" Han Sen was never really concerned when it came to events in the Alliance, but he asked anyway.

"Only a few of the high-class Alliance members know about this, right now. It's currently on the down-low, but I fear it's only a matter of time before it gets announced." Wang Yuhang paused for a bit, inched closer to Han Sen's ear, and said, "Someone has managed to slay that creature in the First Shelter."

"What creature?" Han Sen's body shook.

"That creature that is above the class of a sacred-blood creature. It turns out, they're actually called 'super creatures' and it has shaken the high-class members of the Alliance to the very bone!" Wang Yuhang spoke aloud, with envy.

After Han Sen heard what he had to say, he felt some relief. Since

there were more and more elites in the First Shelter, it was only a matter of time before they could kill super creatures. The existence of super creatures becoming well-known by humans would be a relief for Han Sen.

"Who killed the super creature and how?" Han Sen asked Wang Yuhang.

"It was a woman called Ji Qing from the Ji family. In a way, you are her brother-in-law, but she is not a daughter of Ji Ruozhen. She is only a cousin to your family, but she is far more talented than Ji Ruozhen's daughter. She has already been titled the first genius of the Alliance and a star of hope for the future." Wang Yuhang trailed off for a second with a smile. Then, he shook his head and continued by saying, "But they didn't manage to kill a super creature merely because Ji Ruozhen was so strong, but members of the Wang, Lin, and Xue families helped out, as well. They also hired many elites; three hundred, as a matter of fact! They were elites who have not yet evolved but have maxed out their genes. They aided in injuring the super creature for her, and many people are reported to have died."

"It is a shame such a feat is even more difficult to achieve in the Second Shelter. The Second Shelter excludes surpassers, so once we hit that level, we have to immediately leave this place. Otherwise, our bodies will be dealt irreversible damage. It's a shame none of these events take place in the Second Shelter, I know I'd join in, if such a thing were to happen!" Wang Yuhang sighed and said.

Han Sen looked confused and asked, "All those people gave their best to kill that super creature and many people gave their lives. Were there any goodies? Why does that Ji Qing hog all the glory?"

"She was the one who found an injured super creature and she was the one who dealt the final blow. The others were just hired help – sellswords and the like – who were paid beforehand. They got what they were promised." After saying this, Wang Yuhang

lowered his voice to tell Han Sen, "Plus, Ji Ruozhen basically confirmed he is going to be the leader of the Alliance. No one will offend the Ji family over the killing of a super creature. And if they can kill one once, they're sure to be able to do it again. With our association to the Ji family, where we help her and she helps us, fighting over such a kill would be pointless."

Han Sen nodded. He knew it was difficult to kickstart anything in this world. After killing the first, it was incredibly likely more and more would start to die. It was only a matter of time before someone maxed out all their super geno points. As time went on, the snowball effect was inevitable.

"Did Ji Qing get a super beast soul?" Han Sen asked.

"Yes, an armor variant. If she hadn't, she wouldn't be called the star of hope for the future of the Alliance. With that sort of armor, the First Shelter will become Ji Qing's stomping ground." Wang Yuhang then looked into Han Sen's eyes and continued by saying, "Oh, yeah. Anyway, let's get back to business. Why have you come searching for me?"

"I'm going into the mountains to hunt a berserk sacred-blood creature. If you aren't busy, you can tag along." This was the only thing Han Sen could say, really.

"Brilliant! Slaying berserk sacred-blood creatures is my favorite pastime!" Wang Yuhang was giddy like a child and looked genuinely ecstatic to be able to come.

They both followed the ridge of the mountain. Han Sen ascended the place carefully, in fear of any threats that may have been lurking beneath the snow he treaded upon. He did so because he hadn't forgotten about the super creature turtles he had once spotted, when they emerged from a small cave for a feast of red mushrooms. If they were still around, and he somehow alerted them, Han Sen didn't think he'd be able to take on nine super creatures all at once.

Before long, Han Sen safely arrived at the last place he had seen the Red-Scale Dragon. Surprisingly, it had been a journey free from any trouble.

The Red-Scale Dragon had not vacated the area, and he spotted it resting in the valley.

The Red-Scale Dragon looked slightly different than the first time he saw it. Its red scales were already crystallized. When watching it from afar, it looked like a giant statue encrusted with rubies. It was beautiful.

"That is one big chap." Wang Yuhang saw the Red-Scale Dragon too and took a deep breath.

Han Sen laughed. He looked at Wang Yuhang and told him, "Little Uncle, I'm afraid I am going to have to request your assistance once more. If you would be so kind, I would like you to attract the fiend while I kill it. As payment, I'll let you keep half of its flesh."

"Accepted!" Wang Yuhang nodded, summoned a beast soul, and ran screaming towards the red dragon.

He didn't run too far, however. He stopped a good distance from it, scrambled for some rocks beneath the snow, and lobbed them at the creature. The Red-Scale Dragon saw its harasser and quickly took off after him, seething with rage.

Wang Yuhang led the Red-Scale Dragon up and down the slopes of the mountain. Han Sen summoned his peacock crossbow and loaded up his seven remaining bolts.

The Red-Scale Dragon was most certainly in berserk mode and a result, its scales were currently much tougher than the scales of an average sacred-blood creature. If he used the raven bolts to pierce the scales, Han Sen feared they wouldn't do much damage to the creature. It was of a monstrous size, after all.

So, Han Sen prepared to repeat the tactic that had allowed him to

bring down the T-rex. He took aim at the red dragon's eye. Since the red dragon was not a super creature, unlike his previous foe, Han Sen believed firing his crossbow at its eye was sure to have peg a bolt directly through its brain.

Finding a sound location on the mountain's peak to take his shot, Han Sen waited for Wang Yuhang to draw the red dragon a little closer before he attacked.

As the red dragon was led in a circle around the peak, Wang Yuhang reappeared yelling.

"Run!" Wang Yuhang was screaming, flailing his arms like a madman towards Han Sen as he ran. Something was most certainly wrong.

Han Sen's heart began to race as he pondered what might have gone awry. He thought to himself, "What's happening? Surely nothing terrible has happened once again, has it?"

# Chapter 650: Signing a Contract

Han Sen looked behind Wang Yuhang and saw the Red-Scale Dragon turning the corner of the peak, apparently giving chase. It was running as fast as a rabbit, but it wasn't an ordinary pursuit. Something wasn't quite right.

That was when Han Sen froze. Behind the Red-Scale Dragon was another creature: a massive elephant composed of white bones.

The already-giant Red-Scale Dragon looked like a chew toy before the White-Bone Elephant. The elephant's trunk ensnared the fleeing Red-Scale Dragon, lifted it up, and gobbled it up in one whole mouthful. The virgin snow was now splattered with blood.

"Holy smokes!" Han Sen swore in his heart, turned around, and quickly started running.

Wang Yuhang truly was born unlucky. Even out here, in the midst of a fight, he had managed to attract the attention of a monstrous super creature. Han Sen regretted the fact that he had not just decided to come alone, as taking on a berserk sacred-blood Red-Scale Dragon solo was far better than any super creature alternative.

Fortunately, the super creature was caught up munching on its draconic snack, which bought Han Sen and Wang Yuhang the enough time to get away.

"Little Uncle, I have a question I would like to ask you," Han Sen gasped out, after reaching a safe place, far from the dangers of the super creature.

"What would that be?" Wang Yuhang was gasping, as well.

"How did you ever manage to hunt creatures by yourself?" Han Sen asked. Wang Yuhang seemed to be a magnet for the most wretched of creatures. To begin hunting a small creature, only to end up being run off by a larger creature seemed to be a regular

occurrence, so it was strange to Han Sen that Wang Yuhang had managed to survive for so long.

"Brother Han, I must confess to you that I am rarely ever able to slay monsters by myself. Even if I do manage to slay a creature, I almost never receive their loot. To get where I am today, I have mostly been carried." Wang Yuhang's face was red as he admitted his embarrassing truth.

Han Sen was unsure of how to reply. Fortunately, Yuhang hailed from the Wang family. If he hadn't, he would have had great difficulty carving out an identity and some modicum of prominence for himself. It would have been worse than how Han Sen started out, and chances of survival would be low.

For a big elite like Wang Yuhang to need others to help carry him was a pity.

It was strange, though. Wang Yuhang was a talented warrior, and in terms of power, the peacock crossbow was the only thing that would give Han Sen an edge if they were ever to duel. Wang Yuhang was almost as good as the Queen, and it was a shame he lacked the self-confidence he needed to drive him forward.

"How about this then, Little Uncle? I have formed a team composed of elites dedicated to hunting super creatures. If you are interested, I will accept you amongst its ranks. However, if you are to join, you will have to sign a contract. This contract states that you are to adhere to my every command," Han Sen told Wang Yuhang, looking at him.

Although Wang Yuhang was an unlucky person, Han Sen thought his uncanny ability to attract super creatures would be a valuable trait for such a team. Han Sen would just need really strong armor to keep Wang Yuhang alive, so he could kite and tank super creatures effectively in battle.

"Brother Han!" Wang Yuhang suddenly jumped in front of Han Sen's face. He grabbed Han Sen's hand, placed it on his own chest,

and started to cry. He was so touched, he was unable to speak.

"Little Uncle, if you have something to say then say it." Han Sen quickly snatched back his hand, afraid Wang Yuhang's next question would be a proposition to sleep with him.

But again, Wang Yuhang grabbed Han Sen's hand, not wanting to let go. He enthusiastically said, "Brother Han, you are a true brother of mine. You are one of the few people who are able to see the good that resides within me. You are the sun in my sky, scattering away the clouds of contempt. You light up my world, Han Sen!"

Wang Yuhang was genuinely touched. Although he did not fight much, due to his awful luck, his ability to attract super creatures was a great boon for Han Sen to have. As a result, for Wang Yuhang, this would be the first time his trait was a benefit.

The Wang family, despite providing him with many goodies from their various hunts, never brought him with them because of the bad luck that accompanied him.

When Wang Yuhang wandered off on his own, it was a misadventure just waiting to happen. After killing a few creatures, a far-more fearsome foe would be waiting for him every time. This was the first time he had been offered a place on a team.

Now that Han Sen actually wanted him, Wang Yuhang only wished he could have met him sooner. He was eternally grateful to be offered this opportunity.

"Oh, look! I have a contract right here in my pocket. You should take a look at it. The conditions therein may be a little harsh, but it is what it is. Hunting super creatures was never meant to be a walk in the park, after all." Han Sen pulled the contract out of his pocket and handed it over to Wang Yuhang.

Han Sen formulated this contract a while ago, while composing a team. This contract was originally designed for the Queen, but

because she had been so busy in recent times, she had not been able to return to the shelter and sign it. Now that Han Sen had deemed Wang Yuhang a suitable candidate for the team, he thought he might as well give it to him for the time being.

Wang Yuhang looked it over and signed it without hesitation. The conditions were, just like Han Sen had said, harsh. It didn't inhibit his eagerness to sign, however, as the terms were still fair.

Han Sen looked happy after this. He took back the contract, signed it himself, and provided Wang Yuhang with the copy.

"Little Uncle, you are hereby a part of my team." Han Sen smiled at him.

Wang Yuhang, all excitement, asked, "Bossman, how many other elites do we have amongst our ranks?"

"Oh, let me see... two! Just two. You and I." Han Sen thought it was better not to hide the truth. Finding other powerful people that were not already part of a faction or guild was difficult. He was lucky to have someone who did not already have obligations, and particularly so to have someone who had already unlocked their gene lock.

Even though there were many elites who were alone, they were usually invited to big guilds and factions casually, regardless of their status. There, they could reap benefits and continue training. The chances of any random elite joining Han Sen, a person without a particularly outstanding background, was quite slim.

Wang Yuhang did not mind this at all. In fact, he was already thinking of a way in which he could aid Han Sen's cause. He then told Han Sen, "Bossman, I know someone who is really powerful. He is a friend of mine; perhaps we can invite him to join the team?"

"Who?" Han Sen was always intrigued by someone who was described as 'really powerful.' It was too difficult to hunt super creatures in the Second Shelter solo, but now, people in the world

were aware of the existence of super creatures. Although no one in the Second Shelter was able to kill them yet, hiring others for the cause wouldn't prove as tough anymore.

"His name is Lei Heng Wu. He may not hail from a family of any particular notoriety or fame, but his family does possess a special skill of sorts. It is called Giant Thunderbolt Sacred Lance. I have seen it in action, and it is wickedly powerful. He is a top elite and has not pledged allegiance to any guild or cause just yet. I am also a good friend of his, which may be the connection we need to get him to join you," Wang Yuhang said.

Han Sen asked about Lei Heng Wu. He sounded like the sort of person he would need on his team, so he decided to follow Wang Yuhang and pay this man a visit.

Han Sen was unable to kill the Red-Scale Dragon as he had planned to, due to it being eaten by the White-Bone Elephant. He still needed a T-rex soul, so he was still determined to find one, one way or another.

Luckily, Lei Heng Wu was in a rather large human shelter. Han Sen wanted to take the opportunity to browse the markets and see if he could snag a sacred-blood T-rex beast soul.

# Chapter 651: Inviting the Elite

Lei Heng Wu, the person that Wang Yuhang mentioned, was in the shelter on the opposite side of the Devil's Mountain. All they would have to do was cross those perilous mountains to find him.

But Han Sen decided to return to the Alliance first, so he could adequately prepare for the journey. Upon going back, Han Sen looked at his communicator and noticed that he had received many unanswered calls and messages.

There were a few from Ji Yanran, Tang Zhen Liu, and Huangfu Ping Qing – all acquaintances of his.

Han Sen called them back one by one, and the subject of each call was Ji Qing having killed a super creature. It was an event that shocked every high-rank member of the Alliance who knew about it. It hadn't yet been announced to the public, however.

Han Sen did not reply directly to Ji Yanran's message and instead went to see her at her office.

Ji Yanran told Han Sen that Ji Qing did indeed slay a super creature. Although the feat was achieved with the aid of an additional three hundred evolvers, it was she who delivered the final blow. The super creature did not leave behind a body, only a Life Geno essence.

Han Sen already knew that most super creatures wouldn't leave behind a corpse. Only a few of them would, and this was one of the many traits that made the existence of super creatures so intriguing.

Just like Golden Roarer and young Golden Roarers, they were special. The young Golden Roarer became a beast soul, different to all other beast souls.

A normal riding beast soul, even if it was a super creature beast soul, would not be aggressive. But the young Golden Roarer was,

which was different to all other mounts.

Han Sen did not know why super creatures had such varying traits and personalities, and it was something he thought about every day, in some capacity.

Now, the whole world was still discussing the existence of super creatures. But Han Sen knew this was just the beginning, and if the Alliance were to make the announcement, things would only get crazier and crazier.

Although Ji Yanran did not tell him exactly, Han Sen knew that the Ji family would announce the news. They would proudly proclaim that the Ji family were the first to ever slay a super creature, and that it would be written down in history. It would be a great help for Ji Ruozhen when he asserted his position as leader of the Alliance.

Although Ji Ruozhen would gain numerous other benefits from this event, it practically guaranteed his election. It was a most honorable thing, after all.

Before Han Sen returned to the shelter, he called Zhang Danfeng and talked for a while, too.

Zhang Danfeng had almost managed to max out his sacred geno point level. Han Sen told him about super geno points so he could prepare for more progression in the future.

Han Sen was no stranger to the road that wound its way up and over the Devil's Mountain. It wasn't likely bad things would occur on his passage, but just in case, he brought Zero and the silver fox with him.

After all, Wang Yuhang was also coming. God knows what would happen with him in tow, especially here on the Devil's Mountain. It was a mystic range, shrouded in a fog of unanswered mysteries and the unknown. It was said many terrifying monsters lurked in the crevices and valleys, occupying the lesser-tread trails in

anticipation of any unfortunate ramblers.

They exercised much caution along the way, and Wang Yuhang said the less he tried to aggro monsters, the less likely they were to suffer bad luck.

With the silver fox there, they hadn't met a single creature. And so far, Wang Yuhang's miserable luck had yet to sour their course.

Zero was clad in a white battlesuit, holding the silver fox. She looked really cute, and even Wang Yuhang said she was the most adorable girl he had ever laid his insatiable eyes upon.

Han Sen quickly pulled Wang Yuhang away from her; the last thing he wanted was his creepy uncle getting close with Zero.

They had reached the other side of the mountain when Wang Yuhang took the lead, bringing them to Devil's Shelter. There, they met with Lei Heng Wu who had just arrived, himself.

"Old Lei!" Wang Yuhang opened the door to the man's room and started waving to a burly old man who looked like a jaded tower built of steel.

"Yuhang, why are you here?" The strong man, after seeing Wang Yuhang, changed his initial look of displeasure to one of forced happiness.

"Old Lei, I have come here to look after you. I have recently become a member of a most talented team that is preparing to hunt down super creatures," Wang Yuhang explained, with great enthusiasm drenching every syllable.

Lei Heng Wu looked surprised. Not about the super creatures, though. He looked at Wang Yuhang with eyes of disbelief and asked, "You? You joined a team that tasks itself with hunting super creatures?"

Everyone who had ever met Wang Yuhang quickly met the bad luck that followed him, as well. To hunt with Wang Yuhang was almost a guarantee of terrible things happening. Other people had

actually taken advantage of his bad luck as well, to attract certain monsters. But the problem was, most – if not all – the creatures he attracted were too strong for any ordinary team to handle. As such, every hunt alongside the man resulted in absolute disaster. With an almost certain chance of losing everything each time, no one dared hunt with the man anymore.

"Yes! And allow me to wax lyrical in regards to the team I have joined, for it is quite possibly composed of the most talented warriors to be found in these lands and beyond. I have come here in the hopes of inviting you to join our ranks, on account of us being old friends. If you join us, we are sure to become the first team that kills a super creature here in the Second Shelter." Wang Yuhang was selling the team as well as anyone could.

"Whose team did you join? It cannot be one from your Wang family, surely." Lei Heng Wu seemed to be convinced by what Wang Yuhang had told him. After all, a team that was willing to accept a man like Wang Yuhang had to be quite remarkable.

"Come! Allow me to introduce you to Mister Bossman Han Sen. He is incredible! He can slay super creatures all by himself. If the super creature we fought had not escaped, we would have been the first to slay one and rob Ji Qing of her snobbish thunder!" Wang Yuhang did not bluff at all about this statement.

"Han Sen?" Lei Heng Wu frowned as if he was straining his mind trying to recall if he had ever heard of this person.

"There is no need to think that hard! Ji Ruozhen is Han Sen's father-in-law." Wang Yuhang could see his interest suddenly begin to wane, so he blinked to prompt Han Sen into saying something.

Lei Heng Wu's face suddenly lit up in surprise. After Wang Yuhang had introduced them both, Lei Heng Wu invited them all into the room proper so they could discuss the team in greater detail.

"Leader Han, I am curious to know if there are any other

prestigious members of fame or notoriety on your team." After Lei Heng Wu unlocked his gene lock, he didn't want to join any team, guild, or faction right away. He wanted to wait and join a band of closer, more powerful individuals.

If Han Sen was Ji Ruozhen's son-in-law, Lei Heng Wu considered him a family member of the Ji family no matter which way it was cut.

The Ji family already had Ji Qing, a certified super creature slayer. Although that was in the First Shelter, it must have still been quite the feat and show of talent. As such, he wouldn't decline the proposition of being invited onto a team of the Ji family.

"We do not have a great many members in our ranks just yet, but those that we do have are good. We don't just accept anyone onto our team, either. To join us in our hunts, we only consider the best of the best. In fact, Bossman is already in the process of enlisting a few other high-ranking elites in the Second Shelter. You've heard of the Queen, yes? Bossman pretty much has her locked in." Wang Yuhang spoke quickly, as he was afraid Han Sen would be quick to tell the truth. If Han Sen did, Lei Heng Wu would shoot down their request in flames.

"Really? The Queen is joining your team?" Lei Heng Wu asked, with wide-open eyes that kept jumping between Han Sen and Wang Yuhang.

"This strange uncle isn't always honest, by the looks of things." Han Sen smiled and did not say anything further. He had only mentioned the Queen's name once and there was no guarantee she would be willing to join. Wang Yuhang was skipping ahead and using this possibility as leverage.

"Of course I'm not lying! Old Lei, you assuredly know how much I value our relationship. Am I the sort of person who would be willing to lie to you?" Wang Yuhang bore a righteous face as he said this.

# Chapter 652: Rejected

The quartet were busily discussing matters inside the house. Lei Heng Wu was still a little hesitant about joining, and despite Wang Yuhang's proclamations, the Queen wasn't 100% guaranteed to join.

"How about you give me some time to think things over?" Lei Heng Wu ultimately said.

"Old Lei, come on. What more convincing do you require? The bossman here is sitting on two royal shelters. One of them is the Mystery Island, even. He has several powerful men under his command, so joining us is a win-win for you!" Wang Yuhang pleaded.

Although Wang Yuhang was being economical with his truths, he never outright lied. It was a sound strategy, nothing more.

Like Han Sen having not married Ji Yanran yet – he wasn't an actual family member of the Ji family. The Queen hadn't said she would join the team yet, either. And although Han Sen owned two royal shelters, they were both being developed in association with the other factions.

While Lei Heng Wu hesitated, a knock came from outside the door. A soft and attractive voice sounded from behind it, saying, "Is Mister Lei here? It is Lu Hui who has come to visit."

Lei Heng Wu was quite surprised. He offered them seats and went to answer the door. The person standing in the doorframe was of a gentle build and gave a relaxed smile. He gave the impression of the next-door brother you could always rely on.

"Why is Leader Lu here?" The reason Lei Heng Wu had actually come to the shelter was so he could join Lu Hui's team.

Lu Hui was really powerful and famous amongst the evolvers. He commanded many strong subordinates and had a background

related to the Blueblood Special Forces. His prestigious background and standing was why Lei Heng Wu considered joining him first.

But Lei Heng Wu had not gone seeking Lu Hui yet, which was why it was a surprise Lu Hui had come to see him instead. This flattered Lei Heng Wu greatly.

Lu Hui saw Han Sen, smiled, and said, "Mister Lei has guests? In that event, I shan't remain past my welcome, and I'll be direct. I hereby invite you to join my team. Do you accept?"

Lei Heng Wu was petrified. Although he had already guessed this was the reason he had shown up at his door, it was another thing altogether to hear such a request come from the man himself.

"Old Lei, but what of our own discussions? You cannot bail on us now!" Wang Yuhang said, standing up.

Lei Heng Wu turned around and looked at him, saying, "When did I agree? Nothing has been settled yet."

Wang Yuhang's mind frantically raced for something to say, but Han Sen stopped him. He stood up and said, "Mister Lei, we would really appreciate your presence on our team. And I promise you, the chances of us slaying super creatures are extremely high. Therefore, I hope you will be willing to join us."

Lei Heng Wu stuttered. Both sides had their merits and both offered strong reasons for him to join, therefore, he was unable to make a decision so rapidly.

"Han Sen? I have heard of your name. I am Lu Hui." Lu Hui walked in front of Han Sen and presented his hand to him, smiling.

"You are the Blueblood Devil Leader? I have heard of you, also." Han Sen reached out his hand to shake Lu Hui's and felt the strength of the man's fingers.

"If it is possible, I would appreciate your presence in my team, as well. No matter the cost. Provided you are willing to join, I am willing to accept any of your own terms and conditions." Lu Hui

asked with genuine sincerity, looking at Han Sen.

"I thank you for your invitation, but you took the words right out of my mouth. I was about to tell you the same thing," Han Sen said.

They both eyed each suspiciously for a second and then looked away. Lu Hui smiled and responded, "Mister Lei, whichever team you end up selecting will be a fine choice. Of course, if you do decide to join mine, I am willing to provide you a few additional benefits as a prize for picking the correct answer."

After that, Lu Hui presented Lei Heng Wu a contract to gaze over. As he looked at it, his face dropped with shock. "Leader Lu, is this for real?"

"After you sign it, yes," Lu Hui softly replied.

"Old Lei, whatever conditions he offers, we will do the same but better!" Wang Yuhang nervously proclaimed.

Han Sen then pulled out his contract to show Lei Heng Wu and said, "This is our team's contract. The terms and conditions are there in full. Please, take a look."

Wang Yuhang looked quite anxious now because he had already signed the contract and knew it was hardly fair and quite frankly, unappealing. There weren't any benefits to attract people, either.

Lu Hui had presented a contract laden with gifts. With Lu Hui's reputation backing it, it was something quite difficult to turn down.

As expected, Lei Heng Wu returned the contract to Han Sen after a good look, apologized, and said, "Leader Han, I must apologize. The reason I came to this shelter was in the hope of joining Leader Lu's team. He has also been gracious enough to offer me an abundance of benefits and gifts if I joined him."

"That's okay." Han Sen smiled. He stood up and prepared to leave with those who accompanied him. Wang Yuhang wanted to say something else to Lei Heng Wu, but Han Sen stopped him.

"Leader Han, I hope one day we will be able to work together," Lu Hui said with a serious tone when Han Sen walked past him.

"We will." Han Sen did not hate this man. It was a competition and he lost out, fair and square.

They left Lei Heng Wu's house, and with a depressed look and tone of voice, Wang Yuhang said, "That Old Lei is no good. He didn't show me any respect!"

Han Sen smiled and said, "I think Lei Heng Wu is afraid of you and that's why he didn't want to join our team."

"How can you blame me for this? It's all because our contractual benefits are worse!" Wang Yuhang said this, but in his heart, he did truly fear that it was his own presence that made Lei Heng Wu unwilling to join.

"It will be too difficult to pull people away from big factions, no matter what we do. How about we instead walk around the market?" It didn't really matter to Han Sen that they were unable to enlist Lei Heng Wu. The most important reason for him to be at this shelter was the potential purchase of a sacred-blood T-rex beast soul.

From what Han Sen could see, although Lei Heng Wu was strong, he was simply strong. That was it. There was nothing inherently special or unique about him, and so Han Sen did not consider him a primary choice, anyway.

Even if he was a really useful person, Han Sen wasn't willing to treat any team member better than the others. He wanted everyone to be of equal importance.

After Han Sen had gone, Lu Hui looked at Lei Heng Wu and asked, "Why did you not choose Han Sen?"

Lei Heng Wu, with a wry smile, answered, "I am aware of who Han Sen is. He is strong, yes, but he lacks support. I felt bad to reject him, with Wang Yuhang here. And besides, with that man's

miserable luck, I cannot imagine how they might ever fell a super creature."

Lu Hui was the boss of this area and the shelter was at the center. The population here was far healthier than the ice fields.

The big markets were always super crowded. It would take the trade rates of ten Goddess Shelters to match the trade rate of this place.

"If we can establish a proper trade route across Devil's Mountain, perhaps it would aid in the development of the Goddess Shelter." Han Sen thought to himself, despite the difficulties a project such as that would pose.

Han Sen alone had met two super creatures on Devil's Mountain. If he did want to develop a tunnel that led beneath the mountain and out the other side, no one had the resources necessary for such an undertaking.

He walked around many beast soul stores and eventually found a suitable beast soul. The T-rex beast soul was a rare type, too.

# Chapter 653: I'll Buy It

It was a black T-rex beast soul. Its name was "Rex Spike." It was a heavy metal weapon that was about two meters long.

From the booklet provided, the weapon looked like a giant umbrella that was folded. The end was sharp and it had a hilt at the bottom.

It was a violent and visceral heavy metal weapon. It was two meters long and the handle was fifty centimeters long. The front was sharp and serrated, and from afar, one would guess it was a strange greatsword or medieval lance, but not quite. It was weird, yes, but it looked like a cruel and merciless weapon.

Without a moment's hesitation, Han Sen wanted to purchase that weapon. He liked it a lot, due to it being both heavy and long. Going up against a super creature with something like this, with a bit more range, was far better than using a puny dagger.

It was a black T-rex beast soul, but he could not tell if it was associated with the element of fire. To Han Sen, though, what he saw was enough to prompt him to buy it at once.

The beast soul was cheaper than the other sacred-blood beast souls available, too. That was primarily due to the fact that this weapon type wasn't all that popular. He could use it as a lance, but the handle was too short. That was okay, though, because most lance skills could not be cast with Rex Spike, anyway.

He could use it like a sword, but the blade did not look like a traditional one, which would prevent him from casting sword skills with it. Additionally, the weapon was so heavy, ordinary evolvers would not even be able to lift it. Due to these issues, the price had been reduced and Han Sen was more than happy to buy it at the price listed, without needing to haggle.

After all, it was rare to see T-rex beast souls of a weapon type. It

was a heavy weapon, too, which was something that would be useful for Han Sen.

If he'd had a super Rex Spike when he went to hunt the Fire-Scale T-rex, he wouldn't have had as much trouble as he did.

After buying the Rex Spike, Han Sen no longer had any need to peruse the markets. He left and went to find a place he could stay. When he was in his room, he observed the Rex Spike and gem beast soul intently.

"They are both rex-type. Aside from the fact that the Rex Spike has no wings, the similarities in design and appearance are striking. Although it may not have a fire-element, the success rate should still be high. Right?" Han Sen gritted his teeth while he mulled over the question. He did not want to overthink things, so he immediately attempted to combine the gem beast soul with the Rex Spike.

"God, Buddha, Goddess, Mary, Jesus, and Mohammad, bless me with your divinity! I only have this one super gem beast soul. Throughout the entirety of my life, this is the only one I have ever managed to get. So, please, help me!" Han Sen's heart prayed intently to every god and religious deity he could think of.

Inside the gem, he watched the image of the mini Fire-Scale T-rex be attracted and absorbed into an image of a black T-rex. Then, the black T-rex roared to the sky as its body underwent a transformation of some kind.

The black scales of the beast became dark red. The body began to smoke and the talons increased in sharpness and thickness. Its head also grew in size. Overall, the T-rex looked to be considerably stronger.

"Roar!"

The T-rex let out a horrible roar as a geyser of flame shot out of its mouth. Then, it took off in flight.

It was just a virtual image, coming from the Sea of Soul. It did not spit out real fire, because if it did, the entire house would have been little more than smoldering cinders by that point.

"Rex Spike has successfully combined with Fire-Scale T-rex Gemstone. The evolution has provided you a Flaming Rex Spike super beast soul."

Han Sen almost jumped up in happiness. He quickly summoned the Flaming Rex Spike and immediately saw that it had increased in length. It was now certainly longer than two meters. It was colored a dark red and encircled in an aura of flame. The weapon now looked even more wretched and cruel, like some violent beast.

Han Sen swung it twice. He randomly hit something, which spawned a beautiful array of sparks.

Han Sen really liked it. It was a super heavy weapon and its presence was intimidating. In the future, he would have no problem tearing the bodies of smaller monsters apart.

"If I shoved this big guy up the asshole of a super creature, they'd feel awesome."

Without hesitation, Han Sen fed a black crystal to the Flaming Rex Spike. He wanted to make it as strong as possible and try to push it up to a berserk super beast soul. If he did that, it would be even easier for him to kill a super creature.

After the flaming rex swallowed the black crystal, a strange spirit exited its body and encompassed it.

Han Sen had never evolved a super beast soul before, so he was not sure how long this process would take.

Han Sen did not evolve the Deadeye Peacock yet because he had been using it often and he was not sure how long the evolution process would take. Therefore, he did not feed it a black crystal.

Now he was willing to let the Flaming Rex Spike evolve first, since he still had the peacock crossbow.

Han Sen also wanted to find a hyper geno art that was suitable for his future use of the Flaming Rex Spike, while it continued to evolve.

The weapon could not be used as a sword or a lance; therefore, it was difficult to find a hyper geno art that suited it.

Han Sen was overjoyed at the successful combination. He decided to walk around with Zero for a while longer, buying her some new clothes and snacks as they went.

The silver fox was lying on Han Sen's shoulder while Zero cuddled the pet Meowth. The contrast of black and white pets side-by-side was a charming sight.

"Those pets are so beautiful. Honey, look!" A woman with big boobs pointed at Han Sen in delightful surprise.

"I will buy it." The man near her was really calm, and when he softly spoke the sentence, the woman became ecstatic.

"Oh, honey! You are so good." The woman clutched the man's arms and kissed him on the cheek.

"Friend, how much for these pets?" The man walked before Han Sen with a prideful stride.

"Which one are you buying?" Han Sen asked, blinking.

"I would like them both." The man looked at the woman near him. He puffed his chest and spoke with a raised voice, as if to signify the wealth he possessed.

Ordinarily, pet beast souls weren't very expensive. The expensive variants were the high-class pet beast souls that were able to do combat. He saw that Han Sen's pets were so small and cute, and naturally assumed they couldn't do combat. It was because of this that he didn't think they would cost much.

"If you want them both, I'll give you thirty percent off. At the low price of seven billion!" Han Sen was in a good mood, so he was

willing to take the time to joke with the pompous fellow.

A big place like the Devil Shelter sold sacred-blood beast souls for one hundred to two hundred million. If it was just a sacred-blood pet, it'd be much cheaper, around the dozen million range.

"Seven billion? You think that's a super pet or something?" The man scoffed, and it was obvious he was aware of the existence of super beast souls.

"You are right," Han Sen said in his heart. But what his mouth actually said was, "Although this is not a super pet, it has been with me for a very long time. I like it a lot. Unless you cough up the seven billion, I won't sell."

The man madly pointed at Han Sen with his finger. He then said something that shocked Han Sen, "Fine! I'll buy them for seven billion."

# Chapter 654: The Creature That Came from Devil's Mountain

Han Sen looked at the man with uncertain eyes, not sure whether he was being serious or if he was merely joining in with the jest. Seven billion was not a small amount, and generally, even the richest of people never carried such money around with them.

"For that price, are you certain?" Han Sen, still looking, asked the man.

"Of course I am," the man responded, with absolute confidence.

"Give me the money and I'll sell them to you," Han Sen said, smiling.

"Do you really think I have seven billion in my pockets, at this very moment? Give me your communication number and when I return to the Alliance I will contact you and wire you the money," the man said.

"Okay." Han Sen did not give the man his communication number, just his virtual community account number on Skynet, as a way for the man to find him.

Then, both of them exited the shelter together. Back in the Alliance, they both logged into the virtual community and went to meet each other.

Han Sen did not believe there was such a loser out there with that much money. He found it staggering when the man immediately came and saw him in-game.

"Friend, might I have a word with you?" The guy had a peculiar face as he approached.

"What? You don't want to buy them anymore?" Han Sen was cracking up with laughter.

"No. Is that what you really think? I have a different proposition,

that's all. How about if I give you fifty million, you lend me the pets for no more than three days? I will return them to you in three days, without a single hair on their furry coats having been brought harm." The man smiled.

"Fifty million is petty pocket change. This sort of exchange would require at least one hundred million. But I can only loan you the black cat. The white pet is not up for grabs, by any means." Han Sen immediately knew what the man was implying, so he tried his best not to laugh.

"I accept that. But, when we return to the shelter, you'll have to play along," the man told Han Sen.

Han Sen then agreed. Without wasting any time, the man sent Han Sen one hundred million and said, "I'll buy you dinner."

"Sure. We can have dinner, but you have to promise me you'll take care of the pet. I've had it for a very long time and I'm awfully fond of it," Han Sen told him.

"Friend, if you don't believe that I, Lin Mei, will take good care of it, then believe in Lin Feng. He is my little brother. We have a contract together, so fear not." Lin Mei patted his puffed-up chest.

"Lin Feng? Who?" Han Sen acted as if he didn't know the person, with a puzzled look.

"You really don't know who I am?" Lin Mei was genuinely surprised. But after a while, he smiled and said, "Well, it's fine if you don't know me. Just know that I am a trustable fellow, okay?"

"Do you know Tang Zhenliu?" Han Sen had to ask, as the person before him really did look like Lin Feng.

"Of course I know him. He's my little brother's best buddy; they even wear identical, matching pants together! They're inseparable. Do you know him, too?" Lin Mei asked in return.

"Then we aren't strangers. I am a good friend of Tang Zhenliu." In Han Sen's heart, however, he thought, "I can't believe Lin Feng

has a brother like this? I'm not sure if they're real brothers, though. Or just cousins."

"Ah, isn't that remarkable? Well, if that's the case, how about you offer me a discount, on the account we have such ties?"

"No. Relations are relations, business is business," Han Sen immediately rejected.

They then discussed the details of their arrangements for the remainder of their time in the virtual community. After that, they returned to the shelter.

They both went to meet each other back where they first left off. When Lin Mei arrived, he was holding his big-boobied ladyfriend and had a displeased look. They approached Han Sen and Lin Mei said, "Hey, that's not very fair. You said two for seven billion! Now you're increasing the price even more?"

"I am too fond of them to part with them so easily. If you're still determined to buy them, the black one can be bought for seven billion. The little white fellow is not for sale."

"Well, that matters very little to me. Money runs like tap water for me. Very well, I will accept the black one for seven billion. I will buy the white one for seven billion, as well. The only thing that concerns me is the happiness and contentment of my wife. I will spend as much as I must, to keep her smiling."

"Oh, darling! You are so wonderful!" The woman fawned and kissed Lin Mei.

"I already told you; only the black one is for sale. This little white ruffian is mine alone." Han Sen, in his little show, was adamant about only going for the sale of Meowth. Eventually, Lin Mei conceded and purchased it. The woman, while holding Meowth in her hands, was beaming with joy and didn't complain at all.

Ever since, a yarn was spun from the Devil's Mountain. It was a tale that recited the desperate lengths a little man would go to

please a woman. This sorry man was said to have bought a useless pet cat for the whopping sum of seven billion.

"Brother Han, did you really sell that pet for the sum of seven billion?" Wang Yuhang's mouth was wide open with disbelief as he looked at Han Sen.

"He said he was from the Lin family. His name was Lin Mei; he said he was the big brother of Lin Feng. If you don't know him, then he must be a liar," Han Sen said.

"Lin Mei? That womanizer? It had crossed my mind as to which wretch could be a sorry enough loser to pay such a sum. It was him, eh?" Wang Yuhang now understood.

"The Lin family really has someone like that in their midst?" Han Sen was surprised to learn that Lin Mei was a genuine member of the Lin family, as he half-suspected he hadn't been truthful about his identity.

Wang Yuhang nodded and said, "He is real, all right. He is Lin Feng's cousin. He should be much older than him and of a comparable age to Lin Weiwei. Before Lin Weiwei became famous, this Lin Mei was renowned as a genius of sorts. It was short-lived, and a credit that only applied during his teenage years. Before long, he became addicted to the carnal pleasures of women and soon after, he was widely referred to as the greatest loser of the Lin family. His father, however, funds his every desire and as a result, Lin Mei is very rich. The figure of seven billion is little to him. I don't stay current with what he gets up to anymore and he rarely shows up at familial events, anyway. It was nice to get a quick sneak-peek today."

"A loser, huh?" Han Sen lifted his lips but didn't say any more.

As they continued walking down the street, a commotion of some sort seemed to be occurring further down. Many evolvers were running down towards the gate of the shelter.

Wang Yuhang quickly started asking about what was going on, to which someone responded a powerful creature had emerged from the Devil's Mountain and brought ruin to three different shelters. Now, it had come here. Lu Hui had issued a command, instigating his men to man rally for combat and halt the advance of the creature.

Quickly, many evolvers amassed and marched in unison beyond the walls of the shelter, out to the trail the monster rampaged along.

Lu Hui had already gotten there with his own little regiment, but they hadn't started their attack yet.

"If Lu Hui takes this threat so seriously, surely it must be a super creature," Han Sen thought. Then, he turned to Wang Yuhang and told him, "We should go check it out, too."

They exited town and when they reached the plains of battle, countless evolvers were gathering. There were also other people in their midst, who seemed to have arrived just so they could enjoy the coming spectacle and watch the battle with glee.

After walking a dozen miles, they heard the trumpeting of a loud elephant. Han Sen said to himself, "Is that the White-Bone Elephant from the Devil's Mountain?"

The same thought coursed through Wang Yuhang's mind. They both turned to look at each other, with a look fright on their faces. The White-Bone Elephant was far too terrifying a foe, and in one mouthful, it had gobbled up a berserk sacred-blood creature. It was undoubtedly a monster from the upper echelon of super creatures. With its hulking size, stopping its approach would be no small feat.

They walked forward for another few miles before they saw it. A White-Bone Elephant was hastily marching down the trail, producing tremors with each step. The humans around it were like ants.

# Chapter 655: Berserk Super Creature

Lu Hui was quickly realizing that the bone elephant was indestructible. He called for his archers to fire arrows at it from another direction, in an attempt to at least draw its attention away from its current course, so it could be led away from the Devil's Shelter it currently was galloping towards. If it reached the shelter, the shelter would be destroyed.

The mounted bowmen were directly under Lu Hui's command. They started provoking the bone elephant with a tight, tidy formation that shifted and weaved its way to the accompaniment of a drumbeat.

Near Lu Hui, bannermen often shouted and gave commands to precisely position the soldiers.

Han Sen watched the battle unfold from a mountain peak. He sighed and said, "That is a real battle commander. I can effectively command around ten people. But for a fight like this, with twenty thousand soldiers hinged upon my fingertips and vocal chords, there is no way I could keep up. This Lu Hui is a remarkable character!"

Han Sen observed Lu Hui's command intently. The more he watched, the more interested he became.

Everything in this world was connected, so one method could be used in a number of different situations.

The art of Lu Hui's battle command was educational for Han Sen. He compared the spectacle to the Dongxue Sutra and felt as if he was learning a lot.

In past commands, Han Sen had looked for the details of a formation, which meant he paid attention to the most minute details. He could control ten people to adapt a situation to suit his exact needs.

But this sort of battle was taking place on a far greater venue with far more actors playing a role. Lu Hui was a conductor for the play at large, and his commands were dedicated to the stage itself and not the precise hemming of its curtains that Han Sen would pay attention to. It showed another side of command to Han Sen and it made him enthusiastic to watch.

"No wonder he is the Blueblood Special Forces leader. With his command power, he is by far the most talented. It is no wonder he is able to control the entire faction," Han Sen complimented Lu Hui.

But Wang Yuhang, who was near Han Sen, then said, "If you want to expand the Goddess Army, Lu Hui and the person in the north will be your greatest enemies."

"You are right. And as powerful as Lu Hui is, I can only suspect that the person in the north is of comparable might. Expansion of my army might prove to be a controversial problem." Han Seen paused for a brief while, but then smiled and continued to say, "But we are separated by the Devil's Mountain. It's only a matter of time before this hurdle between shelters is conquered, but still, I suppose it is too soon to think about such matters."

Many riders had splintered off into smaller groups and fired arrows at their foe from varying directions all together. The arrows themselves did not deal any damage to the bone elephant but they did enrage it. It continued its rampant stomping in an attempt to squish any hapless, unlucky humans that it could catch underfoot.

It was a fierce super creature, yes, but it wasn't all that fast and it wasn't all that smart, either. It was easily being kited by the archers that circled it on their mounts, resulting in the bone elephant spinning around like a headless chicken trying to catch them. Not a single fatality had been suffered.

The more Han Sen watched, the more interested he became. He

learnt more and more about what it took to devise a formation and maintain control over people under his command.

All of a sudden, the bone elephant trumpeted loudly. It took off, uncaring for the hard rain of arrows that tickled it.

"Now Lu Hui is in trouble. The bone elephant has taken off in the direction of Devil's Shelter." Wang Yuhang furrowed his brow.

But Lu Hui did not panic; he was as composed as ever. He rallied his bannermen to his side and had them issue a few commands. Suddenly, a few evolvers lined up beside him. They ran towards the bone elephant, and with their speed, you could tell they were not ordinary evolvers. They had unlocked their gene locks, at the very least.

One of them was Lei Heng Wu. In his hands, he wielded a massive lance that crackled and sparked with an aura of electricity.

These few evolvers surrounded the bone elephant. They still wouldn't have the power to slay the fiend, but under Lu Hui's command, they were able to start kiting the beast once more.

Lu Hui's mind was clear and certain. He himself knew that the monster could not be bested in combat, so he was attempting to lure it someplace far from Devil's Shelter where it could no longer deal harm to humans.

"Lei Heng Wu is powerful." Although Han Sen had heard all about Lei Heng Wu's power from Wang Yuhang, seeing his tremendous lance skills firsthand was a different thing altogether, and he simply had to compliment the man.

"What is the point in him being powerful? He belongs to the others now!" Wang Yuhang sighed.

Han Sen smiled but did not reply. He merely complimented the fellow, and despite being aligned with the lightning element, he wasn't as strong as the silver fox, anyway. Although he was a strong man, Han Sen did not see the point in earnestly competing

for his enlistment.

What Han Sen had in mind was finding a powerful archer to join his ranks. Although Han Sen himself could be an archer, it'd be a waste of the berserk Flaming Rex Spike he had just created. From now on, Han Sen would have to specialize in close-quarter combat, so he'd need someone to fill in the ranged-battler position.

"Oh golly! The elephant looks as if it's about to throw a tantrum!" Wang Yuhang screamed in fear.

Han Sen took a closer look and saw the bone elephant's eyes turning red. That color of red became a physical haze that swirled itself around the bones which, in turn, changed their color, too.

"Oh, snap! This fight is about to get dirty." Han Sen was shocked, too.

If the bone elephant was turning berserk, it would become a berserk super creature. With the increased speed and power it would earn, there would be no way for the riders down below to kite it as they previously had. They would be squished into jelly, forming a river of blood.

Lu Hui took notice of this sudden, frightening change, as well. His face finally showed a flicker of emotion and a blue aura of light emerged from his body. He summoned a lance and threw it towards the bone elephant.

Pang!

With a flash of blue light, the lance struck one of the bone elephant's ears. It did not break anything, but the creature did feel pain. It trumpeted aloud in madness and charged at Lu Hui.

Lu Hui was shouting at his army, commanding them to assist as he took supremacy in leading the bone elephant off into the wilds.

"Roar!" The bone elephant only took a few steps before it gave up chasing Lu Hui. It turned around and fixed its gaze back on the Devil's Shelter. It was starting to look like something was

attracting it there.

At this point, the skull and trunk of the elephant had become bright red. It wasn't blood, it was the red color that seeped from behind its eyes.

"Curse it! It really is going berserk. It's losing its mind, as well. It doesn't even care about the attacks from Lu Hui and his people; it seems to be heading for the shelter, at all costs." Han Sen frowned.

Although Devil's Shelter had nothing to do with him, the shelter was home to millions of people. Han Sen was a human and he didn't want to see his own kind slain mercilessly.

Lu Hui's body was shining blue. He kept on attacking the bone elephant with the lance in his hand, but despite his attempts, the creature continued to ignore him and simply became more and more red. Despite the barrage of attacks dealt from the lance, it stomped onwards.

Lei Heng Wu and his people did their best to attack it, just as Lu Hui did. It was all to no avail, however, as it now seemed that nothing could divert its attention away from the shelter. But that being said, such attacks really were like tickles, when accounting for the size and might of the beast.

The bone elephant's speed had definitely increased now. The body was like a small mountain, running past on its own legs. The riders and their mounts that couldn't get out of the way in time were squashed beneath its feet.

Puddles and streams of blood formed, and human allies were reduced to mush. Everyone was frightened.

# Chapter 656: The Goddess Army's Thirteenth General

The formation failed. The bone elephant was too quick and the riders were unable to exit its path in time. Many of them were stepped on, crushed beneath the elephant's feet. Their squelchy remains were scattered and stained across each of the elephant's subsequent footprints.

Fear began to take hold of their hearts, one which could not be kept at bay. The strength of that fearsome beast was far beyond what any of the fighters were expecting. Its unheeding rampage now sent chills down the spines of all who looked at it.

"Evacuate the shelter. Have everyone exit there at once," Lu Hui calmly decreed.

If they did not give up the shelter now, countless people would fall victim to the elephant and the place would be lost. By having the place evacuated, at least the fatalities incurred would be far fewer upon the shelter's destruction.

The order was relayed to Devil's Shelter. Without delay, the people there packed up their things and began to flee. But the berserk elephant was too fast, and it had already reached the gate before the majority of the people inside had even reached for their bags.

Anything that was in the elephant's path was stomped and crushed into dust. Even the ancient trees that were in its way were brought down with the littlest of difficulty.

This behavior even applied to boulders and craggy outcrops that were in its way. Ten meter high stones were smashed through instead of avoided. The sight of it fearlessly annihilating everything in its path made their hearts pound.

The faces of the inhabitants were all pale as the berserk elephant

prepared to strike the walls of the shelter. The gutless sorts were paralyzed in fear.

The earth shook with each step of the berserk elephant. It did not slow down on its approach, and just as it had rampaged down the mountains, it seemed to be charging headlong into the walls.

"Big dumb elephant! I am the thirteenth general of the Goddess Army, Wang Yuhang. Your attempt to destroy this stronghold of prosperity will not succeed." As the tusks of the elephant almost shattered the gate, just as the final flicker of hope seemed to extinguish, a man appeared in the sky. He flapped his wings with great speed, shouting at the berserk bone elephant like a god.

The unstoppable berserk elephant heard his voice and stopped dead in its tracks. It turned around to look at the man in the air.

Everyone was flabbergasted. None of the other elites could pull its attention and attract it away from the shelter and yet, for this one man, the elephant turned to pay attention.

"Big dumb elephant! My bossman will not allow you to bring harm to the good civilians that populate this place. If your balls are as hardy as your bones, follow me to the Goddess Army so that we can bury you in the grave you have so happily dug for yourself!" Wang Yuhang shouted at the bone elephant at the top of his lungs, then he flapped his wings and flew away.

The berserk elephant trumpeted to the sky and followed Wang Yuhang.

No one could believe what they had seen, and they weren't even sure what was happening anymore. The man seemed to be able to contact the fearsome creature, the same creature that had ignored every other human. The fact that it so effortlessly followed the man after his speech was unbelievable.

Lu Hui and Lei Heng Wu were surprised. They knew exactly what they had just seen, and they knew Wang Yuhang was taking

advantage of his profound unluckiness. They knew such a thing was possible, but they were mostly surprised by the fact that he had chosen to put his life on the line in an attempt to save Devil's Shelter.

"Holy crap! This man is OP."

"This Goddess Army must be some angelic force; it sounds so powerful!"

"They are Gods!"

"They rock. The Goddess Army must be a supergiant army."

"If a general had that much power, I wonder what the leader of such an army must be like?"

"Did you skip the part where he said he was only the thirteenth general? That means there are twelve others who are beyond him in power. The leader must be strong enough to tear the skies asunder, then!"

"Wang Yuhang; I will remember this man."

"The Goddess Shelter saved our lives. Woohoo!"

...

Han Sen lent his berserk sacred-blood wings to Wang Yuhang so he could distract the berserk bone elephant and lead it away. He did not expect him to have so much flair, however, and his boisterous act in the skies above the shelter seemed so genuine. People who did not understand what was truly going on would believe the bone elephant actually listened to what he had to say.

But the truth was that the berserk bone elephant was only chasing the man due to his terrible luck.

Han Sen and Zero went ahead first, thinking that the berserk bone elephant wasn't actually heading for Devil's Shelter. The shelter just happened to be in its way.

So, Han Sen made Wang Yuhang lead the bone elephant around

Devil's Shelter. The beast could not fly, so there was no immediate danger and as soon as Wang Yuhang was done, he could return to Han Sen and allow it to go where it would.

The elephant followed Wang Yuhang away from Devil's Shelter for about fifty miles, then he took off further into the sky. The berserk bone elephant continued running forward, not paying any attention to Devil's Shelter.

"Bossman, your berserk sacred-blood wings are wondrous. Would it be against your desire if I requested that you lend them to me for a few days?" Wang Yuhang asked, with a big smile upon his face.

"Don't talk crap. Give me them back at once! And can I ask what kind of BS drivel you were spouting back there?" Han Sen took back his sacred-blood wings as he asked.

"I was raising awareness of the Goddess Shelter. A deed like this will garner us much renown, and you'll have people crawling over each other in a bid to be enlisted." Wang Yuhang laughed.

"And what is up with the thirteenth general nonsense?" Han Sen asked.

"Think about it! If people heard this, they'd assume we have swathes of elites in our ranks, enough so that we need at least thirteen generals to manage them all. And if I was the thirteenth, then people would naturally assume there were twelve others who were even stronger than me. We would become the bees-knees," Wang Yuhang explained, with a proud and boisterous expression smeared across his face.

Han Sen was not sure how to respond, but he ultimately believed it to be a good thing. If the Goddess Shelter were to become more well-known, then inviting elites into the ranks of its army would be considerably easier.

Han Sen did not know where he might find twelve other generals, but he figured he might not actually need them. Any

candidates for future generals could begin at fourteen. There would be no reason for anyone to find out who the other twelve were, after all.

Han Sen wanted to see where the berserk bone elephant was going, so he followed its shadow from a good distance.

"Little Uncle, do you know which area lies ahead?" Han Sen asked Wang Yuhang, as he watched the bone elephant go further and further in a direction he wasn't familiar with.

"Hmm, let me think..." Wang Yuhang looked ahead and then, with a quick discoloration of his face, said, "I think this leads to the Haunted-Peach Forest."

"What is the Haunted-Peach Forest?" Han Sen asked.

"It is a peach forest. The peach trees there are massive, each one being at least one hundred meters tall. You can barely see the tops of such trees, and humans who go there tend to get lost with the greatest of ease. Furthermore, countless frightening monsters lurk beneath its boughs and many who enter there do not return."

After a while, Wang Yuhang lowered his head in thought. Then, he said, "Fortunately, this is the season of the peach flowers opening. It isn't the season of peach production, so it shouldn't be too dangerous."

"Why is that?" Han Sen looked confused.

"During the season for peaches, many powerful creatures visit there for a taste. That would also be the most dangerous time to even think about approaching the Haunted-Peach Forest," Wang Yuhang explained.

"But now it is the flower opening season, correct? If the elephant was hungry for peaches, why would he be heading there now?" Han Sen furrowed his brows.

# Chapter 657: The Holy Statue Under the Peach Tree

The peach forest was red, like the blush of a young lady. The place seemed to go on forever, and it was filled with the energy of youth.

When Han Sen walked into the peach tree forest, he was quite surprised. All the peach trees had dragonflies flying around them. The pink flowers on the trees were wide open and rivers of them flowed down to the ground in harmonic beauty.

The scent of the flowers could be smelled from far away, and the sweet fragrance brought a smile to the faces of all who encountered it. It was like the scent of a young lady.

The berserk bone elephant did not care for anything in its way, and it continued to beeline straight for the forest. As it approached the eaves of the tall boughs, however, it slowed down. It didn't blusterously stomp its way through the forest as it had on its way there. It tiptoed gently and lightly around the trees, venturing as quietly as it could, as if to avoid waking up a sleeping beauty.

The berserk bone elephant's red hue started to rescind and go lighter, which surprised Han Sen and Wang Yuhang. Never before had they seen a creature revert back from a berserk-state.

"It looks like the bone elephant didn't truly become berserk. It must be some sort of ability that it possesses," Han Sen said, as he pondered the curious trait.

"I suppose you are correct. Should we enter?" At the edge of the forest, Wang Yuhang looked in, but did not dare take a step forward.

"How about this, Little Uncle? You return to the shelter and wait for us. We will take a look." Han Sen was worried something might happen if Wang Yuhang accompanied him.

"Sure!" Wang Yuhang quickly agreed. He turned and took off running to Devil's Shelter without looking back. Han Sen thought it odd, as he'd never seen him demonstrate such haste before.

Having thought about it some more, Han Sen understood; earlier, Wang Yuhang appeared before everyone in Devil's Shelter as a glorious savior of the people. Now, he was eager to finish the show.

Han Sen wiped the cold sweat from his forehead. Wang Mengmeng's "Little Uncle" was a legendarily strange man – with no equal in the entire world.

"Do you want to go back and wait for me, too?" Han Sen looked at Zero, who didn't say much. She just stepped closer to Han Sen, signifying she was keen to continue.

Han Sen, without saying anything more, walked into the peach forest with Zero by his side. With the silver fox accompanying them, it was unlikely they'd suffer much trouble. If a creature were to encounter them, it would most likely run off.

The blood-red color that tainted the bone elephant's appearance had now entirely faded, with its bones turning to their original grey and white color. It was still walking incredibly slowly, as well, as if it was afraid to damage the trees. Because it was going at this pace, Han Sen and Zero could follow its passage with ease.

The peach forest was massive, and it was impossible for them to be certain of how big it was. They followed the elephant for a whole day and the environment did not change much, as vast streams of flowers continued to drape the sides of the trees and color the forest floor.

The elephant continued to tread softly, as if it was walking through a sacred place and was afraid of making it dirty.

Han Sen constantly looked around, but he only saw trees and flowers for as far as his sight could reach. There didn't seem to be

anything inherently special about the peach forest, from what he could tell. They hadn't seen a single other creature on their way, either.

Even with the silver fox by their side, they should have still been able to see some, or notice signs of them having been in the area. The entire time, since they first entered the forest; the elephant was the only creature they had found.

Han Sen activated his gene lock every now and again, using his senses to assess the surroundings and analyze whether or not there were any dangers in the vicinity. Despite his best attempts, there was nothing.

The silver fox could not discover anything, either. Quietly, it continued to lie in Zero's arms.

The moon was in the sky, and under the moonlight, the ocean of peach flowers looked even more beautiful. When a breeze danced between the trees, it rustled the flowers as petals submitted themselves to the pull of the wind. As gorgeous as it was, the entire affair seemed somewhat surreal.

Han Sen and Zero both sat upon Golden Roarer. As she sat graciously between the rain of flowers and petals, Zero's pretty face graced the view as a mesmerizingly beautiful image.

Han Sen could not help but pick up one of the flowers and place it in her hair. Now, she was perfect.

"Now you are even prettier." Han Sen looked at Zero, who almost seemed to be one with the flowers. He was not sure whether her beauty was accentuated by the flower, or if the beauty of the flowers were accentuated by her presence.

Zero, who had always appeared emotionless, started to look red in the cheeks. This made her even prettier, like some fairy that lived amidst the peach flower trees.

The bone elephant, by this point, had been wandering through

the forest for a few days now. Just when Han Sen started to feel lost in the seemingly endless peach forest, he suddenly saw a giant peach tree up ahead. The trunk of the tree was bigger than the rest, leading upwards into the heavens. The flowers that graced and decorated its body spread out at the top like stars in the sky.

The bone elephant seemed to be heading towards that tree.

"What is this strangely big peach tree?" Han Sen observed the peach tree from afar and couldn't believe its size.

He did not sense any danger and neither did the silver fox. All the silver fox did was stare at the peach tree, and all Han Sen could do was wonder what it was thinking about.

Since they were here already, Han Sen wanted to see what the elephant wanted. Han Sen followed the elephant but stayed a safe distance away from it, not daring to get too close.

The giant bone elephant was heading straight for the perplexingly huge peach tree. As it approached, the massive elephant didn't look so big anymore.

The elephant walked beneath the boughs of the tree gently and knelt. Then, it kowtowed before the tree, lowering its head as if it was praying before it.

Han Sen was frozen. He did not believe that a super creature like this, a monstrous elephant no less, would pray in front of a tree. It was unbelievable.

"What is this strange peach tree? Does something more powerful than a super creature even exist? Why would the elephant adore the tree and show so much respect?" Han Sen was puzzled. He watched the bone elephant kowtow before the tree for a very long time.

But what happened next was even more unnerving.

Under the moonlight, the bone elephant sat beside the tree in a human pose. With all the flowers flying around it, it appeared to be

meditating.

With the forest lit with the moonlight, and the flowers and petals continuing to skate the breeze, the bone elephant's body started to resemble the flowers from the peach tree. Then, it started glowing.

The grey and white bones now looked like jade crystals, which seem to exude a holy light of some sort.

Even the red eyes of the elephant seemed to fade away, and it didn't seem as if it wanted to kill anything anymore.

The whole bone elephant was like a sacred buddha beneath the peach tree, with a halo of divine light coming from it.

"What is going on here?" The longer Han Sen watched, the more confused he became.

# Chapter 658: The Child of a Super Creature

The bone elephant continued to sit beneath the tree without moving. A while later, Han Sen heard a noise come from deeper within the peach forest, a sound that seemed to be coming their way.

It wasn't long before it appeared. It was a small pink snake, slithering towards the giant peach tree. Quietly, it rested against the base of it.

A blue tiger appeared from another direction and also sat down near the tree.

Wings could be heard flapping in the sky, and looking up, a red-crowned crane was descending to the ground near the tree, to join in with the other creatures.

And soon after that, a black bear arrived, carrying a cub. It also sat down near the bottom of the tree.

In a short amount of time, many creatures had gathered at the base of the tree. Han Sen was shocked at what he was seeing, particularly so due to how special and unique they all looked. He thought they might all have been super creatures.

Han Sen did not know why they were there. Was something from the peach tree attracting them?

During Han Sen's confusion, the silver fox jumped out of Zero's arms and trotted over to the big tree, too.

Han Sen was perplexed. He thought that the peach tree might have been emitting a pheromone to attract the creatures towards it. After a taking a few steps forward, the silver fox turned around and nodded its head to Han Sen. It looked as if it wanted him to follow.

He was hesitant to comply, due to how many powerful creatures gathered up in one place and how dangerous it would be for him to

go.

Again, the silver fox flicked its head. Although the creatures were now undoubtedly aware of the silver fox's presence, they didn't bother doing anything about it. They hardly even looked its way.

For the third time, the silver fox gestured for Han Sen to join it. With gritted teeth, Han Sen slowly withdrew from his shelter and tip-toed his way towards the peach tree.

Han Sen went forward as cautiously as he could. The moment he noticed something was off or if the creatures even looked at him wrong, he'd take off running in the other direction.

Zero, to his surprise, was less fearful. With glee, she ran to catch up with the silver fox. They were out in plain sight, before the creatures near the tree, but nothing happened. The creatures simply continued to sit where they were.

With his heart playing hopscotch, Han Sen followed the silver fox to the tree. After choosing a spot, they sat down near it. Aside from the bone elephant and the two bears, they were closest in proximity to the actual bark of the tree.

Two meters away from Han Sen was the black bear. Although it was not as big as the bone elephant, it was at least ten meters tall. Although it was kowtowing, it was like a giant truck, and its breathing was loud.

This was the first time he had ever gotten so close with a creature, outside of combat. It made Han Sen feel quite wonderful, as not a single creature showed any sign of wanting to attack him.

All the creatures here had become animals, fond of peace. No matter the species or breed, they had all come together to kowtow before the tree.

The silver fox was lying on the ground that had been dressed in loose flower petals. It closed its eyes and breathed calmly, with a mellow rhythm. It was something Han Sen had seen before. After

practicing Dongxue Sutra, he would always see the silver fox in such a fashion, for a brief while.

The other creatures weren't too different. While they all lay down, they each breathed with a calm, unique rhythm.

"Does this strange peach tree provide boons and advancements to one's training?" Han Sen wondered to himself. After a while, Han Sen decided to try to practice Dongxue Sutra.

Han Sen began training and felt as if there was a special energy being absorbed into his body by the Dongxue Sutra. The pace of his Dongxue Sutra sped up, as if it was reacting to the strange energy.

"This really is something special." Han Sen continued practicing, and eventually, his body began to produce a pleasant smell. The scent combined with the fragrance of the peaches and began to permeate the atmosphere.

When Han Sen finished a cycle, he noticed that his Dongxue Sutra had improved far more than it usually did. This surprised him.

But when Han Sen looked at the other creatures, he was surprised.

Perhaps it was because the fragrance combined with the scent of the flowers, but when he saw the silver fox again, he could actually see the energy inside him. He could see the pleasant smell inside the silver fox that had not been refined yet.

Han Sen looked at the other creatures and was even more surprised. Many creatures were in the area, and it seemed as if they had all absorbed the pleasant fragrance of the Dongxue Sutra. Strangely, they all seemed to have a different reaction to its absorption.

The pleasant scent inside the pink snake, the blue beast, the red-crowned crane, and the big black bear was all blurry, being absorbed by their bodies.

But in the cub and the bone elephant, Han Sen saw that the energy was flowing inside them in a rhythmic beat. It looked like a human Qi Gong.

"That's not right. The black bear and the cub are of the same kind, so why the difference between the two?" Han Sen was shocked while looking at what was going on.

Not long after, Han Sen's pleasant fragrance had been refined by the cub and bone elephant. The crane and snake were continuing to refine it slowly, but Han Sen could still sense it inside them.

Han Sen looked at the gourd in his hand. It was already used to absorbing Han Sen's pleasant smell, and by now, it had already refined the scent.

Han Sen continued to observe the other creatures and then had a horrible thought.

It did not matter whether it was the silver fox, the black bear cub, or the gourd in his hand; the elephant was the only creature he was not sure about. Creatures were usually birthed by their mothers, not their nests. The silver fox, the cub, and the gourd were spawned in their nests, whereas the others had been birthed by their mothers.

That made Han Sen think back on the Golden Roarer. He wasn't sure about the big Golden Roarer, but when the small one died, it left behind its Life Geno essence and body.

"If the big Golden Roarer and the elephant were birthed by a creature, does that mean the children of super creatures are different than the super creatures themselves?" Han Sen theorized.

But this train of thought only led to more and more questions. Why did some super creatures only leave their Life Essence behind and not their actual bodies? If the second or third generation of super creatures could leave their bodies, then there must have been something special inside them.

Just like the silver fox and the cub; they were the children of super creatures, and it looked like they had special abilities that were different than their mothers'.

# Chapter 659: Toxic-Dragon Drill

Usually, after Han Sen finished a training cycle of the Dongxuan Sutra, his body would be filled up and require a cooldown period in which the energy was digested. Training more while he was still full yielded no additional benefits, and was therefore pointless.

But underneath that great tree, something strangely wonderful happened. After a very short while, he felt as if the energy was gone. He decided to try to practice the Dongxuan Sutra again and, lo and behold, he was renewed with fresh power once more.

Han Sen began training his Dongxuan Sutra again and before long, his body was charged up again.

Han Sen used this time to observe the bone elephant, which continued to look holy. The elephant was like a jade statue. Seeing it for the first time, no one would have guessed how cruel and murderous it actually was.

The bodies of the other creatures were glowing as well. Han Sen couldn't tell what the light was exactly, he just thought it was different than usual.

Han Sen watched the energy flow through the bone elephant's body and tried to record a visualization of it in his mind.

Han Sen did not know how long this concordant situation would last. So, he took the chance to remember how the elephant harnessed its energy, in the event the technique might one day become useful.

The peach flowers were open for two weeks. During that time, Han Sen managed to record the energy flow of both the elephant and the cub.

When the peach flowers on the trees began to wilt, the silver fox tugged at Han Sen's pants and tried to pull him away from the area.

Han Sen felt something was wrong, as well. As the peach flowers began to wilt more and more, the creatures seemed to be getting more and more restless.

Han Sen noticed a slight reddish hue beginning to tint the eyes of the bone elephant. It looked as if it would soon resume its murderous rampage.

He didn't dare stay any longer, and so he decided to depart with Zero before anything went awry. If the creatures started to go berserk, with his small body, there was no chance he'd be able to withstand an attack dealt by any of them.

For the two weeks he had been there, Han Sen constantly repeated his practice of the Dongxuan Sutra. His body had been hungry for it the entire time. Having received so much additional experience training with it, his Dongxuan Sutra had greatly improved. Han Sen felt as if he had just about touched the first tier of the Dongxuan Sutra, and all he'd need was some sort of extra push to get the gene lock open.

Han Sen had thought it would take a few years to reach this point, but his two weeks under the tree had saved a lot of time. That giant peach tree was the most remarkable of boons.

"If the open flowers of the tree have such a remarkable power, if it grew peaches and I ate one, I wonder what would happen?" Han Sen decided that when the mystic peach tree grew its harvest of peaches, he would return to this place and collect some, no matter what it took.

But Han Sen imagined that when the mystic peach tree did grow its peaches, there would undoubtedly be chaos. Nabbing a few peaches for himself would most likely prove difficult.

The silver fox now seemed to be in a rush, wanting to lead Han Sen out of the forest as quickly as it could. They only slowed down when they had moved beyond the eaves of the forest. At that point, the silver fox gleefully returned to Han Sen's shoulder.

Han Sen could faintly hear the screams of nefarious beasts in the forest. Not wanting to hang around any longer, he ran off with Zero.

When Han Sen returned to Devil's Shelter, the bone elephant did not return the way it came, to the best of his knowledge. It was as if it had simply disappeared, and it was never seen or heard from again.

Wang Yuhang, however, was a household name around Devil's Shelter, and many people became aware of the existence of the Goddess Army. They also "knew" that Wang Yuhang was its thirteenth general. The people who were not privy to the truth believed the Goddess Army to be an incredibly strong angelic host. They thought it was responsible for slaying the bone elephant by leading it away, saving the shelter in the process.

Another two weeks passed, and the Flaming Rex Spike was still in the process of evolving. It looked like super beast souls took a long time to evolve. Han Sen estimated it would take another two weeks for the evolution to complete.

Back in the Alliance, Han Sen considered choosing a new hyper geno art that would go well with his Flaming Rex Spike. Han Sen conducted a lot of research, but found it difficult to select a skill that would suit his needs.

The Flaming Rex Spike was neither greatsword nor lance, and he couldn't even use it like a club.

"No wonder the shopkeeper sold it to me so cheaply, with a quick cash-trade agreement. Pah, this thing is too unpopular!" Han Sen continued looking at skills in the hope he'd eventually find one that would go well with his Flaming Rex Spike.

Han Sen did not expect a perfect match, but one that was 70% would do. If he found one like that, then he'd be happy to modify it to his needs.

Han Sen had almost browsed through all the S-class hyper geno arts, from most popular to least popular without finding one that he wanted.

The creepy-looking weapon was far too rare. It was a heavy weapon, and it could only be held like a greatsword with both hands. If you held it with one hand, then it would require a tremendous amount of strength.

It wasn't like a sword, which could be swung around quickly. This weapon was tailored for powerful, gruesome blows through lance-like thrusting or club-like crushing. But these two forms of attack were best suited to the weapons that were designed for those purposes, lances and clubs respectively. The Flaming Rex Spike seemed as if it would be awkward to use.

For a two meter long, single-handed weapon, it looked extremely powerful, but it was a shame that it was so difficult to wield.

In the end, Han Sen went to look for Professor Bai Yishan in the Saint Hall. Han Sen drew the shape of the Flaming Rex Spike and presented it to the professor, to see if he knew of any suitable skills for the weapon.

"Hold on a second." Bai Yishan went peruse further information. Half an hour later, he returned to his communicator and told Han Sen, "This weapon is very rare. But I do remember one fellow who created a weapon that operates similarly. It may look a little different, yes, but functionally it's the same. It is a single-handed weapon that is most suitable for jabbing or thrusting, and heavy swings. The man created a skill for it, but it wasn't anything exceptional. It was only ranked as an A-class skill here in the Saint Hall. It was called Toxic-Dragon Drill; you should take a look at it if you're interested."

"Thank you, Professor Bai." Han Sen had no other choice. Being only A-class, it was far worse than Han Sen expected. Professor Bai himself had told him that there were no S-class hyper geno arts

that suited it.

Han Sen returned to the Saint Hall and purchased the A-class hyper geno art Toxic-Dragon Drill. Han Sen observed it intently. Although it was only A-class, it was indeed quite suitable for the Flaming Rex Spike. It mainly employed thrusts and heavy smashes. The thrusting component featured a spinning technique, as well. Han Sen was pretty good with it, right off the bat. After a brief look, he was already performing exceptionally well with it.

# *Chapter 660: Completion of the Flaming Rex Spike's Evolution*

In the deep sea, Han Sen punched a three meter long jellyfish to death and dragged it back into the Crystal Palace.

An angel looked at the jellyfish's lifeless corpse curiously. Recently, she had eaten a lot of sacred-blood class food and had lost track of how many creatures she had been fed from the sea.

Han Sen believed the angel was close to unlocking her combat mode. She had been eating less in recent times, so it had to be a sign that she was changing somewhat.

Han Sen thought if she unlocked her combat mode, he'd have himself a nice extra fighter. It'd be easier to kill super creatures in the future, with her by his side.

Although Han Sen had eaten a lot more sacred-blood creatures lately, his sacred geno points weren't increasing as much as he would have liked because he couldn't find any smaller varieties to kill.

His sacred geno points were above the halfway point now, sitting at a total of 51. It wasn't too far from being maxed out.

In regards to the Fire-Scale T-rex's Life Geno essence, Han Sen had yet to find a way in which he might eat it. As of yet, he didn't have a single super geno point.

But even so, Han Sen's fitness level was now over 150. Han Sen guessed that when his sacred geno point amount was filled, he'd be within the fitness range of 180 to 200. If he had super geno points, perhaps he wouldn't even have to become a surpasser to reach 300 and become a celestial being.

But killing super creatures was no small feat, and how to eat their Life Geno essences was something he had yet to figure out.

Han Sen watched the angel as she ate. He suddenly felt the Sea of Soul shaking. The Flaming T-rex burst out, signifying the finishing of the Flaming Rex Spike's evolution.

He noticed the Flaming T-rex was living up to its name, as its whole body was wreathed in flame. It looked like a super T-rex, but the body was blazing with red flames instead of gold flames.

Han Sen looked at the Flaming T-rex's introduction and saw the berserk title.

He summoned the Flaming Rex Spike. The creepy, blood-red weapon was now blazing with a red flame. It looked very mighty. The fire of the weapon produced an incredibly intense heat. If it touched someone's body, Han Sen imagined it wouldn't take much effort to instantly roast the skin and flesh.

"This is a scary weapon." Han Sen gave it a swing and liked how it felt. It seemed as powerful as he had hoped it would be.

"Now that I have the weapon, I should find a super creature to test it on. Which one should I go for?" Han Sen wondered.

It was not difficult to find a super creature. Though most of them resided in the deepest, most secluded mountain ranges, gullies, or swamps, he'd encounter one in no time if he brought Wang Yuhang along.

The primary concern, however, was whether or not he could truly kill such a creature. Han Sen's ideal target would be the red-cloud donkey. It seemed as if it would be easier to kill, since it didn't pose much of a significant risk.

The biggest problem was the raven that lived near it. No matter how strong the Flaming Rex Spike was, it would not matter if Han Sen could not match the speed of such a foe and land a single hit.

He was only afraid that before he even had a chance to raise his weapon, the raven would have already sliced his head clean off his shoulders. The target Han Sen wanted to hunt the most was

something that was slow and did not have a weak body.

Something like the big black bear would have been fine to fight, as well. A big-bodied creature would be fine, as the Flaming Rex Spike was most certainly long enough to reach it. If Han Sen did go up against the bear and struck its head with all his might, he only imagined that the creature would be unable to withstand such a blow.

But the peach forest was too creepy to return to, and he knew more than one super creature resided below its shadowed boughs. Han Sen did not dare risk returning there, and since he wanted to bring Wang Yuhang with him, he knew they'd be swarmed by super creatures the moment they stepped inside.

If he didn't bring Wang Yuhang, the creatures would be too powerful and their speed would be higher than Han Sen's. It would be impossible to thwomp a quick target with such a big weapon.

With Wang Yuhang's knack for stealing an enemy's attention, Han Sen would have plenty of time to whack it the exact way he would want. And if he did that, he was figuring he might be able to take half the life of such a creature away at once.

"Leader, Lu Hui is here to see you." Back in the Goddess Shelter, Yang Manli delivered Han Sen a surprise visitor.

"What is he doing here? There is no way he would come all the way out here to thank us for saving his shelter, would he?" Han Sen frowned and invited his guests in to see him.

"Leader Hui is so gracious, taking the time to come visit me." Han Sen said, smiling at Lu Hui.

"I have come here to thank you for pulling the bone elephant away. There is also a deal I would like to strike with you, if you'd be so kind as to hear what I have to propose." Lu Hui smiled in return.

"There is no need to thank me, but I can always make room for

more business ventures." Han Sen noticed Lu Hui had not brought any gifts with him and was quickly disappointed.

"We believe we have found a super creature, but our power alone is not enough to kill it. Therefore, I would like to cooperate with the Goddess Shelter and take on this monster together." Lu Hui did not beat around the bush.

"What kind of super creature is it?" Han Sen's attention had been quickly snared.

"It is a wolf," Lu Hui answered.

"What kind of wolf?" Han Sen frowned, thinking Lu Hui was being too vague.

Lu Hui laughed and said, "It is the king of a few hundred thousand wolves. We have been unable to detect whether or not it has any elemental powers, but it is powerful; that much we do know. Its strength and speed are exceptional."

"A few hundred thousand wolves? A little dangerous, no?" Han Sen frowned again, thinking that was quite the pack for a wolf to lead. If he agreed to lend his aid, it would be no trivial fight.

Plus, if he wanted to kill it in the midst of the wolf pack, it'd be much harder. Fighting a super creature that was solo would be a far easier task.

"It will be a difficult foe to overcome, I must confess. If it wasn't, I wouldn't be requesting your aid. But the wolf king's body is very... balanced. It doesn't seem to have any outstanding attributes. The pelt is not too sturdy, its speed is not too fast, and its strength is nothing obscene. This super creature seems like a viable candidate for killing," Lu Hui explained.

Han Sen nodded in agreement. This super creature was tough, no doubt, but with the aid of other human allies, they'd definitely stand a chance.

"How will we cooperate?" Han Sen asked.

"I want you to help draw away the wolf pack. We can deal with the wolf king. Afterwards, aside from the beast soul, the loot will be shared." It was obvious what Lu Hui wanted; Wang Yuhang's ability.

Lu Hui had been both shocked and impressed by Wang Yuhang's ability to attract creatures when he saved Devil's Shelter.

"Sorry, if things are like that then we cannot cooperate," Han Sen firmly rejected.

"Why?" Lu Hui asked.

"If you want to cooperate with us, then we must be granted the final blow on the super creature. That's how it must be," Han Sen stated coldly.

"That is a shame. Maybe next time, eh?" Lu Hui knew there was no point in pushing the subject further.

Lu Hui did not think Han Sen had the ability to kill a super creature. He only wanted Wang Yuhang's ability to attract creatures, but Han Sen's ambitions were too big for him.

"Escort Lu Hui off the premises," Han Sen commanded Yang Manli. "Also, find out where he'll be fighting the wolf king he speaks of."

# Chapter 661: Grey-Wolf King

Because the wolf king had several hundred thousand lesser wolves, finding the pack's location was not too difficult.

Yang Manli delivered the information to Han Sen within a couple of days. The wolf pack was easy to find, but hunting the alpha amidst several hundred thousand other wolves would be a task that required proper strength.

"This is indeed a gift that God has prepared for me!" Han Sen looked at Yang Manli's research and made immediate preparations to take off.

He didn't bring Wang Yuhang along because he was afraid something might go wrong if the man was present.

Alphas or kings of large packs of creatures were always far greater than their lesser counterparts, but in regards to super creatures, it entirely depended on their body. Their powers would be weaker, but they would be smarter.

For Han Sen, this was the perfect opportunity. The silver fox was coming along, so that'd be enough to keep the wolves at bay while he took on the king one-on-one.

Han Sen happily ran across the northern fields. Before he went into battle, he wanted to test the power of the Flaming Rex Spike first.

The wolf pack was enormous. After asking around, Han Sen knew where it was currently going. He went straight there, wanting to get to the king before Lu Hui and his people did.

Han Sen raced there, running throughout the day and subsequent night. Finally, he arrived.

They looked like ordinary grey wolves, but it was their numbers that made their presence so intimidating. To prevent the wolf king from escaping, Han Sen ran straight to the center of the pack with

the silver fox in hand.

As expected, the wolves along the way parted and formed a path for Han Sen. None dared to get close.

Han Sen walked a hundred miles and finally found the wolf king atop a small hill. It didn't look particularly striking, and it had no remarkable features. It looked almost like an ordinary grey wolf, save for being a bit larger and having a blue mark branding its forehead. There didn't seem to be any elemental attributes to its pelt, either.

When Han Sen saw it, it was lying down in a grassy outcrop atop the hill. It squinted its eyes at the challenger that had come for it.

"It's no wonder Lu Hui wants to kill this thing; it looks far too easy." Han Sen summoned his Flaming Rex Spike; a two meter long lance-like weapon, which he held with one hand. The flames that blazed across it made it look frightening.

But before Han Sen approached the wolf king any closer, it stood up and howled to the sky.

"My little grey thing, simmer down. No other wolf will come and save you, no matter how loud you howl." Han Sen looked at the wolf king howling and laughed.

The next second, Han Sen's smile froze in place.

A chorus of howls joined in, coming from all around him. He could see the shadows of other wolves inching closer from every direction. And the glare of their hungry eyes watched him intently.

"Impossible! How can these grey wolves not be afraid of the silver fox's presence?" Han San was shocked. There were now a few hundred thousand wolves snarling at him. There were countless mutant-class wolves and a lot of sacred-blood class wolves. Even if Han Sen stood there, ready to kill them, there were too many and he'd run out of stamina and become too exhausted to continue before being able to slay them all.

But Han Sen quickly understood, as he looked at the blue symbol on the wolf king's forehead. The eyes of the other wolves were all starting to turn a menacing shade of blue, and even their fur was beginning to adopt the tint.

Rage. Cruelty. Violence. These words were apt to describe each and every wolf that snarled in Han Sen's direction.

The wolf king was still quietly standing on the hill as it peered down at Han Sen. Around it, a dozen sacred-blood grey wolves formed a circle.

Han Sen, without hesitating, summoned his wings and tried to escape. He could kill sacred-blood creatures, but his fitness was only a little bit better, which meant they could damage him.

Plus, with the wretched number of wolves that were there in support of the wolf king, even the Queen and Little Uncle wouldn't have been enough assistance, and the chance of victory would still have been slim-to-none.

As Han Sen took off into the skies, the wolf king began howling upwards, too. The blue light on its forehead shone even brighter, like a beacon. Its grey body began to shine blue now, too.

Hooooowl!

All the wolves began jumping up as high as they could, trying to capture the intruder. These ordinary wolves, though they did not possess wings, could still glide through the air.

The wolf pack was like a tsunami, howling as they surfed the air in pursuit of their prey.

Han Sen was again shocked, recognizing that he had underestimated the wolf king. It was, after all, the king of a pack and a super creature to boot. How could he have expected things to be so simple?

Han Sen now understood that a super creature that led a pack would not be any better than a super creature that roamed solo. In

some ways, they were even scarier.

Last time, Han Sen had watched Lu Hui command an army of soldiers to swarm an attacker and now, the wolf was commanding an army to attack him.

Han Sen was swinging the Flaming Rex Spike with great ferocity, but none of the wolves feared it. Every single one of them was glowing blue, their eyes a sunken sapphire as they jumped towards Han Sen.

The Flaming Rex Spike swept and sent a grand multitude of wolves flying away like shooting stars, alight with fire. Their bodies were burnt black in seconds. Some managed to stand back up and resume their pursuit, uncaring for the flames that continued to ravage their bodies.

"Kill! Kill! Kill!"

Han Sen kept swinging his Flaming Rex Spike in a bid to escape as they swarmed beneath him. As he went, he killed countless wolves.

More and more he killed, but there was no end to the horde of wolves. Fortunately, Han Sen had practiced Long Live and Jade-Sun Force, which constantly imbued him with the energy to sustain his hard-fought attempt of escape. For over a hundred miles he went, leaving a trail of bloody, beaten, and charred wolf corpses in his wake. But still, they did not relent.

Han Sen noticed that most of the wolves he had killed were just ordinary ones, but there was nothing else he could do.

The grey wolves were like well-trained soldiers. They were using a formation to surround Han Sen, and their precision and cooperative cohesion made him unable to escape the higher-class variants of wolves.

The silver fox had been lying on Han Sen's shoulder the entire time, unmoving. It coldly looked back in the wolf king's direction,

as if something had just alerted it.

The wolf king did not come after them, or at least, Han Sen could not see the shadow of the wolf king. He had no idea what was wrong with the other wolves, however. It was as if they had no fear of death and they could perfectly react to all of Han Sen's moves.

He continued for three hundred miles. Han Sen thought he was going to drown under the waves of grey wolves when the horde finally began to thin-out, and eventually retreated.

Just as Han Sen thought he could be spared some respite and recovery, he heard a sound from not too far away. Across the fields in another direction, a stampede of horses came running towards him like the waves of the sea. Above them all, a handsome horse king commanded the skies, flapping its angelic wings as it surveyed the lands around it.

# Chapter 662: The Red Pony

"Holy smokes! I escape the territory of the wolves only to end up in the realm of horses?" Han Sen was glum as he watched the winged-horses – the pegasi – approach. He wanted to slap himself, thinking, "Why did I even come here in the first place? I should have stuck to searching for solo super creatures!"

"Trying to take advantage of others will get me killed," Han Sen sighed.

Fortunately, there seemed to be a no man's land between the pack of wolves and the soaring pegasi. They didn't come his way, which gave him the opportunity to rest for a brief while.

Han Sen did not dare fly in the sky. There'd be no advantage up there, considering that pegasi were flying creatures.

He landed on the grass and took a good look around. There was nothing remarkable about the place, as it was just a grassy field. For dozens of miles around, there was no sign of the pegasi or wolves.

After Han Sen took a closer look, the grass was shorter than elsewhere. Some of the grass was even yellowish in color. It was very different than the fresh, long, green grass that was in the fields to the left and right of the one he currently stood in.

Aside from that, there was nothing special. There wasn't even a lake or pond, just a grassy field.

The wolves and horses stared at him but kept their distance. They weren't leaving, so Han Sen decided to stay put while he was safe. He didn't think the wolves or horses could be bothered watching him like that for a long time.

But quickly, Han Sen realized something was wrong. The horses and wolves really did stay there, taking turns with others in their own groups to watch Han Sen.

Luckily, Han Sen had brought many provisions with him, including nutrient solutions. He could remain in this field for two months, if need be.

But even if he did stay where he was for the next two months, what was the point? The wolves and horses did not want to leave. Two weeks passed and they still remained outside the field watching Han Sen, not allowing him to leave.

"Silver fox, you're going to have to do something and help me find a way out of this mess. You're not going to wait until I'm dead before you run off, are you?" Han Sen put the silver fox in front of his face and said, "This is not right! There's not much difference between a fox and a wolf, is there? Can't you go and talk to the wolf king on my behalf, and tell him it was all just a big misunderstanding?"

Han Sen put him down and the silver fox lay on the ground, blinking at Han Sen.

Han Sen felt as if he'd be better off talking with a rock. So he circled the entire field multiple times, evaluating what options there were for escape, but did not discover anything viable.

"If escaping won't work, then so be it. I'll have to fight my way out! I definitely can't leave through the pegasi side, as their numbers seem greater than that of the wolves. They can fly, too. That'll surely be the more dangerous way." Han Sen then looked at the wolf side. He observed the wind blowing through the grass, which revealed the grey backs of hidden wolves. Heaven knew how many lurked in the tall grass, waiting for Han Sen.

Han Sen could only watch their movements, waiting for the right moment to slice his way through the hordes and make a daring escape. It would be best if he could confirm the location of the wolf king, so at least he would have a chance of taking a shot at it. But alas, he could not spot it and such a move could not currently be made.

After a while, Han Sen saw the horses in a state of mild unrest. In the group of horses, a red pony appeared. They parted and formed a path for it, not daring to touch it.

"Is that the child of a super creature?" Han Sen took a look and was surprised. The red pony did not seem to have been born very long ago. It looked rather curious, and even the sacred-blood class pegasi avoided its approach.

"If I kidnap the red pony, could I use it to escape the crowd of horses?" Han Sen's heart birthed this evil thought, wondering if he could put a knife to the red pony's neck and broker a deal with the horse king.

But Han Sen quickly dropped the idea. Creatures were not humans, and if they saw Han Sen threaten the red pony, they'd probably opt to kill Han Sen rather than negotiate.

Although the red pony was small, it was a super creature. Han Sen was not entirely sure he could deal with it solo anyway.

The red pony seemed curious about everything. It opened its eyes wide and looked at Han Sen and the silver fox with great interest.

The red pony tried to enter Han Sen's field on numerous occasions, but each time, the horse king stopped it and sent it back.

Before the red pony was taken away, it looked back and almost seemed upset.

"That's a shame. If that red pony came here on its own, perhaps I really could kidnap it!" Han Sen thought, disappointed.

That night, Han Sen lay on the grass observing the night skies. He counted the stars that glistened above. It was quite boring, so he summoned the angel and Princess YinYang to talk.

As they were talking, they heard noise from the horse crowd. Looking over there, Han Sen saw the red pony sneak his way, with its eyes fixated on him.

Han Sen was happy when he saw it, but it caused a commotion in the horse crowd. They neighed repeatedly, as if they were trying to convince the red pony to return to them.

But no matter how much noise they made, they did not dare to enter the area like the red pony had.

The horse king was nowhere to be seen, however, and Han Sen did not know why.

The red pony ignored its brethren and continued to approach Han Sen. It looked to its left and right up until it was about twenty meters away. Then, it stood where it was and just watched Han Sen and his companions.

"Come here, little child. Come here." Han Sen's face was crowned with a strange smile. He reached out both arms to the red pony, as if he was calling for a baby to crawl to him.

But the red pony took a few step backs, and its eyes looked alert. It didn't trust Han Sen.

Han Sen noticed that his behavior was like any old, creepy uncle that wished to kidnap a child. Quickly, he put away his grinning face and put on his look of innocence as if he were swapping masks. As he did, he thought of how he might be able to attract the red pony towards him.

Han Sen threw some jerky on the ground and bid for the pony to eat it, but it was ignored.

"Do horses only enjoy eating grass?" Han Sen's heart felt bad. He looked in his pockets and there was nothing he could use to attract the red pony, so he wasn't sure what to do.

But the red pony, after a while longer of looking, seemed to drop some of its apprehension. Slowly, it began to walk closer and closer to Han Sen.

The crowd of horses was in a frenzy, as countless horses surrounded the area, crying repeatedly. It was like they were

pleading for the red pony to return and for Han Sen not to hurt it.

Han Sen suddenly thought something had to be wrong. If the wolves and horses were avoiding each other, maybe that was why they did not come any closer? But now that the red pony was inside, why did the other horses not come?

# Chapter 663: Subterranean Monster

The red pony was hesitant to approach at first, but after circling them for some time, it acknowledged there was no danger. After coming to this realization, it was happy to stay in Han Sen's company.

Although Han Sen still wanted to kidnap the red pony, he wasn't going to rush things until he was sure it was comfortable. He watched it walk around and waved to it occasionally, appearing as friendly as he could.

When its fear had totally disappeared, it came close to Han Sen and sniffed him.

Han Sen was ambivalent right now. He wasn't sure if he should take the pony now or not. This was his best opportunity, but he was uncertain whether capturing a super creature, regardless of its age, was a wise thing to do.

Besides, the red pony seemed to be a little antsy. The horses on the perimeter of Han Sen's little sanctuary were still in a frenzy, too, neighing with madness. If eyes could kill, Han Sen would have been nothing but bits.

But the silver fox looked a little upset. It jumped into Han Sen's lap, gritted its teeth, and growled.

The red pony was unnerved by this, which displeased Han Sen. He was afraid that the silver fox would scare off the red pony, so he put it down on the ground.

But the red pony was only given a jump scare. After taking a few steps, it looked at the silver fox that continued to growl and stare back at it with hostility. Strangely, it looked happier now. The red pony approached Han Sen and buried its head into Han Sen's chest and rubbed it.

This made the silver fox really mad. If Han Sen didn't shut him

down now, the red pony would – quite literally – be in for a shock.

Han Sen reached out his hand to stroke the mane of the red pony. The pony remained where it was, allowing Han Sen to touch it as much as he wanted. It seemed to enjoy the strokes.

But when Han Sen touched it, the pegasi that continued to watch looked even angrier. They started flapping their wings, taking off into the skies, circling the field. There were so many of them, they blocked out the sunlight, and they all continued to neigh with rage. It looked as if they would swoop down any second and crush Han Sen, but they didn't.

"Good child. Come here, come here; let me hug you." Han Sen reached out his hands to hug the pony, which it didn't resist. In fact, it looked even happier.

As comfortable as it looked, Han Sen still had a split mind. Now was most certainly the best chance for Han Sen to kidnap it, but he didn't know if the pegasi king would let him go free with a hostage. If they didn't care and started attacking him anyway, it'd all be over for him.

Eventually, he did not do it. He let the pony go, and it rested near him. It looked really naïve.

But Han Sen knew its behavior wasn't something that was likely to stay true over time. When it grew up, it'd most likely end up like the violent pegasi above.

While Han Sen mulled the idea a while longer, his heart suddenly jumped with alarm. He thought the red pony was going to get mad.

He took a step back and looked at it, but the red pony was still being its cute self. The next second, vine-like tentacles pierced through the ground and moved towards Han Sen.

The tentacles were extremely fast, but they seemed to mostly go for the red pony. Han Sen reacted and jumped into the sky.

The red pony wasn't so lucky. No matter how strong it was, it

hadn't been born for a long time and it lacked experience in the world. The vast number of tentacles grabbed it tight.

Then, the field of grass split in two, unearthing a giant gully. The tentacles that had writhed around the pony started dragging it towards the pit.

The pony began neighing with its lighter, younger tone. Its body shone red just like the ruby light of a police siren. The red light sliced through the vine-like tentacles, which then dropped to the ground spewing green blood.

But more and more tentacles appeared, doing their best to choke the pony and drag it towards the hole.

Han Sen looked at the pit and could only see red in there. Sharp teeth, lined up like cogwheels, circled its entirety. Han Sen was unable to fathom what manner of wretched creature had been lurking beneath his feet.

"It's no wonder why neither the wolves nor pegasi dared approach me, with such a horrible creature lying here." Han Sen saw that the red pony was only moments away from being pulled into the hungry, exposed mouth. He frowned and summoned his Flaming Rex Spike and began swinging it.

The flames burned brightly as the heavy weapon annihilated any tentacle it came into contact with, quickly incinerating them into charcoal. The broken tentacles dropped onto the ground on fire. Soon after, the red pony was free from the monster's grasp.

The pony had not yet developed the ability to fly. Since it was still grounded, it looked like it was going to be grabbed again by freshly sprouted tentacles.

So Han Sen picked up the red pony and flew off into the sky.

The creature that had been lying beneath the ground was so strange. Han Sen was not sure why it seemed to show so much interest in the red pony. Han Sen and the silver fox had barely

been given any attention. The subterranean monster seemed to only focus on the pony.

Han Sen, with the pony in his arms, begun flying away. The unknown monster let out a soul-shriveling roar, which made the ground tremble. Tentacles burst forth from the ground, lifting the entirety of the grass field with it. It was like watching a creature emerge from the most rotten pits of hell.

It was a giant worm that looked like a centipede. Only a portion of its body had been revealed, but it was already unimaginably big. Like a train, it was shooting out of a tunnel a few dozen meters into the air. The entirety of its back was hairy and the tentacles had Han Sen and the red pony in their sights.

They were coming was too fast, far faster than Han Sen's berserk sacred-blood wings. Furthermore, the hair on its back turned out to be tentacles themselves, and they were adamant in preventing the departure of their prey.

Han Sen let loose the power of his Flaming Rex Spike and hacked off a grand number of the monster's tentacles with a rage-fueled strike. Flames then shot across the sky. Casting Aero, Han Sen used it to soar through the air and dodge the monster's assault.

The pegasi were also in the sky. They rushed down, all of them neighing in anger. It looked as if they were super keen on protecting their master. Without fear, they rushed down towards the monster that had previously been lurking beneath the earth.

The hair on the monster seemed to regenerate. After being shaved, the tentacles started to grow back. Many of the pegasi that charged into battle found themselves tangled in the brush of tentacles. Many of the winged horses were ripped apart and thrown away, casting blood across the ruined land.

The body of the subterranean monster was massive, at least a hundred meters long. Its shell was purple and black, and countless little legs wriggled beneath it, each one possessing their own

tentacles.

The monster lifted up its terrifying body as the tentacles writhed in a ghastly dance. One by one, the pegasi were being torn to shreds as it came after the red pony that was still in Han Sen's arms.

"Why is this thing so intent on coming after the red pony? There must be something quite special about it, if that is the case." Han Sen was surprised by the turn of events. The red pony he had planned to kidnap, he ended up carrying as he escaped using the skill Aero. As he went, he swung and waved around his Flaming Rex Spike, which burnt all the tentacles that came near into soot.

A long scream came from afar, signaling the arrival of the pegasi king. It was cloaked in clouds, evidence of the wrath it brought with it.

# Chapter 664: The Shocking Fight

The pegasi king's clouds began to spread, falling down on the massive creature below like bombs. They clung to the tentacles, restraining them like glue.

Caught within the thick, muculent clouds, the monster could not get its tentacles free. It struggled and thrashed madly, but to no avail.

But the monster was too big and its body was extremely strong. After a grand push, it managed to tear the white clouds and continue its pursuit of Han Sen and the red pony.

The pegasi and pegasi king no longer cared for Han Sen, and they diverted all their attention to the monster. They assaulted its body, tentacles, and legs, biting everything they could with great ferocity.

Howl!

A chilling howl shrieked across the grassy field. At great speed, a grey wolf was dashing towards the scene of the battle.

Behind it, the tsunami-like wolf pack followed.

The mark on the wolf king's forehead shone like a beacon once more, which made the other wolves turn blue. Their fur shone with a blue light and their eyes were each like sapphires. It was like a ghostly wolf pack.

Han Sen was shocked. He thought the wolf pack had come to attack the pegasi.

But the wolf pack, shrouded in a blue light, leapt into the fray with the monster of the pegasi's strife and began tearing into its legs. Instead of fighting the pegasi or causing trouble, they had come to the aid of the pegasi, helping them in their battle.

The wolf king looked up at the sky and howled again. The blue

mark on its forehead was shining brighter than Han Sen had ever seen it. The light veiled many of the pegasi above, and seemed to buff their abilities, too. The pegasi appeared stronger and faster, and they fought with greater ferocity.

The pegasi king flapped its wings as white air swirled around it. Like arrows, short streams of white wind rained down on the monster, pegging down its tentacles and legs.

The wolf pack and pegasi attacked the monster without fear, which enraged it. It opened its mouth and swallowed a few horses and wolves. But it was no use, as it only resulted in more and more allies taking their places.

The monster's body was covered with wolves and pegasi, which hindered its mobility. With its agility suffering, the bites of its attackers came more frequently.

Although most of the wolves and pegasi were unable to hurt it, beneath the brutal suppression of their subordinates, the pegasi king and wolf king were now free to enter the fight themselves.

Han Sen froze as he looked down from the sky. This was the first time he had ever witnessed such a large-scale fight between creatures take place.

The fact that two different species were cooperating with each other in such a way was incredible.

The fact that the wolf king's abilities allowed it to buff the pegasi surprised Han Sen to no end. He thought that the wolf king was an incredibly special creature.

Although the wolf king's personal power was below average when compared to other adult super creatures, the support skills it had were extremely effective.

The wolf pack could not fly, but with the buff, they were able to glide in the air with a power and speed that was almost unrivalled. It was an amazing skill.

"If I kill the wolf king, I'll get the aura beast soul, won't I?" Han Sen wondered.

The pegasi king's power wasn't too far off the wolf king's, either. Its power was mid-low on a chart of super creatures' strength. The white clouds that it fired were like glue, working to restrain the monster. It also dulled the fangs of the monster, as if they had been encased in plastic.

This was a very special, very unique power. Han Sen could not be sure which element it was associated with, though.

The wolf king's claws now shredded the shell of the monster, which had it shrieking and trembling in pain.

The pegasi king flew down from the sky, hitting the monster's belly. The horn on its head drilled into the monster's hide and left a deep wound.

The monster was now incredibly angry, but under the constant assault of wolves and pegasi, it couldn't do much. It was losing the fight. It kept working its legs in a bid to return underground.

The pegasi king summoned a large white cloud to cover the ground, which trapped the monster's claws inside it. The claws lost their sharpness, which prevented the monster from digging its way back beneath the earth.

The monster, however, had already dug itself into the ground a little. With the creature now stuck, unable to go any deeper, it made the fight even easier for the pegasi king and wolf king.

The wolf king ran along the monster's body, and wherever its paws touched, chunks of shell were torn off.

The pegasi king's horn was not weak, either. Every hit made the monster cry out in pain.

"It looks like greater numbers always prevail. If they fought alone, none of them would be able to beat the monster. Going up against the wolf pack and crowd of pegasi, this wretched monster

doesn't stand a chance!" Han Sen thought as he observed the battle.

The red pony continued to rest in Han Sen's arms. It had excitement in its eyes as it watched the fight unfolding below.

Han Sen's eyes turned, and he said, "The pegasi king is battling the monster. This is the best time for me to escape, with a pony in tow. Being able to escape and do so with a new super pony friend is a rare opportunity, and in many ways, I'll be hitting two birds with one stone."

Han Sen got excited at the prospect, so he turned around and prepared to leave. But as he did so, he discovered that not too far behind him, a group of sacred-blood class pegasi had been standing there staring at him the entire time.

Cough! Han Sen immediately gave up his plan of kidnapping the red pony. The pegasi horde was far too big for him to compete with. If he really wanted to steal the red pony, it was unlikely he could escape whilst carrying it. It would be inevitable that the king would catch up and swiftly kill him.

Han Sen landed a good distance away from the battlefield and put the red pony down. He raised his hands and began to walk away, slowly.

The pegasi immediately swooped down to surround the red pony. Han Sen tried to leave, but there were many more pegasi blocking his departure.

The red pony neighed in Han Sen's direction, which prompted the pegasi that prevented his departure to move aside and allow him to pass.

Han Sen was surprised by this. After today's events, he was well-aware that there was far more to a creature's mind than he had previously believed there to be. He understood them a lot more, he felt. He turned around to look at the pony, waved, and then left.

The monster was mostly dead by this point. Han Sen was afraid

that once the pegasi king and wolf king were done, they'd return to finish him off. Therefore, he did not plan on hanging around any more than he had to.

The pegasi crowd was dizzyingly large. There could very well have been a million of them. It was no wonder why the monster could only hide underground. The only reason it came out was because of the red pony, which had been left alone. But even that attempt failed, which had the monster swiftly bombarded by the pegasi and wolf horde, leading to a quick death.

Han Sen thought Lu Hui's plan to kill the wolf king was ridiculous. The wolf pack itself was incredibly powerful, but what if the pegasi horde had also come to its aid? They'd stand no chance.

The wolf king's buffs were incredibly powerful, strengthening its pack more than anyone could guess. Han Sen did not believe humans could kill the wolf king for as long as the wolf pack lived.

Han Sen heard one final scream erupt from the maw of the wicked subterranean monster. And then, silence. Han Sen increased his walking speed, as a result, wanting to leave this area as soon as he could.

After walking for a whole day, Han Sen was finally away from the grassy plainlands. Suddenly, clouds formed in the air around him and a pegasus flew by, carrying a red pony. The pony's head was lifted high in a look of pride.

# Chapter 665: Champion Spear

When Han Sen saw the pegasi king arrive, the first thing he thought to do was run. He stretched his legs and took off, but it was to no avail. He wasn't half as quick as the pegasi king, and it caught up in no time at all. It landed in front of him.

The red pony leapt off the pegasi king's back and happily ran up to Han Sen. With its head, it rubbed him as best it could. Then, it spit something out of its mouth onto the ground.

Han Sen took a closer look and realized that it was a fist-sized dark purple crystal. The red pony used its head to nudge it closer to Han Sen.

"Is that... for me?" Han Sen, looking at the crystal, wasn't quite sure what to believe. He never thought something like this would happen to him in this world.

Upon looking at it, Han Sen realized that it was a Life Geno essence. It was most likely from the subterranean monster that the pegasi and wolves had just killed. The fact that the red pony had brought it to Han Sen was incredible. Han Sen was feeling as if he had accidentally stumbled across a lottery ticket that paid out five million dollars.

The red pony did not understand what Han Sen had asked it. When he didn't pick it up, the red pony grabbed it with its mouth and spit it into Han Sen's hand.

"You are too kind to me. There was no need for you to give this to me," Han Sen told it, but it was a different story in his heart. Inside, he was alight with excitement as he held the crystal tightly in his hands.

The red pony rubbed Han Sen's leg until the pegasi king neighed for it to return. Then, it did. The red pony leapt back up onto the pegasi king's back, looked at Han Sen, and made a noise. It must

have meant goodbye.

The pegasi king flapped its glorious wings and shot off into the sky, disappearing in but a few seconds.

"Good things can just spring upon you. I thought my time out here would have been a waste. I couldn't have been more wrong; what a delightful surprise!" Han Sen held the dark purple crystal in his hand. There was nothing special about it, and it most certainly wasn't like the Life Geno essence of the Fire-Scale T-rex that burnt so hot that no one could even touch it.

"I should be able to eat this Life Geno essence, no problem." Han Sen licked it. It did not melt as it had in the First God's Sanctuary, however. The dark purple crystal was like a real crystal. It was hard.

"That's strange; why can't I eat it? Is this not a Life Geno essence?" Han Sen licked it a few more times, but nothing happened.

No matter which way he considered it, it had to be a Life Geno essence.

"It looks like if you want to eat a Life Geno essence in the Second God's Sanctuary, you've got to do something special." Han Sen did not dare swallow the crystal whole.

Clearly, randomly swallowing a crystal wouldn't be the solution. If neither the pegasi king nor wolf king wanted it, there had to be something up with the Life Geno essence. As such, Han Sen didn't dare eat it just yet, on account of his suspicion.

Han Sen already had a few guesses, but he wasn't too sure. He'd have to wait a while longer before proving whether or not his ideas were correct.

He put away the Life Geno essence and continued his journey. He resolved to return to Devil's Shelter to see if there was any news.

He heard Lu Hui had made a deal with the master that resided in

the north. They were cooperating to slay the wolf king. Han Sen could only send prayers their way, for if the pegasi king aided the wolves in their time of need, neither human party would return.

Han Sen had witnessed the powers of the wolf and pegasi kings. Han Sen noticed that although he had the Flaming Rex Spike, if he wanted to kill a super creature like the wolf king, doing it solo would be no small feat.

Their fitness far exceeded ordinary humans. Due to its speed, Han Sen did not think he'd ever have a chance of striking the wolf king with the Flaming Rex Spike. And the wolf king's power was medium-low, on the scale of super creatures.

"It looks like I'll still be needing help to make tackling super creatures efficient," Han Sen thought to himself.

Although he could not find help at the drop of the hat, the least he could do was improve his own power. The Toxic-Dragon Drill was clearly not strong enough to suit his needs, so he decided to modify it and bring it up to par with an S-class skill. If he did that, it'd be far more useful in his fights against super creatures.

The best way to modify a hyper geno art was through combat, so Han Sen used the scanner to scan the Flaming Rex Spike. He simulated it in the virtual community, planning to practice it in the virtual training camp and modify it there.

Han Sen logged into the virtual military training camp and looked at his friends list. Xian Fei was not online, so he decided to matchmake.

Hui Haifeng had been on a roll lately, and he had just taken first place in the Military Fellowship Tournament. Although it was only for the league that used spears, he was still satisfied with the result.

Even if it was just a single award, it wasn't something easily obtainable. Hui Haifeng had practiced his spear skills for a great

number of years. It was nice to see it pay off, somewhat.

He logged into the virtual training camp, preparing to practice his melee skills. He hoped that in the next tournament, his ranking could be even higher.

Quickly, Hui Haifeng found an opponent through matchmaking. It was a person called "Little Soldier on the Battleship" and their ranking seemed to be normal.

After entering the arena, Hui Haifeng was taken aback. The weapon his opponent was using was very strange. It was two meter long, giant sharp weapon.

It looked like a big folder umbrella. The metal folds looked lethal, and the weapon itself was quite scary.

"What kind of strange weapon is this? It looks like a greatsword and a medieval lance combined. But it looks so much cooler than they could ever look. How do you even use that thing?" Hui Haifeng eyed it with curious wonder.

Although lances could be used with one hand, that was best saved for riders. Riders would use the speed and power of their mounts to create powerful impacts. Battling on foot like this, with a weapon held in one hand, did not seem particularly useful.

As a spear-elite, he thought the weapon was a little too big, as well. It was definitely not a weapon that could be used effectively as a spear. But neither could it be used as a sword. With its cylindrical body, few skills could be cast efficiently with it.

The weapon interested Hui Haifeng greatly. He was looking forward to seeing what skills could be performed with such a weapon.

Hui Haifeng, who had come here with empty hands, now summoned a big spear. It was two meters long and as thick as an arm. The point itself was one foot long and made of steel. The spear was called the "Champion Spear."

Many people were able to use a Champion Spear, but few could master it. Because the Champion Spear lacked the mobility of a lance, its effectiveness was placed in the power behind it. People who lacked the necessary strength or momentum could not use it as well.

Han Sen noticed his opponent was using a Champion Spear, and at this, he looked happy. This was because the thrusting skill of his Flaming Rex Spike was derived from that same weapon.

# Chapter 666: Daybreak Spear

Han Sen was wielding the rex spike, sprinting towards Sea Wind. The rex spike in his hand began spinning; the opener for Toxic-Dragon Drill. Before, Han Sen had already learnt Screw, the lance skill, and this ability was cast with great finesse and power.

The rex spike was heavy and hard. If cast against a greatshield, the greatshield would be broken into splinters.

Sea Wind lifted his Champion Spear, knocking up the incoming, spinning rex spike. Unfortunately for Han Sen, his move wasn't as effective as he had hoped.

Sea Wind then lashed out like a mad dragon, twirling around in the air with his waist. There was so much power in the strike, Han Sen had no choice but to pull down his weapon and block the attack.

Dong!

The spear and rex spike collided. Han Sen was forced to take two steps back, and he frowned as he did so.

Because the rex spike was just a virtual object that the system had scanned, it lacked the real flame and toughness of the original object. The only characteristics that translated over were its weight and shape. The rex spike should have been heavier than the Champion Spear. If this hit made the system determine that Han Sen had to take two steps back, it meant that his opponent was stronger than he was.

This wasn't a ludicrous thing. If he was an evolver, then Sea Wind had a fitness of around 150. But Han Sen was far past that number.

His weapon was heavier than his opponent's, and his power and strength exceeded his opponent's as well. Yet, for some reason, he lost the clash and had to fall back. Sea Wind did not move, and

Han Sen sought to attack again.

"His spear skills are strange." Han Sen stared at Sea Wind's spear. He was at a disadvantage, and his inability to determine the unique skills his opponent employed must have been why he was beaten back.

Dong!

Another collision of blades, and Han Sen was beaten back by the Champion Spear again. The system couldn't be incorrect, and there was now no doubt that his opponent was stronger than he was.

Sea Wind swung his spear towards Han Sen. Aligning his rex spike horizontally, he blocked the incoming spear.

Dong!

Han Sen could not withstand the force of the strike, which forced him a few more steps back. It was so powerful, he almost felt as if the rex spike was going to be knocked out of his hands.

Although Han Sen had already tried to use the Toxic-Dragon Drill against Sea Wind, he could feel the difference in the quality of their skills. His opponent was indeed a master of the Champion Spear.

The spear skills were so strong that his strikes were like a dragon unleashing its wrath on an unsuspecting world. When he thrust, it was like the bite of a hidden snake. The attacks were incredibly fast and unpredictable.

Han Sen was attacked by the spear continuously and wasn't given the opportunity to fight back. When Hui Haifeng started swinging his spear, the attacks came down like tsunami-waves, unrelenting.

Hui Haifeng was a little disappointed in his opponent; he thought Han Sen's weapon was something special. But now, he was only using it like a big mutant spear. Aside from the screw-attack he had performed, the rest of his performance was sub-par.

Although Han Sen was being brutally suppressed, he did not panic. His opponent's spear skills were powerful, but Han Sen's fitness was higher. It'd still be extremely difficult for Sea Wind to win.

As Han Sen continued to block his attacks, he also analyzed the skills used against him. He wanted to do a deep-dive on them all and learn their ins-and-outs. The powerful spear skills he was witnessing were ideal for a powerful weapon like his own, and if he could learn those skills, perhaps he could modify them to improve Toxic-Dragon Drill.

He remained like that for a while. Han Sen was eventually able to notice that the reason his opponent's attacks were so strong was because he was using a hyper geno art for support. It wasn't purely down to the skills he used. If Han Sen could not watch the flow of his energy, then he'd be unable to learn anything from him. That would be a waste.

Hui Haifeng's attacks escalated in their ferocity and strength. He wanted to end the fight, out of boredom. The strange weapon Han Sen wielded did not surprise him as he expected it to, so he grew tired of the battle.

After fighting for some time, Hui Haifeng's perception began to change. Although Han Sen's fighting skills were ordinary, he had a lot of stamina. Furthermore, his formation was strange and unique. Although Hui Haifeng had an advantage, and was constantly on the offensive, he wasn't any closer to victory than when the fight first began.

"Interesting." Hui Haifeng raised his lips. A person's strength was not derived solely from their physical attack power; it came from their endurance, as well.

Under his wild attacks, Han Sen was no longer falling back. Han Sen was blocking to the best of his abilities. Blocking did not cost much, and it was a way to keep the fight going. His calm demeanor

and relaxed judgment surprised Hui Haifeng, too.

Although Hui Haifeng was a colonel, he was also in charge of teaching spear-wielding in certain departments. He was not only really good at using spears, but his personality as a human being was far better than other soldiers.

From what Hui Haifeng could tell, his opponent had to be an aged soldier like he was. Otherwise, he wouldn't have been so calm. This calm and calculated behavior was something that could only be honed by suffering many near-death experiences. It was not something that could be learnt in a classroom, or by simply having a power that was rarely challenged.

If you cleanse your mind, you can be calm. This was something Hui Haifeng had only just learnt a few years ago. If his opponent could do the same, then it was evident he was no mere rookie.

Then, he noticed that Han Sen's skills and abilities were slowly beginning to morph as they battled.

"He's actually creating new skills for this creepy weapon right here, in the midst of a fight. It's no wonder his movements were strange during the beginning, as he must have been applying the skills of another weapon, like a lance, at first. But following these modifications, I can immediately tell that the skills are better suited for the strange weapon."

Hui Haifeng now understood Han Sen's purpose. When he saw Han Sen attack now, it was like observing his own shadow.

"If my Daybreak Spear was that easy to learn, then it wouldn't be the best spear skill out there." Hui Haifeng's eyes flickered with a glint of evil, as he changed up his moveset.

The powerful spear skills from earlier suddenly became soft. The skills were so gentle and elegant, the heavy Champion Spear suddenly became like a needle in a little girl's hand. Every strike was so small and fast, it was like he was sowing beautiful

embroidery on Jiangnan cloth.

Han Sen was taken aback, thinking that such a change was quite strange. Not often did people stop being rough and recede into gentleness. The toughness and softness had totally changed, without error. He couldn't imagine how a person could use such a big spear with that much grace and finesse.

The rex spike was a blunt heavy weapon, and against those delicate spear skills, he wasn't quite sure what to do. The style was restricting his momentum and the situation had just taken a turn for the worse.

# Chapter 667: The Oppressor

Han Sen was having a hard time under the oppression of Hui Haifeng's barrage of spear strikes. The fast-paced attacks restricted any use of his rex spike.

If he used his Dual skill, he'd have no trouble thwarting his opponent. But Han Sen was here for the sole purpose of improving his rex spike skills. As much as he wanted to, he had to forget using the Dual skill and hold strong the way he was going.

His opponent was a master spear-wielder. Delicately, the man alternated between raging skills and gentle skills, which kept forcing Han Sen to retreat.

The softer skills kept hitting Han Sen because of their speed. They came thick and fast, and with the rex spike's encumbrance, Han Sen could never guard against one of those strikes in time.

Fortunately, the movement of Han Sen's body was as excellent as always. As a result, he had managed to avoid many lethal attacks. Still, he was getting hit, and his health was dropping bit-by-bit. It had now dropped below twenty.

Han Sen's mood had become glum, but he never conceded his usage of the rex spike. If he wanted to use this weapon in the future, he'd have to tolerate situations like this. And it was better to be cruelly beaten here than out there, as that could lead to death. That was why he had to remain steadfast and train himself with the rex spike here.

Han Sen racked his mind, trying to think of a way he could break the unceasing barrage of attacks, but he couldn't. The spear skills cast against him were too fast for his current lumbering usage of the rex spike.

Further and further, Han Sen was pushed back. He was nearing the wall of the arena, still unable to turn the tides.

His health had now dropped below ten points and he could no longer dodge. For all intents and purposes, the battle was already lost.

Hui Haifeng's Champion Spear then became a blinding flash of light, driven towards Han Sen with a speed that was greater than that of a meteor.

Although Hui Haifeng admired Han Sen, if he insisted on sticking to that weapon and not using something else that would draw out his true strength, then Hui Haifeng had no choice but to end things here and now.

Han Sen watched the flash of light coming and felt that it was unfair, losing a battle like this. It upset him.

But he was here for the rex spike and for that, he was not willing to throw in the towel - not now, not ever.

Han Sen did not want to lose the battle like this. If he had already lost, then it didn't matter. Dropping his defense, he lifted up the rex spike and swung it towards his opponent's head.

Han Sen fueled this strike with all the anger and sadness that had welled up inside him, even though it was highly likely his opponent would evade it and he'd still end up suffering the final blow. He was going to lose either way, but it was better to go out in a blaze of glory than to wither away, after all.

While he was attacking, Han Sen summoned the image of the bone elephant shattering rocks in two. That feeling of being able to break through the opposition with no fear was what Han Sen wanted, most of all.

Han Sen, at that moment, wished he was the bone elephant. He wanted to smash Sea Wind into pieces and unleash all his anger.

At that decisive moment, Han Sen felt his Dongxuan Sutra kick into action. But the energy wasn't flowing along with Han Sen's body; it was adopting a simulation of the bone elephant's energy

flow.

Oppress!

That was the only word that came to mind when Han Sen mustered the strength of the bone elephant he was going to mimic. It felt as if an elephant was indeed running through his body, and he was being given its strength. The power of the elephant coursed through his veins and was injected into the rex spike.

Hui Haifeng noticed as Han Sen suddenly abandoned his strained hope for victory and dropped his guard, putting everything he had into one last strike. He knew that it wouldn't hit him.

Attempting an attack with such blunt, heavy weaponry was silly. It would be too slow. His Champion Spear could pierce Han Sen's heart and knock away that last remaining bit of health before the rex spike was halfway through its swing.

Hui Haifeng was holding his massive Champion Spear, yet he used it with the delicate precision of a needle. And his opponent's heart was where it was set to poke and weave the bitter tangs of defeat.

But just as the tip neared his heart, his face changed. The weapon in Han Sen's hand accelerated.

Whoosh!

The mighty, heavy weapon split the air, producing a deafening sound as it soared. It made Hui Haifeng feel as if the world was shrinking, as the hideous weapon obscured his vision. In his eyes, its image became bigger and bigger.

Hui Haifeng was shocked. He didn't understand how or why his opponent's skills had suddenly become so scary. But now was not the time for him to think; all he could do was attempt to block the monstrous strike. He clutched the spear with both hands and brought it before the incoming attack.

It was not as if he did not want to pierce his opponent's body, but

Han Sen's attack looked like an extension of the weapon and vice versa. They were one. It made him feel as if, were he to continue his attack without pulling back to block, he'd be smashed into dust.

Dong!

The powerful rex spike smacked the Champion Spear. The thick, steel body of the spear was broken into pieces. The rex spike did not slow down, either. On it went.

Hui Haifeng had not expected his opponent to pull off such a powerful attack. He couldn't dodge it now, either. The weapon was simulated by the system, so the toughness of weapons was equalized for both opponents to preserve fairness.

But if he could wreck the resilient Champion Spear, there was only one possible reason why – his opponent was too powerful.

Pang!

Hui Haifeng was like paper, cruelly smashed in half. A hundred HP points were depleted in a single moment, and he was taken out of the arena.

"Holy sugar! Is this guy cheating? How can an evolver possibly possess such power?" After Hui Haifeng exited the arena, he was gobsmacked.

Han Sen himself was taken aback by the power he had summoned for that attack. He didn't expect to be able to simulate the bone elephant's energy so well, but by doing so, he had been given the power to defeat his opponent in a single, devastating blow.

"With such power, combined with the Flaming Rex Spike, there is no way I can lose to super creatures now." Han Sen was incredibly happy, but all of a sudden, his body felt incredibly weak.

The bone elephant's attack was so powerful, it had drained his entire body of its energy. If Han Sen had not learned Jade-Sun Force and Long Live, which worked to keep generating more and

more, he might have collapsed on the spot.

Han Sen tried to add Sea Wind as a friend. The power of the bone elephant was impressive, but it seemed like an attack of last resort, one that could only be used under the direst of circumstances. It made his body weak, after all.

Han Sen did not dare to use it freely, as he would still be better off practicing the rex spike with skills for general usage. He'd only use the elephant's energy if he absolutely had to.

Sea Wind's spear skills were masterful. If he was able to spar and practice with him a few more times, Han Sen imagined he'd be able to modify Toxic-Dragon Drill a great deal.

# Chapter 668: Second-Generation Qi Gong

Hui Haifeng accepted Han Sen's friend request. He sent a message, asking, "What was that skill called?"

Han Sen contemplated his answer for a minute, and then replied, "Elephant-Rex Strike."

Han Sen wasn't very talented when it came to naming things. For this name, he used the most basic of naming-rules. He took one word from each component of the skill; one word from the Flaming Rex Spike and one word from the bone elephant, whose power he had simulated.

"That was a very good Elephant-Rex Strike. It really does have the power of an elephant and T-rex." Hui Haifeng then went on to ask, "Are you an old soldier?"

"Yes, I am." Han Sen had been in the army for a year, so he thought that qualified for an "old soldier."

Poor Han Sen, he didn't know the true meaning of "old soldier." With Hui Haifeng already suspecting he may have been one, this "confirmation" led to no further suspicions on his behalf.

"Do you want to practice with that strange weapon of yours?" Hui Haifeng asked.

"Yes, I do. I managed to get my hands on this berserk sacred-blood beast soul, and I want to become proficient with it. Unfortunately, I have been unable to find or formulate the correct skills to go with it," Han Sen answered.

"Berserk sacred-blood weapon, you say? That is lucky. It's a unique weapon, so perhaps you can create your own special skills for it. Come, let us practice once more!" Hui Haifeng invited Han Sen into another match.

"Brother, I appreciate it. But I cannot do this again. That Elephant-Rex Strike cost me my entire reserve of energy, and I

can't convoke it all back so easily. My bones are pretty brittle right now," Han Sen said. Although things weren't as bad as he made them out to be, he was pretty drained. He would be at a disadvantage right from the start, so there was no way it would yield decent training results.

"That's okay. We've added each other as friends now. If you ever want to train, just hit me up," Hui Haifeng happily responded.

"I'll be sure to. Thanks a lot," Han Sen said.

"We are battle-buddies; you are welcome. I am interested in your weapon," Hui Haifeng said.

After Han Sen exited the virtual training camp, his mind kept drifting off to the bone elephant's Qi Gong.

If the Dongxuan Sutra could simulate elements of a Qi Gong, did that mean he could simulate the Qi Gong of the black bear, silver fox, or even the weird gourd he owned?

Thinking of this, Han Sen was pretty excited at the prospect. The bone elephant's energy possessed a raw, wretchedly kinetic power. He wondered what might occur if he were to simulate the Qi Gong of other creatures.

"If I simulate the silver fox's energy, does that mean I would be able to cast lightning?" Han Sen was leaping at the thought.

If it worked as he had theorized, Han Sen believed that he had just hit the jackpot. If he could simulate the Qi Gong of the children of super creatures, he could do whatever he wanted. He would become indestructible.

Amidst this excitement, he tried to simulate the silver fox's Qi Gong. Although he could feel his power increase under the simulation, no lightning manifested.

"Strange. Where's the lightning? If I can simulate it, where's the snap and crackle of electricity?"

As Han Sen thought about it, he came up with an idea. "It must be because I haven't finished the first tier of the Dongxuan Sutra. Perhaps I cannot summon elemental powers because I have not unlocked the first gene lock."

Although it was just a guess, it was most likely the truth. Therefore, Han Sen's desire to finish the first tier of the Dongxuan Sutra increased. And he hoped to do it so he could see whether or not he could summon elemental powers once it was done.

But Han Sen's Dongxuan Sutra had reached some sort of soft cap. After the rapid acceleration he had gained during his time underneath the peach tree, not much progress had been made since. If he could get over his current slump, he might be able to break the first tier.

"The peach flower's smell increased my progress with the Dongxuan Sutra by a lot. If I can nab one of the peaches from that tree, perhaps I can unlock the first tier." Han Sen was now deep in thought, pondering that wondrous tree.

But thinking about it further, it would take another few months before peaches started to bloom there. It'd be a while before he could eat one.

Han Sen rested the following day and later met up with Hui Haifeng again in the training camp. Han Sen asked him if he was available to help him train, and Hui Haifeng quickly agreed.

Han Sen gathered a great many ideas from his observations of Hui Haifeng's skills, but his spear skills required the support of a hyper geno art and therefore, Han Sen could not copy the skills fully. Still, he was able to make great changes to the Toxic-Dragon Drill. Its power was far more pronounced than what it was previously, and it suited the Flaming Rex Spike far better than it previously did.

Over the next few days, Han Sen spent his time practicing with his rex spike and honing his skills with it. But now, he thought it

was time to ask around and follow up on leads for locating a solo super creature. For this, there were a few preparations he wanted to take care of first.

If Han Sen fed a black crystal to the Deadeye Peacock, it'd take a month for the evolution process to complete. He believed its strength would be delivered a great boon, however. The bolts he fired would be faster and stronger, and prove to be of great aid in his future hunting of super creatures.

As Han Sen exited the virtual camp, his communicator rang. It was a strange number that was dialing him; one which made him furrow his eyebrows. It was a communicator given to him by the military. Ordinary people could not call it, so whoever was calling him had to be from the inside.

He accepted the call and the image displayed gave Han Sen a shock; it was Li Xinglun.

"Why are you looking at me with such surprise? I am a high-level hacker, and breaking your defensive systems is easy-peasy lemon-squeezy. Finding your information was effortless," Li Xinglun said, with a smug expression.

"Then you should know that these calls are monitored, yes?" Han Sen responded, with a wry smile.

"If that concerned me, what kind of hacker would I be? Don't worry; no one can see us talking. No one will even know you were on your communicator," Li Xinglun said, with much confidence.

"You can look for me in the shelter, so why are you going to such lengths just to talk with me?" Han Shen shrugged his shoulders, not comfortable doing something that was against the law.

Han Sen believed that if you kept your nose out of trouble, then no trouble would come to you. Illegal deeds were never wholly invisible, and there was always a trace that could be followed up on. Li Xinglun had never seen a better hacker.

Therefore, he believed himself to be the best.

"I'm contacting you because it's an emergency. You haven't been in the shelter for the past few days, so this was the only way I was able to get in touch with you," Li Xinglun explained.

But seeing his expression, it didn't seem to be one of any particular concern. Han Sen didn't quite believe it was an emergency that prompted this unexpected call. Hacking military systems just seemed like a normal thing for Li Xinglun to do, and he was in the mood to chat with Han Sen without the fear of others being aware.

"Well, what happened?" Han Sen asked.

"I have unlocked a gene lock!" Li Xinglun proclaimed, as he poked his own nose.

"Congratulations. So?" Han Sen gave Li Xinglun a strange look, unable to believe the quirky fellow had hacked military systems just to tell him this.

"I heard you have created a team to hunt down super creatures, and I would like to join. I know where one can be found," Li Xinglun said.

# Chapter 669: Giant Frosty Bear

The super creature Li Xing Lun spoke of could command the powers of ice and frost. It was a big white bear that made its home someplace in the ice fields.

According to Li Xing Lun's observations, the giant frosty bear, although frighteningly large, had powers that were of a medium level on the super creature scale. Its speed was slow, which meant they could keep up with it.

Because the giant frosty bear could command the powers of ice, those that were attacked could incur frostbite. One of the debilitations such an infliction brought was reduced mobility. Reduced speed and slower reaction times would be some of the problems they'd have to face.

After Han Sen read the information gathered on the giant frosty bear, he deemed it something he would like to give a go. Frosty powers didn't frighten him very much, after unlocking his first gene lock with Ice Skin. Elementally, Han Sen had quite the advantage if he was to face this bear.

This, in addition to the slower speed of the giant frosty bear, made it an ideal target. And if they failed in their task of killing it, they could at least fall back with relative ease.

Han Sen found himself getting a little excited after discussing the details with Li Xing Lun. Together, they decided to go test the bear out.

When Han Sen returned to the shelter, he heard about what happened with Lu Hui and the master in the north's cooperative assault against the wolf king. It turned out that they failed and incurred great losses in their struggle.

Word was, they gained the upper-hand at first, and things were going relatively well until the sudden appearance of a legion of

pegasi. They arrived there and aided the wolves. The cooperative human armies were promptly wrecked, which forced them to retreat.

"At the end of the day, it was a loss." Han Sen sighed, as he had personally witnessed the capabilities of the wolf king and pegasi king. Han Sen didn't want to bother them, after his previous experience with them, so taking on solo super creatures was his current preference.

He found Li Xing Lun and Wang Yuhang making their preparations to go to the giant frosty bear.

Han Sen did not bring the silver fox with him, as he was hoping to hunt some sacred-blood creatures along the way.

Li Xing Lun told Han Sen that there were creatures that looked like penguins in the area they were headed. They were really small, and if he was able hunt the sacred-blood variants and eat a few of them, he'd rack up a lot of sacred geno points in a short amount of time.

The giant frosty bear lived against the ice sea. Along the coast, one particular part of the sea had wholly frozen over. And that was where the giant frosty bear tended to reside.

When they arrived at the area they sought, it wasn't long before they found a sacred-blood creature.

They spotted it from afar, and it was a big white bird that just stood in one place, cleaning its feathers with its tongue. It looked like a red-crowned crane, but all the creatures around avoided it. They knew that the red-crowned crane was not something to be trifled with.

"There is no point in sharing such a creature, so how about a little wager? Whoever slays the bird first gets to keep the meat!" Wang Yuhang suggested.

"Sure, that's fine by me." Han Sen smiled at Wang Yuhang.

Han Sen's little uncle may have had terrible luck, but he enjoyed a good gambit. It was strange, however, for Han Sen had never seen him win.

"I'm okay with that, too." Li Xing Lun wanted a part of the fun, as well. He had only just recently unlocked his gene lock, so he was keen to flex his newfound muscles.

"Let us all form a line. On the count of three, we all rush towards the fiend together. After that, it will all be down to a balanced, hearty measurement of luck and skill." Wang Yuhang scratched a line in the ice for them to assemble on.

The three of them then stood in a line. After that, Wang Yuhang counted to three. After the count was up, Wang Yuhang and Li Xing Lun were the only two that started running towards the bird.

In Li Xing Lun's eyes, it looked as if the galaxy was spinning. He accelerated at what seemed faster than the speed of light, racing towards the red-crowned crane.

Wang Yuhang was no slouch, either. He shouted and a light burst forth from within him. As this happened, his speed increased and he managed to catch up and trail right behind Li Xing Lun. Like two meteors, they both skated across the ice in a great hurry.

Han Sen slowly brought out the peacock crossbow that had just recently evolved. From the quiver, he loaded in a raven feather bolt. With a quick look at the crane, he raised his arms and pulled the trigger.

Whoosh!

The blacklight bolt flashed and travelled a thousand meters in the blink of an eye. It shot right past Li Xing Lun and Wang Yuhang and lodged itself in the crane's cranium.

"Sacred-Blood Creature Hunted: Snow Bird. The beast soul was not acquired. Consume its flesh to obtain a random numeric amount of sacred geno points, ranging from zero to ten."

The familiar notification tone rang in Han Sen's head. He started laughing as he caught up to Li Xing Lun and Wang Yuhang and told them, "Thank you very much!"

"Holy sugar! You cheated! How can you use such an obscene weapon and think it was fair?" Li Xing Lun and Wang Yuhang said, exactly at the same time.

"There was no rule forbidding certain weaponry. You said anything goes; even you two could have used a crossbow, if you wanted to," Han Sen said boisterously, as he packed the Snow Bird's body into his backpack. He'd sort it out when he had a break.

"I was thinking of using mine, but I didn't think it was strong enough. Where'd you get your crossbow? How can a weapon like that possess such monstrous strength?" Wang Yuhang asked, observing Han Sen.

When they hunted the Fire-Scale T-rex, Wang Yuhang got a glimpse of the peacock crossbow there for the first time. He had always meant to ask more about it. He knew it was a powerful weapon, but he never expected it to be that powerful. To kill a sacred-blood creature, from a thousand meters away, was a frightening thing.

Han Sen then thought to himself, "Of course it's powerful; a berserk super creature crossbow and super bolt tends to pack a punch. If it couldn't kill a sacred-blood creature with a headshot, I'd just use this thing as firewood."

Wang Yuhang did not make any more gambling suggestions, aware that Han Sen would most likely win every wager, with that crossbow in his possession.

But after that, none of the three spotted a single other sacred-blood creature. They spotted a group of the penguin-looking creatures that Li Xing Lun spoke of, and as remarkably penguin-like as they looked, they did not see a sacred-blood creature in their midst. Only mutant-class variants could be seen.

The mutant geno points of the three adventurers had been maxed out, so there was no point hunting them. They decided to leave them for others who might come their way.

Li Xing Lun and Wang Yuhang could only watch Han Sen dine on the sacred-blood Snow Bird in delight, feeling slightly spurned. They didn't think it was fair, and as a result, vowed to never make another wager with Han Sen again.

They were now drawing nearer to the place Li Xing Lun had spoken of. At this point, they treaded the icy wastes with greater care and caution. The ice was relatively thin, and the blue sea was clearly visible underfoot.

"Are you sure this is the place? Why have we not yet seen the giant frosty bear?" Han Sen and his crew spent half the day searching but did not see nor hear anything that suggested the local presence of a super creature bear. With suspicion, Wang Yuhang had to ask Li Xing Lun about his intel.

Just as he was going to speak, there were splashes from beneath the ice. A giant white creature had been swimming, and it was now returning to the surface with a one meter long fish in its mouth. The giant frosty bear was two meters away from Wang Yuhang when their eyes met.

# Chapter 670: Berserk Peacock Crossbow

The man and the bear stared at each other for three seconds. Then, Wang Yuhang screamed, turned, and started running away. The giant white bear heaved itself out the water, and with the big fish still in its mouth, gave chase to the running man. It ignored Han Sen and Li Xinglun completely.

"That little uncle can really..." Li Xinglun was motionless as he watched the scene. Those words were the only few he could conjure.

Han Sen had already summoned his peacock crossbow and loaded it with seven raven bolts. Without delay, he was hot on the creature's heels.

Wang Yuhang continued to scream aloud as he ran, and in the midst of his frightened flight, managed to plead, "What are you guys doing? Help me! If you don't, I'll be the bear's next ice lolly."

The eight meter tall white bear occasionally jumped as it chased after Wang Yuhang, trying to pounce on him. Whenever it hopped, one foot thick paw-shaped craters were left behind in the ice that separated those on top and the freezing waters below. Shards and chips of ice were cast about ten meters after each paw returned to the pulverized ice.

The chips of ice pelleted Wang Yuhang a few times, which caused him to shiver. His face was drawn of color and a white, frosty webbing formed on his skin.

His situation looked dire, and you could see his joints stiffen and slow as he went on.

With Wang Yuhang getting dangerously close to being pummeled by the wrathful bear, Han Sen could wait no longer. Although he could not aim at the bear's weak spot, he fired a bolt at it to aid Wang Yuhang.

The bolt feather traveled forty meters and struck the bear's leg. The tip of the bolt managed to get lodged inside, which surprised Han Sen.

He had already assumed the pelt and hide of the bear was really thick, and despite firing the bolt to just strike anywhere, the fact that the bolt managed to pierce the creature was a testament to the crossbow's new strength. Its evolution was a worthy investment, and it was most certainly capable of slaying super creatures.

But in the grand scheme of things, such small feathers were pointless when not fired towards a super creature's weak spot. The frosty bear roared, scratched off the bolt in its leg, and snapped it.

Han Sen's heart died a little, when he watched the bear do that. It meant that he only had six bolts left.

The frosty bear forsook its pursuit of Wang Yuhang and turned its attention to Han Sen. Its eyes were full of anger, and it desired nothing more than to brutally murder the person who had just dealt it minor harm.

Han Sen then summoned his Flaming Rex Spike. As the bear leapt towards him, he cast his Toxic-Dragon Drill. The two meter long sharp weapon spun like a tornado and drilled into the bear's chest.

<h4>Roar!</h4>

The hide of its front chest was torn open by the ravenous rex spike. Although the wound wasn't too deep, blood was drawn by the whirling blade. The flames singed the fur, too, lighting the borders of the wound like a ring of fire.

This result made Han Sen's heart so happy. He felt confident in pushing even further, driving the weapon in deeper. The frosty bear's paws, however, slapped the Flaming Rex Spike.

<h4>Dong!</h4>

Han Sen felt a great force of strength hit his rex spike, which

made it tremble. The force built up until Han Sen's hands went soft, and the Flaming Rex Spike was knocked out his hands and sent flying for a good distance. On its descent, it crashed into the ice and slid into the murky depths of the sea below.

Han Sen's hand was bleeding, laden with cuts. The brute power of the frosty bear was too much.

Li Xinglun fired a few arrows towards the bear with a bow of his own. Its purpose was suppressive fire, which would allow Han Sen to fall back and recover. Han Sen summoned the Flaming Rex Spike back but decided not to target the bear head-on again, face-to-face. With his weapon in hand, he focused on dodging the bear's repeated attacks, waiting for the perfect opening.

The frosty bear then rattled its body to shoot out a number of sharp shards of ice. The fire that scorched the bear's chest was then extinguished, as a white, icy fog masked the surrounding area.

Fortunately, after Han Sen unlocked his gene lock with Jadeskin, he had built up a tremendous resistance to the icy elements – his movement was not restricted in any capacity.

The giant frosty bear was, on average, slower than most super creatures. Still, Han Sen had to use everything he had to stay out of the way of the bear's paw strikes.

But the situation became grimmer and grimmer as time went on, and he believed himself to have underestimated how powerful super creatures really were. Adult super creatures had a fitness level of around three hundred, on average.

Han Sen's fitness level was one hundred seventy. With all the hyper geno arts he had learnt, the most power he could muster was equivalent to a fitness level of two hundred. He was still far weaker than the super creatures he was anxious to hunt.

Especially in terms of raw power. The frosty bear's power was far

stronger than Han Sen's, but its lower-than-average speed was the boon he needed. Its speed provided Han Sen the perfect opportunity to fight back.

Li Xinglun opened his gene lock and fired a few more arrows toward the frosty bear. One of the sacred-blood arrows he fired hit the bear's ear, which enraged the creature. The bear then changed its target again, opting to pursue Li Xinglun.

Li Xinglun's movement was quite good. He may have lacked the mobility and precise agility Han Sen possessed, but Li Xinglun's speed was top-notch when going in a relatively straight line. This was what Li Xinglun now tried to do. Unfortunately, the frosty bear was not entirely outpaced, and it managed to remain quite close in its chase.

Wang Yuhang's body was finally starting to get better. He quickly grabbed some ice and threw it at the bear to draw its attention back to himself again.

The frosty bear then abandoned its hunt of Li Xinglun and resumed its pursuit of Wang Yuhang.

Han Sen's bolt hit the frosty bear's neck, but this time, it did not turn around and switch targets again. It remained fixated on its chase of Wang Yuhang. It kept chasing him, ignoring the others.

"Oh heavens, I may not survive much longer! Somebody, I beseech your aid to save me from a wretched demise!" Wang Yuhang slipped and fell. With only a second to spare, he managed to dodge the bear's next attack. He was in danger, and he could succumb to the creature's next, fatal strike any second now. His body was also accumulating further layers of frost, as his hair and eyebrows appeared to be painted white. Death was not far off for Wang Yuhang.

"Run to me!" Han Sen yelled to Wang Yuhang. Han Sen was holding the peacock crossbow, with his finger on the trigger. Arm raised, he took aim at the bear and remained motionless.

Wang Yuhang pulled himself up and ran towards Han Sen, screaming for him to fire the bolt.

But Han Sen did not move an inch as he waited for Wang Yuhang to draw even closer. The bear came after him, unceasing, with its filthy maw wide open. Its tongue was lax out of its mouth, and it occasionally tried to lick up Wang Yuhang.

Fortunately, Wang Yuhang was a powerful man. Even when he suffered from the frostbite that he had incurred, he still managed to stumble to where he was told to be and outpace the bear.

Li Xinglun continued to fire arrows from a distance, trying his best to ease the pressure and relieve Wang Yuhang from the pursuit of his would-be killer.

His eyes shone like starlight. He possessed a strange power, as each arrow was fired with impeccable aim. They may not have dealt any damage, but he had managed to strike the bear's eyes a few times, too, to buy Wang Yuhang as much time as he could.

Wang Yuhang had finally reached Han Sen's position when he ducked and rolled along the ice to dodge one last attack.

Han Sen was facing the frosty bear that was now only one meter away. He pulled the trigger and fired at the beast with a rapid pace.

All of the bolts were fired consecutively, each one set on an airborne voyage to intercept the rampaging bear.

# Chapter 671: Elephant-Rex Strike

Six raven bolts launched consecutively into the frosty bear's face. The beast tried to look away, to avoid them piercing any of its eyes, but it was too late. The bear had drawn too near to the launch-point of the bolts, and it didn't have sufficient time to react. One of the bolts struck directly underneath the eye, which caused it to bleed.

The frosty bear became incredibly angry. It threw itself back on its two hind legs and a frigid aura emanated from its body. Its paws came down, trying to strike Han Sen.

Han Sen put the peacock crossbow away and evaded the frosty bear's lethal attack. He then jumped into the air, summoned Flaming Rex Spike, and took aim at his foe's head.

Pang!

Fire and blood spewed everywhere as Han Sen crowned the bear's head with an ugly scorch mark.

Roar!

Damage such as that was not enough to take the creature's life, but it did trigger its rage. Han Sen was at the center of its attention now. It quickly lunged forward with its paws in an attempt to grab Han Sen.

Again, Han Sen dodged. He evaded the bear, but it was close. He scratched his arm and noticed the presence of a cut that was bleeding through his armor.

Han Sen retreated, with frosty bear still gunning for him.

Luckily, this was Han Sen. And he did not fear the fatal, chilly aura of the bear. If the roles were reversed, and Wang Yuhang was on the run, he'd be dead right now.

"Big dumb bear, over here!" Wang Yuhang had already run a

great distance away. After his swift recovery, he noticed Han Sen was in danger and so he did his best to provoke the bear.

This simple touting always worked in the past, and its winning-streak did not end this day. Despite the hatred the bear felt for Han Sen, it was once again attracted by Wang Yuhang. It was as if Wang Yuhang had murdered its parents or something.

Han Sen knew that if this were to continue, they'd be unable to win the fight. The Flaming Rex Spike was strong enough to wreck the bear's body, but Han Sen wasn't. His fitness was not high enough, which meant he was unable to deal the deadly damage he needed to bring an end to the bear.

But Han Sen knew what to do. Without saying a word, he rushed after the frosty bear, and at the same time, he cast the Dongxuan Sutra to simulate the energy of the bone elephant.

The overwhelming power of a super elephant now buffed Han Sen. His body almost imploded under the duress of handling such supreme power, as his muscles and bones struggled to maintain control.

Wang Yuhang continued running forward. Li Xinglun continued firing arrows to aid how he could, but they were useless against the enraged beast. The frosty bear was closing in on Wang Yuhang.

Han Sen was pushing his potential power to the max, and it was reaching a tipping point. The bones inside him rattled and screamed for reprieve. With the bear still focused on Wang Yuhang, Han Sen leapt into the air with both of his hands clutching the Flaming Rex Spike. He swung his weapon and all the terrifying power that accumulated inside him was unleashed.

It was as if space time itself was dealt a blow by the attack, and the air thundered with frightening sound.

Pang!

The rex spike, blazing with fire, brought down a hideous,

devastating blow against the bear's head. A deep, squelching thud accompanied its landing as the skull of its target sunk somewhat. The flames snapped in a dizzying crowd of embers as the fur of the bear's head turned to soot.

After that hit, Han Sen immediately summoned his wings to fly up to the sky. Most of his energy had been drained following the strike. If the bear was not killed by that attack and immediately retaliated, Han Sen wouldn't have had the energy to dodge the foe.

Han Sen observed the field of battle from above and noticed the bear had stopped moving. Blood seeped from the wounds of its caved-in skull as its body wobbled.

"Roar!" the frosty bear blasted, which shocked Han Sen.

Then the frosty bear ran off.

Han Sen's heart was brought much joy. He knew that his Elephant-Rex Strike must have dealt an insane amount of damage to the bear; otherwise, it wouldn't have tried to run off.

"After it! We cannot lose it!" Han Sen called out from the air as he took off in airborne pursuit.

Han Sen's body felt weak, though. He couldn't attack the bear again for a short while. It was lucky that the flying beast soul did not draw from an individual's strength. If it did, he wouldn't have been able to keep up with the fleeing creature.

Wang Yuhang and Li Xinglun obeyed the command and also went after it. They tried to cut-off and surround the escaping bear, but their attempts failed. They did not have super beast soul weapons, so they could not even deal damage to the bear's pelt.

But the frosty bear's brain must have been heavily damaged, as its judgment and movement made little sense. It did not try to jump into the sea for a quicker escape; instead, it ran off towards the Icefield. It still had speed, but its movements were shaky.

"Strike the wound on its head!" Li Xinglun fired an arrow at the

wound created by Han Sen's Elephant-Rex Strike. This caused the wound to gush out more blood, and the beast to cry out in pain.

Wang Yuhang wanted to rush ahead, but he only had a single ancient sword, and thus could not get close.

The frosty bear was managing to pick up its pace, despite the pain it was enduring. The three of them were in tight pursuit, but they eventually lagged behind and felt themselves losing it.

Fortunately, the damage dealt to the brain was severe, and it wasn't working well as a result. The bear did not change direction once, maintaining its course the entire time. As a result, the trio didn't lose its tracks.

The frosty bear ran deeper and deeper into the Icefield. Eventually, its speed did slow down despite its desire to run.

"Move! Move!" Li Xinglun rode a mount to catch up. He shouted at people on the Icefield, telling them to move out of the way and not intercept the fleeing bear, lest they get grievously injured.

Most people did avoid the bear, but one group didn't. Instead, they ran towards it, wanting a piece of the action.

"Pah! Why do we have to step aside? Whoever kills it, owns it; plain and simple. I don't see your name on the bear, so why can't we kill it, huh?" the man leading the group said.

Li Xinglun looked at the people and realized it was Qi Xiuwen's men from the Blackgod Army. Although they belonged to the Goddess Shelter, the four armies were individual and Li Xinglun didn't have the authority to tell them to stand down.

After the people rushed towards the bear, others who were nearby noticed the possibility of nabbing an easy kill, too. They also sought to join the fray. But everyone thought Li Xinglun was only hunting a sacred-blood creature—one that looked heavily damaged. The possibility of earning an easy beast soul was all too enticing.

It was too late for Han Sen to stop them, however. He watched many people descend on the bear, to which the creature they were pursuing had a wretched reaction. It summoned its frosty aura and unleashed a hail of ice chips to pelt the fresh attackers, freezing the majority of them.

The strongest of those who sought to join in were most likely of a fitness level of about one hundred. They had not even unlocked their gene locks, and as a result, they had no chance of withstanding such an attack.

The bear then pummeled the ground, which lead to a cascade of blood. A few people were crushed, and none of their bodies were left complete. Severed limbs were strewn about, and organs were left exposed. One person was crushed into mince meat.

# Chapter 672: Hail to the Leader

After the bear's manic slaughter of evolvers, bodies and blood lay strewn across the snow. Those who joined the fray looking for an easy kill, and had been left alive, were green in their faces. They wished they could grow an additional two legs to run off faster.

There was something wrong with the bear's head. It didn't care for much of anything, and it sought to kill anyone and anything that crossed its path indiscriminately. With the bodies disfigured and slumped across each other on the icy drifts, heaven knew how many it had happily killed.

Even though Han Sen wanted to stop it, he didn't have the strength right now. His energy had yet to recover from his first usage of Elephant-Rex Strike, so he couldn't use it again just yet. And ordinary strikes were useless against the rampaging behemoth.

Han Sen could only hope his energy would recover soon. If he could wallop the bear with one more Elephant-Rex Strike, it would surely perish.

"Oh no! The frosty bear is headed towards one of my knight-class shelters." Li Xinglun's face changed. He called out to Wang Yuhang, saying, "Little Uncle, you have to draw it away!"

Wang Yuhang, with a depressed look on his face, said, "I assure you, I am trying. But the fiend is no longer right in the head! It won't pay me heed as it once did."

Li Xinglun's eyes turned red. He rushed ahead, attempting to evacuate the shelter that the bear was approaching. When the frosty bear saw it, the beast made no delay in targeting it. The people inside would not have enough time to escape.

It was a shelter oriented around business, so most of the people inside didn't even know how to fight. If the frosty bear entered,

it'd be a massacre. Blood would run up and down the walls as it hacked and hewed the people inside with little to no resistance.

Many people inside the shelter had witnessed the bear's previous killing spree out on the tundra. It created mass chaos and panic, as people climbed over each other in a bid to escape with their lives.

The halls were clogged with people as they rushed out in disheveled unison. The gates were congested with the maddened people, which made evacuation efforts even slower.

Li Xinglun kept firing arrows at the frosty bear's wounds, but that only enraged it further. Its violence was only increasing, perhaps in response to its near-death state. It wanted to lash out in one last blaze of blood and terror before it succumbed to its wounds.

Han Sen looked and frowned. Although the shelter belonged to Li Xinglun, every shelter across the Icefield paid taxes, which helped to line Han Sen's pockets with cash. This shelter in particular was amongst the highest-paying shelters when it came to taxes.

Han Sen didn't want his income reduced, and neither did he want to see people slain. His energy had yet to recover, so he couldn't use Elephant-Rex Strike again.

The frosty bear drew near the shelter and threw its weight against the wall, as if it were trying to claw its way over. Its front paws created deep scratch marks on the surface of the wall. With its frosty air, it tried to climb the wall.

The people in the shelter, beyond those walls, screamed in fear. The wall was all that separated them from the frosty bear. They could see it, though; all murderous and mad-looking. The caved-in skull and bloody face only made it look even more fearsome. It was like a scary giant that ate people, and any second now, it'd be over the wall and ready to dine on the buffet of helpless residents.

Han Sen saw the frosty bear perched up against the wall of the

shelter. He gritted his teeth, flapped his wings to pick up speed, and soared down towards his enemy.

Everyone watched Han Sen descend from the sky to land, with a giant fire-wreathed weapon in hand. It looked like an XXL drill head that was spinning at max speed. It looked terribly powerful.

"Go to hell, bear! Eat my flaming asshole-cracker!" Han Sen leapt into the air, his war cry emboldening his spirit. The fiery rex spike was aimed at the butthole of the frosty bear, which was still up against the wall. With a tremendous thrust, Han Sen rammed his weapon up its anus.

Fire blazed and blood gushed as the two meter long drill ground inside the bear's posterior.

Han Sen's heart was skipping like mad, and his bones groaned under the thundering power he had summoned. Han Sen had once again pushed his strength to the max, and with both hands clutching the weapon, he shoved it as deep as it could go.

Half of the spinning rex spike had been pushed in, streams of blood squirting into the wind like petals on the breeze.

Everyone who watched this scene was frozen in place, without motion. The strike they had just witnessed made them extremely happy, though the muscles in their buttocks clenched tighter.

"Roar!" The frosty bear let out a painful cry. It attempted to turn around and grab Han Sen.

But Han Sen let go of the Flaming Rex Spike to dodge, and when he was clear, he kicked the handle of the protruding rex spike seven times. Every kick was like a hammer, malleting a peg deeper and deeper into the brown earth.

After the seventh kick, Han Sen shouted to the sky. He drew what remained of his power to his fists and punched the handle of the rex spike, the only part that had not been driven inside the bear. After that, the entire Flaming Rex Spike was inside its body.

Blood cascaded from its behind, as the bear cried out. But its yelp was cut short as the body slumped down to the ground heavily. It resulted in a quake that vibrated the entire shelter.

"Super Creature Hunted: Giant Frosty Bear. The beast soul has not been acquired. The flesh of this creature is inedible, but you may harvest its Life Geno essence. Consume its Life Geno essence to obtain a random numeric amount of super geno points, ranging from zero to ten."

Han Sen heard the familiar voice but was disappointed not to receive the beast soul, despite the incredible difficulty he had in slaying the super creature.

But Han Sen had to expect it sometime. Still, he did have a high drop-rate of beast souls when it came to super creatures. Of course, no one would mind an extra goody for performing a trying task, and the same applied to Han Sen. Therefore, he had been hopeful that he'd be able to procure the frosty bear's beast soul.

Everyone's eyes opened wide in bewilderment, watching Han Sen return to the skies like a god. No one spoke a word, and the area was deathly quiet.

But then, after a period of silence had passed, the evolvers inside the shelter began to celebrate his triumph. Someone shouted, "Hail to the leader!"

The others who had just escaped death joined in, chanting, "Hail to the leader!"

"Hail to the Asshole-Cracker God!" The lead chanter changed the chant.

Countless others followed suit once again, shouting, "Hail to the Asshole-Cracker God!"

The voices rumbled to the sky and Han Sen almost plummeted back down after hearing the joyous cries. He actually felt kind of awkward. If he still had the strength, he'd go back down, find out

who started such a ridiculous chant, and kill him.

The frosty bear's body disappeared. Han Sen grabbed the fist-sized ice crystal from where the corpse once lay and flew away.

The news of Han Sen's triumph over the frosty bear spread far and wide across the Icefield, but the news of Ji Qing's own slaying of a super creature had yet to be announced. Ordinary people did not know about the existence of super creatures, and so it was believed that Han Sen had only slain an extra strong sacred-blood creature. No one knew it was a super creature.

But the people who witnessed the fight that transpired on that day recounted the tale of Han Sen cracking open a giant, frosty bear's anus many times. And this story is what earned Han Sen the title "Asshole-Cracker God."

When people heard this story, they wanted to know more about it.

# *Chapter 673: The Secret of the Life Geno Essence*

Han Sen, Wang Yuhang, and Li Xinglun sat in a triangular formation in an ice cave. They placed the fist-sized Life Geno essence in the middle.

Wang Yuhang gulped, asking, "Is this really a Life Geno essence?"

Li Xinglun could not believe what they had accomplished this day, and so he said, "Did we really kill a super creature? Are we the first to ever do so in the Second God's Sanctuary?"

"Bossman, are you going to sell the Life Geno essence? According to the contract I signed with you, I should receive a 30% cut of the proceeds. If you want, I'll pay you the additional 70% and purchase it off you entirely," Wang Yuhang asked, looking at Han Sen.

From the contract that they had signed, it stated that Han Sen was to receive 50%, Wang Yuhang was to receive 30%, and Li Xinglun was to receive 20%.

If Han Sen decided that he didn't want it, what happened with the Life Geno essence next fell to Wang Yuhang.

"Of course I want it; I want super geno points," Han Sen replied succinctly. There was no way he was going to pass up such a treasure.

Wang Yuhang coughed and said, "Bossman, from what I have heard, after the Ji family obtained their own Life Geno essence, no progress was made. They tried everything they could, but they were unable to obtain super geno points. If you return with this in your possession, it will most likely yield the same result. If you want, sell it to me. Or foregoing that, provide it to me and the Wang estate. We can investigate its secrets on your behalf and see if we can learn how to obtain super geno points from the Life Geno essence."

"The Ji family's Life Geno essence was never consumed?" Han Sen was surprised to hear this. He had assumed that Ji Qing had eaten the Life Geno essence a long time ago. He did not expect that they were still investigating how to obtain super geno points from the artifact, and couldn't simply eat it straight away.

"Yes, they have tried a great many different ways of eating it but they were all to no avail. The Life Geno essence is like obsidian. It cannot be hewn in two, burnt, or drowned," Wang Yuhang said.

Li Xinglun then chimed in to say, "It is, indeed. I hacked into the Ji family's system and perused their records. They have tried countless different methods, but they were all hopeless. They're at their wits end, trying to figure out how they might gain super geno points. They even called upon professionals from the Alliance, but that was futile, too. Zero progress has been made. That is most likely why the Alliance has yet to make an announcement about the super creature and super geno points."

"Did they try swallowing it?" Han Sen asked.

"They did. It was useless swallowing it, as well. It came out whole and was not digested in the slightest," Li Xinglun said.

Han Sen frowned when he heard this. This was different than what he knew about super geno points. He had just licked it and swallowed it whole. Why was Ji Qing's different?

But it was not impossible. After all, the other two he had managed to collect here in the Second God's Sanctuary were inedible, too. They were different than the one he managed to get in the First God's Sanctuary.

"If the Ji family's Life Geno essence is unedible, then that is quite interesting," Han Sen thought to himself. He believed there had to be a problem somewhere.

"Bossman, consider it! Lend it to me and the Wang family will do their best to investigate it. I promise you; the moment a discovery

is made, you will be the first to know!" Wang Yuhang said.

"This is my first time getting a Life Geno essence, as well. How about you let me investigate it first? The share you deserve; do you want it now or next time?" Han Sen did not want to give it to the Wang family for research. But, if he really couldn't figure out how to consume the item, then he might have to reconsider.

"Save it for next time," Wang Yuhang and Li Xinglun replied, simultaneously.

They didn't have any particular lack of finance, so they weren't willing to give up their share for money. And so, they decided to save it for next time.

Han Sen brought the frosty bear's Life Geno essence back to research. This Life Geno essence was cold, and a striking opposite to the Fire-Scale T-rex's Life Geno essence. But because Han Sen had Jadeskin, he was not afraid of its cold aura.

Han Sen was in his room. As he held it in his hands, he repeatedly licked it. But no matter how many times he tried, nothing happened. He licked and licked, but it did not melt.

"I still can't eat it. What gives? What must I do to make this essence become super geno points?" Han Sen held onto the Life Geno essence, continuing to observe it. "Is it like those western fantasy stories? Perhaps these are the cores of beasts? Do I have to practice the same element to absorb it?"

Whilst holding onto the icy crystal, Han Sen began running Jadeskin. He once absorbed Xue Yikuang's frosted air. If he needed the same element to absorb the Life Geno essence, then could the cold air of the crystal be absorbed by Jadeskin?

But no matter how many times or ways Han Sen tried casting Jadeskin, there was no reaction. It couldn't be absorbed or refined

or anything. Nothing would happen.

"This is strange. For what reason is it like this? If the Ji family were unable to figure out this Life Geno essence, does that mean the First God's Sanctuary and Second God's Sanctuary are the same? But if so, how was I able to eat a Life Geno essence whilst I was in the First God's Sanctuary? And why can Ji Qing not eat one, despite being in the First God's Sanctuary, too?" Han Sen just couldn't wrap his head around it.

Han Sen now really wanted people in the First God's Sanctuary to kill more super creatures, so he could find out whether or not others in the First God's Sanctuary could eat a Life Geno essence.

Han Sen was researching the Life Geno essence, and the rumor of him potentially slaying a super creature began to spread. After all, there were many witnesses. And there were many factions privy to the knowledge of the existence of super creatures. They were starting to believe what Han Sen had killed was a super creature of the Second God's Sanctuary.

"Han Sen is a special man." When the Wang family heard of this through Wang Yuhang, they were rightfully shocked.

"Mister Han's child is special indeed. He has only been in the Second God's Sanctuary for just over a year. He actually killed a super creature there..." The Ning family heard this news, too. And they immediately took it as fact that Han Sen was the child of Han Jingzhi.

"The Ji family came forward first, damn it!" The Ji family's competitors heard the news, believing Han Sen belonged to the Ji family.

And the Ji family members were confused. They did not know what to make of the situation. Ji Yanran's boyfriend did not have a background of any particular renown, or any important ties. Some

people in the Ji family did not like Han Sen very much, but now there was a rumor making the rounds that he had killed a super creature in the Second God's Sanctuary.

At first, the Ji family did not believe it. After all, the Ji family had spent on a lot on providing Ji Qing what she needed to slay a super creature. They hired three hundred elite evolvers to help Ji Qing kill a super creature in the First God's Sanctuary. It was a big price to pay to hunt a creature.

And the rumor also stated that Han Sen pretty much took care of the super creature solo. And it was a super creature of the Second God's Sanctuary, too; it was difficult to believe.

# Chapter 674: Shocking the Alliance

Even though members of the Ji family did not believe it was true, many others had come to ask them about Han Sen's obtaining a Life Geno essence. Many officers and organizations from all across the Alliance came to ask them, all due to the belief that Han Sen was a part of the Ji family.

Being in such a spotlight forced the Ji family to take the topic seriously. Words of the deed also reached the very top of the family, Ji Ruozhen.

"My baby girl, it looks as if you've found quite the man." Ji Ruozhen had a wry smile, as he perused the information concerning Han Sen. He picked up his communicator and gave Ji Yanran a call.

"Dad, you will be the president soon. How can you find time to give your lonely daughter a call?" Ji Yanran said, with a sulky voice.

In the past two years, Ji Ruozhen had been running for an election to be president of the Alliance and because of this, his care and concern for familial matters had lagged. His time for Ji Yanran was one such consequence, but despite her sourness over the slight neglection, she knew how busy such important matters made him.

"Don't say that; I'm only part of the election." Ji Ruozhen gave a warm smile, then continued to say, "Your father has been really busy recently, but the reason I have come looking for you right now is a matter that concerns my future son-in-law."

"Why? What has happened with Han Sen? Has something gone wrong?" Ji Yanran's face changed.

"Something has happened, yes; and it's quite the shocker," Ji Ruozhen stopped smiling to say these words with modest seriousness.

"What happened?" Ji Yanran quickly asked.

"He might have killed a super creature in the Second God's Sanctuary. Could you aid me in asking around and evaluating the authenticity of this tale, and..." Ji Ruozhen would not beat around the bush when it came to communicating with his daughter. He knew her well, and she preferred being told things straight—no matter how favorable or unfavorable the subject of discussion was.

Ji Yanran showed a look of both shock and joy. She knew her boyfriend was good, but if he had achieved such a dizzying feat, that was way better than any of her previously lofty expectations.

Because Ji Yanran wasn't very talented in fighting, she didn't care much for the fighting world or society. She didn't stay in the loop much, but as with everyone else, she knew a lot about Ji Qing and the aid she received in her own felling of a super creature. The finances involved were high, particularly so for a single kill.

But for Han Sen to silently slay a super creature of his own volition, with little to no support, was remarkable and shocking.

The Second God's Sanctuary's super creatures were much harder than the ones that populated the First God's Sanctuary, so it was difficult for others to wrap their heads around how Han Sen could have accomplished such a task.

Ji Yanran then sought to give Han Sen a call but found that his line was busy; he was in a call with someone else.

Ji Yanran hung up her communicator and did not push further. She knew it was only a matter of time before Han Sen would come looking for her. She was sure of it.

When Han Sen returned to the Alliance, his communicator was ringing non-stop. When Han Sen took a look, there were countless missed calls. The person calling him right now was Qin Xuan.

Han Sen picked up his device and answered it. Qin Xuan's image leapt out, immediately saying, "I know you are busy right now but

I have to ask you this on behalf of my supervisor; did you really kill a super creature? And if you did, are you looking to sell the Life Geno essence?"

"I did kill a super creature, yes. It was a Giant Frosty Bear. And no, I have no plans of selling the Life Geno essence. If I ever change my mind and have a look at flipping it, I'll call you up first," Han Sen said, smiling.

Qin Xuan presented Han Sen with a complicated look. She had watched Han Sen grow up and always admired him, thinking he'd one day become someone quite special. That being said, she never dreamed Han Sen would be the first person to slay a super creature in the Second God's Sanctuary.

Countless other factions had vied to slay the first super creature, but none had managed it. Even right now, during the Ji family's most successful era, they had to pay a great sum of money to hunt and kill a super creature in the First God's Sanctuary.

But Han Sen had killed a super creature in the Second God's Sanctuary quietly, with no fanfare or support. Such a trial would have been unfathomably difficult in the First God's Sanctuary, but far more so in the Second God's Sanctuary.

Everyone believed Han Sen belonged to the Ji family, but Qin Xuan knew that Han Sen didn't. She didn't think the Ji family gave him much help, if at all. He most likely slew the beast through the power of his own strength and abilities.

It reminded her of the little boy who entered the shelter, back in the day. Right now, that little boy had ascended the social ladder and performed wondrous deeds that even the most financially-superfluous nobles could not dream of achieving. This thought made Qin Xuan feel strange, which was why she had a complicated expression.

"Sure. Contact me if you change your mind, then. You must be busy right now, so I shan't bother you further," Qin Xuan told Han

Sen, with a smile.

"Goodbye, Captain. Talk again soon," Han Sen said.

Han Sen hung up the communicator and then turned it off completely. There were too many people trying to get in touch with him. Half of these were people he did not even know, so he couldn't be bothered to answer the communicator every time it rang.

Han Sen left his room to visit Ji Yanran's office. Now that the whole world seemed to know what he had done, he felt she deserved a more thorough explanation.

As he was standing near her office's door, Han Sen saw Annie. The way she looked at him this day was not the same as it used to be; it was not cold, and it looked as if there was something on her mind that she wished to tell him.

Annie was much stronger than Han Sen, as the two were not of the same level. But now, Annie did not dare underestimate Han Sen.

She had heard the news of Han Sen's achievement, in which he had killed a super creature. Anyone who had performed a task as great as that should be respected.

Han Sen did what he did without the support of other factions, yet people believed he had the backing of the Ji family. Annie knew the truth; she knew that the Ji family had not helped him in any way and that he had never asked for any help, either.

The only help Han Sen had ever received from the Ji family was when Ji Yanran exerted the influence of her position to obtain Daphne for him. It was because of this that Annie had always believed Han Sen to be a loser, leeching on the Ji family.

But ever since that one time, Han Sen had not used Ji Yanran or her position as a way to receive anything. He killed a super creature solo, which was staggering.

Annie knew how difficult it was to achieve half of what he had done, and that was with support. Han Sen had achieved this all without support and done something she had believed to be impossible. He shocked not only her, but everyone else in the Alliance as well.

Now Annie could no longer deem the name "Han Sen" synonymous with the word "loser." Han Sen was always so relaxed, calm, and gentle with Ji Yanran. She thought it was just an act to attract Ji Yanran, but all of her perceptions on his personality had been altered. She felt as if she did not understand him anymore.

# Chapter 675: Life Geno Essence Prediction

"You really killed a super creature in the Second God's Sanctuary?" Ji Yanran asked, with her mouth wide-open in shock as she looked at Han Sen. Even though Han Sen had explained the details of what transpired, she found it difficult to believe. So, she had to ask the question again.

"I said I killed it, didn't I? That means I killed it. Is it really that difficult for you to believe?" Han Sen sat on Ji Yanran's office chair, holding her as she sat on his lap.

"Will you die if you don't bluff me?" Ji Yanran jested, as she looked at Han Sen's boisterous and cocky face. She couldn't help but squeeze his waist in response.

"What did the family say?" Han Sen smiled and asked.

"My dad told me to ask if you really did kill a super creature. He asked if you received the beast soul and Life Geno essence, and whether or not you'd be willing to sell them," Ji Yanran explained to Han Sen, without dilly-dallying.

"I killed it, yes. But I didn't receive the beast soul. I did get the Life Geno essence, however. If you need it, I will give it to you." Han Sen smiled.

Han Sen understood Ji Yanran, so that was why he said that.

Ji Yanran loved what he had just said, and replied, "That was my dad's idea. If you need it, you should keep it for yourself. You earned it. So, don't worry; there is no pressure for you to give it up. And if you do end up selling it, please consider selling it to the Ji family first. After all, I am your girlfriend."

"Give me some more time to research this stubborn thing first. If I am still unable to consume it, I'll allow my wife to handle it," Han Sen said, smiling.

"Who is your wife?" Ji Yanran rolled her eyes, but she was super

pleased on the inside.

Han Sen was in a rush, trying to find a way he could consume the Life Geno essence. If he still couldn't find a way, he wouldn't mind giving one away for the Ji family to research. After all, the Ji family was powerful and far-reaching. There was a high chance they might find the solution, and it'd make Ji Yanran happy.

Han Sen knew that Ji Yanran had never complained about his status during their time together, but he knew that she had received a lot of pressure from her family regarding her choice to be with him.

The Life Geno essence could earn Ji Yanran a lot of relief from her family.

Of course, giving her the Life Geno essence was the worst-case scenario. Han Sen wanted to eat it, first and foremost. And if he was able to eat it, he wouldn't have to sell it to the Ji family.

Han Sen had a few theories of his own regarding the nature of the Life Geno essences. He could not, however, prove them.

If people could not eat the essence from the First God's Sanctuary, that meant the Life Geno essences were the same between both shelters. For absorption, they'd need a special method.

But Han Sen had eaten the Life Geno essence without trouble in the First God's Sanctuary. Now that he thought back to his time there, the First God's Sanctuary was different than the Second God's Sanctuary in a number of ways.

The first Life Geno essence he ate was not obtained through hunting. It was because the Golden Growler spat the Life Geno essence to the baby Golden Growler, and Han Sen had stolen it.

Ever since then, Han Sen had been able to absorb super geno points by slaying super creatures. It was only now that Han Sen realized that might have been the reason.

Aside from that, Han Sen could not remember any other differences between now and the time he was in the First God's Sanctuary. Everything he had in the First God's Sanctuary, he had now but even better. The only difference was his inability to consume the Life Geno essences.

Han Sen could only theorize that the reason he could absorb Life Geno essences in the First God's Sanctuary was the Golden Growler.

But thinking of things this way, Han Sen could only hope that his predictions weren't true. There was no way he'd be able to find another super creature willing to spit out another Life Geno essence for him.

"There must be a way to absorb a Life Geno essence, but whatever it is, I just haven't found it yet," Han Sen thought to himself.

After returning to his room, Han Sen replied to a few messages his friends had sent him. He told them about his success in slaying a super creature.

Humans were getting better and better in this world. It was only a matter of time before someone else succeeded in the task of killing a super creature, especially in the First God's Sanctuary. It was likely more and more would be killed there. Han Sen did not think there was a point in keeping it a secret anymore.

But Han Sen knew that killing a super creature in the Second God's Sanctuary was a deed that no one aside from him would be able to accomplish for a long time to come.

The super creatures in the Second God's Sanctuary were frighteningly powerful. No one could kill a super creature unless it was severely injured beforehand, without first having fully maxed out their super geno points in the First God's Sanctuary.

If others wanted to kill a super creature in the Second God's Sanctuary, they would have to wait until someone had maxed out

their super geno points in the First God's Sanctuary.

Since the people in the First God's Sanctuary couldn't consume Life Geno essences, no one would be able to max out their super geno points before coming to the Second God's Sanctuary. No progress could be made with the current state of things.

Right now, Han Sen was the anomaly. He was the only one who could make progress. Only he could hunt super creatures in the Second God's Sanctuary and exclusively obtain the resources such beasts would provide.

But Han Sen was worried that if the Second God's Sanctuary's super creatures were so difficult to kill, then the creatures of the Third God's Sanctuary and Fourth God's Sanctuary would be unfathomably cruel.

The Alliance forbade any news from the Third God's Sanctuary and Fourth God's Sanctuary. Very seldom would news about them be released, and most of those articles were useless and devoid of any concrete information.

Han Sen could enter the Third God's Sanctuary with maxed out super geno points, but after that, would his ability to slay super creatures solo remain? He wasn't so sure.

Without maxed out super geno points as a base statistic going into the Second God's Sanctuary, humans were weak there. If they did not max out super geno points in the Second God's Sanctuary, Han Sen was uncertain whether humans would stand a chance in the Third God's Sanctuary.

Just existing in the Third God's Sanctuary as a faceless minority, without the talents to excel or make any progress, would be ridiculously hard.

"There's no use thinking about it now. I cannot even absorb the Life Geno essence." Han Sen openly mocked himself.

He was talking to everyone he knew, telling them each about his

conundrum.

"Holy smokes, as you say. You really killed a super creature in the Second God's Sanctuary?!" After Teng Zhenliu heard it from the horse's mouth, he couldn't help but yell.

"Strong." Yi Dongmu replied with only a single word.

"God! You are the strongest person in the Second God's Sanctuary, without a doubt!" Zhu Ting exaggerated.

...

Everyone's reaction was different, but most were driven by simple shock. Zhu Ting told Han Sen that people from the Chen family had come looking for him. They told Zhu Ting to continue being friendly with Han Sen, to see whether or not he himself might one day be on Han Sen's team like Wang Yuhang and Li Xing Lun.

The Chen family also told Zhu Ting that they wouldn't be pursuing the matters concerning Chen Ran. They hoped if Han Sen was one day willing to sell the Life Geno essences he collected, he would consider selling one to the Chen family.

Zhu Ting was really worried, given his precarious situation. He didn't expect things to turn out this way, and the amicable turn of events made him quite excited.

"He really killed a super creature?" After Lei Hengwu heard the news, he was shocked. It pained him to believe Han Sen and Wang Yuhang managed to do it, and that really annoyed him.

# Chapter 676: His Reputation

Han Sen returned to the shelter. Near the Devil's Mountain, Lu Hui and the Northern Master Huang Yunlong sent someone over, hoping to cooperate with Han Sen to hunt another super creature.

Han Sen neither accepted nor refused. He merely said, "Maybe one day."

Even Philip had taken the trip over to see what it took to join Han Sen's team.

Although Qi Xiuwen did not want to bow his head to Han Sen, the person in Dong Lin ordered him to visit Han Sen and request the opportunity to cooperate with him, also.

Yang Manli was the busiest person around, as a result. Han Sen was a vacant leader, deflecting all tasks and leadership responsibilities onto her, so she was the one who had to attend to every request. In addition to that, she had to take care of the special forces business. This left no time to herself.

"It does not matter if you are the leader of the shelter or just the leader of the special forces, you should do something." It was difficult for Yang Manli to attend and finish all the work she had for the day, but when it was done, she had to pay Han Sen a visit. This was something important to discuss, but when she walked in, she saw Han Sen sitting on a chair; one hand holding a golden gourd and his other hand busy stroking his silver fox.

There was a silver-haired lady behind him, also. She was busy massaging his shoulders as another blonde-haired lady tended to his feet.

She thought it wasn't fair on her, having to work so hard every day while Han Sen reclined in his chair getting waited on, hand and foot.

"I am satisfied with the quality of your work," Han Sen said,

smiling. Yang Manli had been busy, doing a lot of stuff at all times. She was practically in charge of the Icefield.

"You should at least write your own reports." Yang Manli could not cope with Han Sen's current attitude. She did not understand why a person who made so much money was so carefree and casual about all things. She also wondered why he let her be in charge of everything, as well. With the position she was in, it wouldn't take much for her to bring down Han Sen's empire if she chose to. Lining her own pockets by skimming the books would have been easy enough, too.

But Yang Manli found that Han Sen didn't care about the business, at all. Being a leader of the Icefield might have been a great boon of wealth for somebody else, but to a person who had just killed a super creature, the Icefield were nothing.

"He actually became the first person to kill a super creature in the Second God's Sanctuary?" Although Yang Manli was frequently surprised by Han Sen's deeds, this one took the cake.

There was a two hundred year history of humans occupying shelters, and yet in all that time, Han Sen was the first – Yang Manli struggled to believe it.

Thinking back to how Han Sen used to be, she never thought he'd develop so far as to become the person who now sat in front of her.

"What reports? I thought you always took care of my reports." Han Sen looked at Yang Manli with a fair look of surprise.

When Yang Manli heard his words, she lifted up her lips to say, "How am I supposed to know how you killed the super creature? How am I supposed to know and write about that?"

"Ah. In that case, I will relay to you the details." Han Sen had no problem with writing reports, but he believed them to be a waste of time. And the last thing he wanted was ending up like someone famous in the force. As a result, everything came through Yang

Manli's hands.

Han Sen now had a problem; with Yang Manli helping him the way she was, he was free to do as he pleased. But if someone stole her away someday, where would he find another person like her? Someone who could do everything and love her job at the same time?

"Should I give Yang Manli a raise? Give her a higher percentage?" Han Sen thought to himself.

"I can help you write the report, but there is a mission you must attend to yourself," Yang Manli told Han Sen.

"What mission would that be?" Han Sen looked at Yang Manli as he asked.

"A young man has just arrived at the Second God's Sanctuary, born on the Icefield. He requests that you protect him," Yang Manli said.

Han Sen furrowed his eyebrows and asked, "Where will I find the time to do such a thing? Let one of the other groups bring him into the fold."

"I won't stand for that." Yang Manli lifted a smile.

"Of course you will. Even if it was the son of God himself, he'd get the same treatment as everyone else," Han Sen proudly proclaimed.

"He's not the son of God but his surname is Qin. So, you go attend to that. I am unable to help you in such a task." Yang Manli shrugged.

"Qin?" Han Sen looked puzzled and asked, "What is his relation to Captain Qin?"

"He is Captain Qin's nephew." Yang Manli smiled at Han Sen again.

"Ah, I see. Then have him come find me!" Han Sen's tone changed

at the drop of a hat.

The Qin family owned the special squad, and they had taken care of Han Sen's family a lot. For his relationship with Qin Xuan, he had to accept this task.

While he was waiting for Qin Wenzhao, someone followed him. This was a person that Han Sen was familiar with.

"Su Xiaoqiao?" Han Sen looked at the person with surprise, not expecting that he too had become an evolver and arrived at the ice field.

"Brother Sen, I have finally found the organization." Su Xiaoqiao excitedly grabbed Han Sen, looking as if he wanted to cry.

Han Sen chatted with Su Xiaoqiao for a bit, and then asked Yang Manli to give him a position in the Goddess Army. After that, he went on to see Qin Wenzhao.

He looked barely twenty years old, and he exuded the image of a gentle, young man. He had a soft babyface, one that Han Sen thought women loved.

"Greetings, Uncle Sen. I am Qin Wenzhao," the young man was polite in greeting Han Sen. But in Han Sen's heart, he was taken aback, thinking, "Uncle? Am I old enough to be considered so? I'm only in my twenties; a few years older than you!"

It seemed like Qin Wenzhao understood what discomforting thoughts now plagued Han Sen's mind. He said, "My auntie told me to respect you. And since you both are of a similar age, I thought I'd call you uncle. If I didn't call you uncle, my auntie would think I was being disrespectful."

"I suppose that is okay," Han Sen responded, caring little for the intricacies of formalities, overall. He looked at Qin Wenzhao and asked, "Why do you want me to be your guardian?"

Qin Wenzhao replied, "My auntie has always told me that you are a good and powerful man. It is my hope that one day, I can become

like you. It was fortunate that I was sent to the Icefield, so I came here hoping to learn from you. And do not fret, I won't be a burden or cause you unnecessary trouble. I will work and train around your schedule."

"Really? Your auntie really said that about me?" Han Sen heart was happy to hear that, and so he had to ask.

"Yes, she talks about you often. She frequently uses you as a role model in our teachings; someone we should strive to be like. The young ones in our family really admire you," Qin Wenzhao said.

"Hmm, can you give me an example of how Qin Xuan usually compliments me?" Han Sen shamelessly asked.

# Chapter 677: Pink Little Snake

Qin Wenzhao was a young man who was polite and knew his place, so Han Sen had no problem with becoming his guardian.

What surprised Han Sen the most, though, was how talented Qin Wenzhao looked. Now that super creatures had been found, Han Sen wondered why the Qin family allowed him to become an evolver so soon. He could have waited another few years to see if he could collect super geno points.

Recently, Han Sen's schedule had been quite liberating. He couldn't find appropriate super creatures to slay, so most of his time was spent on practicing the Dongxuan Sutra or in researching the Life Geno essence.

But there had been no progress on either front. For the latter activity, being unable to achieve results on the Life Geno essence himself, Han Sen decided to lend it to the Ji family. For the entire time, it had been in his hands, he'd had countless eyes watching him like hawks, willing to bend over backward to secure the Life Geno essence for themselves. Giving it away to the Ji family would prompt others to stop pestering him, and Han Sen could go about doing his stuff freely.

It would be best if they could find out how to absorb the Life Geno essence. If they figured it out, Han Sen could focus on hunting super creatures. Of course, if they did not find out how, then there was no loss.

Seeing as he had absolutely nothing to do, Han Sen prepared to take Qin Wenzhao and Su Xiaoqiao out on an adventure and let them take in the glory of the Second God's Sanctuary.

But in truth, Han Sen had a destination in mind: the Peach Forest. He had yet to achieve a breakthrough with his Dongxuan Sutra, and he had no way of gauging how long it might take if he had to stick with it all by himself.

If he managed to eat one of the mystic peaches from the giant tree, perhaps he could achieve the breakthrough he had been looking for and unlock the gene lock.

He brought Qin Wenzhao and Su Xiaoqiao with him, and everything went swimmingly. Along their journey towards the Peach Forest, they managed to kill a good number of creatures.

When they reached the eaves of the Peach Forest, Han Sen did not dare bring them inside. He took a quick look himself, though, and noticed that all the flowers had wilted. Beneath the green leaves, however, he could spot green fruit that was as small as beans. It seemed it would be a while longer before they were ripe enough for collection and consumption.

Han Sen only peered at them from the outskirts of the forest, and following that, made preparations to depart with the two disciples. After all, the Peach Forest was a dangerous place, and there was no telling how many super creatures might have continued to reside beneath its darkened boughs. Even if Han Sen was on his own, he wouldn't have dared enter.

As they got ready to leave, they heard a monster roar from within the forest. It came from very far away, so the noise was faint. But Han Sen, panning the surroundings with his ears like radar dishes, felt his face drop.

The noise sounded like it came from the black bear that he encountered at the giant tree. The roar was a mixture of sadness and anger, and he couldn't imagine what might have spurred its cry.

Although Han Sen greatly desired to find out what had happened, he wanted to take Qin Wenzhao and Su Xiaoqiao to the nearest shelter first. When he took them there, he bid that they should wait for him. Then he returned to the forest borders.

Standing outside the Peach Forest, Han Sen could still faintly hear the cries of the black bear. The continued noise eased his

worry that the creature might be dead, and taking great care, he stepped into the forest and treaded lightly as he followed the sound of the cries.

Because he hadn't brought the silver fox with him, he made sure to take the utmost care along the way. It was far more difficult for him to make progress beneath the boughs this time, as he encountered many creatures along the way.

There were snakes everywhere. Han Sen summoned his golden armor and gargoyle glyph to avoid the bevies of snakes and continued his venture to where the cries of the black bear originated.

Suddenly, Han Sen saw a pink little snake slithering. Had he never visited this forest before, he would have continued on his way.

But the pink snake looked a little inconspicuous. It was only one foot long, and it was very thin. With its pink body, it looked practically harmless. It gave the impression that it was the sort of creature you could simply squish underfoot.

But Han Sen remembered this snake. This pink little snake was under the giant tree, practicing with all the other creatures. It was a scary snake.

Han Sen suddenly stopped moving and put away all the powers in his body. He only wanted to take a look at what was happening with the black bear and did not want conflict with the pink snake.

But the pink snake looked as if it had not even noticed Han Sen's presence. It just carried on slithering in another direction. It was going so slowly, as if it was taking a stroll through the park. After a while, it managed to reach a peach tree, where it decided to climb up.

Han Sen felt as if something was wrong, so he opened his gene lock and planned to run off. But that was when he noticed a group

of snakes surrounding him. There were red, green, black, white, and patterned snakes. They were all around the ground and all along the trees like vines; he couldn't tell how many were there.

"The king of these creatures is so evil." Han Sen was shocked at what had happened, so he summoned his wings and tried to fly away. But then he saw a snake with wings leap out of the trees. Even the pink little snake had transparent blood wings. It flew above Han Sen and circled there, prohibiting any chance of an airborne escape.

Han Sen quickly summoned his Flaming Rex Spike, the two-meter long weapon. He threw it at a group of snakes, which instantly incinerated them into charcoal. The strike formed a gap in the ring of snakes around him, and he dashed through it.

It didn't take Han Sen long to realize that the pink snake was very similar to the wolf king and pegasi king. Its powers rested in the abundance of its subordinates and its ability to command them. The snakes established a formation, and although they had trouble in their attempts to harm Han Sen, they forced Han Sen to go deeper into the forest.

"What does this pink snake want?" Han Sen was shocked.

But then he noticed that the pink snake might not want to kill him. It just continued to push him deeper and deeper into the Peach Forest. Who knew what it wanted, but that was what it did. It was almost obvious how much the pink snake wanted to drive him deeper.

Han Sen did not want to underestimate the intelligence of these creatures. He wanted to escape, but not a single window of opportunity had become available.

The forest was full of snake-like creatures. Sometimes, they flew out from the crowns of peach trees like locusts, a plague, everywhere. On and on, they banished Han Sen into the deeper recesses of the Peach Forest.

The snakes were chasing Han Sen towards the black bear. Han Sen had been pushed one hundred miles, and the roars of the bear were clearer and more distinct. The cries were louder than he had imagined, and the bear was extremely angry now.

Han Sen gritted his teeth, thinking he might as well speed up and fly towards the bear. The crowd of snakes did not attack, but they picked up their pace to follow him. For some reason, they really wanted Han Sen to go there.

# Chapter 678: The Battle Between Super Creatures

Perhaps it was because of the snake group, but Han Sen did not see any other creatures. The Peach Forest seemed to be solely for the countless snakes.

Inside the Peach Forest, Han Sen had no idea how far he had now traveled. All that occupied his vision were snakes and trees. As he went, the roar of the bear came closer and closer.

From afar, Han Sen could see that a section of the Peach Forest was in chaos. Snapped trunks of trees were strewn about, branches littered the ground, and soil had been churned up in a mess.

He ascended a hill, and he finally saw the black bear. It was guarding the entrance of a cave, its body stained in blood. It roared to the sky. In front of it was the bone elephant.

The bone elephant's trunk and tusks kept bashing the bloodied bear, and it was clear that the bear stood no chance against the enraged elephant. It had many wounds on its body, and blood oozed from its mouth. Still, it continued to guard the cave entrance and keep the elephant from passing.

"Does a treasure reside within the cave? Are both super creatures fighting for treasure?" Han Sen changed his position to get a good look at what was inside the cave.

What he saw inside was a smaller black bear, peeping its head out of the cave's entrance. Now Han Sen understood why, despite its inferior strength, the black bear insisted on guarding the cave—it was protecting its child!

The bone elephant's body was turning red, while the black bear's body was turning pitch black. They were both strong when it came to vitality, and the scene of them battling, in view of the hill, was a shocking spectacle. Rocks had been broken, trees had been

unearthed. Wood chips and leaves were mixed into the soil, and the ground trembled when the titans collided.

The black bear was huge, and he thought it was scarier than the frosty bear. The frosty bear possessed ice powers, but the black bear had powerful vitality. Even though Han Sen had his Flaming Rex Spike with him, he doubted it'd be able to penetrate the creature's hide.

It was a shame that the bear had to confront a much more powerful enemy like the bone elephant. They were both magnificent super creatures, yet if one was weaker in one particular department, the weakness would be obvious for the other to see and exploit.

The big black bear held back a tusk that was being driven towards it. The power was too much, though. The bear was pushed back against the cliffside by the bone elephant, the cliffside developing a crack under the force. The tusk penetrated through the bear's defense and skewered the bear. Blood coated the tusk that now pierced it.

Pang!

The black bear kicked the bone elephant's neck, which made it fall back a bit. But the bear's attack was, quite obviously, not very effective. The damage it dealt was negligible.

The snake crowd had disappeared, obviously not wanting to get close to the battle. The pink snake had gone, too. Han Sen had no idea why the pink snake had chased him here.

"It wouldn't just send me here so I could enjoy the show, would it?" Han Sen furrowed his brow as he contemplated the reason.

But when he looked at the big black bear and the cub that was inside the cave, his eyes glittered. It was obvious that the black bear could not compete with the bone elephant. If it continued fighting like this, it would only be a matter of time before it died.

What if this was a chance for another easy kill?

If the black bear could produce babies, perhaps its Life Geno essence was the same as the Golden Growler's. Maybe it could be absorbed by humans?

Thinking about this, Han Sen got excited. Maybe this was Lady Luck smiling on him, providing him the opportunity to be the one who cracked the secrets of the Life Geno essence.

Han Sen then contemplated when might be the right time for him to strike. That was when he suddenly heard some noise come from behind. In fright, he turned around and saw the pink snake writhed around a branch near him. Repeatedly, it stuck its tongue out and hissed.

Han Sen froze in place. He had no idea when the snake had drawn so near. He hadn't sensed its approach at all. That should have been impossible against someone like Han Sen, who had superb senses.

The pink snake was two feet away from Han Sen, and so he didn't dare to move. He was afraid that the pink snake would strike if he tried anything.

The Flaming Rex Spike was too big for the snake, too. It was ideal for taking on big super creatures, but for something as small as the snake, Han Sen would need precision. The rex spike was too cumbersome and large to effectively target the snake.

The pink snake, however, did not intend to attack Han Sen. The snake watched Han Sen, and then it squeezed its body and broke the branch it had slithered along. It then writhed itself around the broken branch and used it to write on the ground.

Han Sen watched the pink snake with surprise. He had no idea what it wanted, but its intelligence was astounding.

Han Sen watched the pink snake hold onto the branch and draw a few simple lines, which eventually formed the shape of an

elephant. Han Sen quickly realized it was referring to the bone elephant.

But Han Sen did not know why the snake was drawing. As he wondered why, he noticed the pink snake draw an "X" on top of the image.

Seeing that the bone elephant's picture had been crossed, Han Sen then understood that the pink snake wanted Han Sen to kill it.

Han Sen was flabbergasted. He thought the pink snake might have wanted to get an easy kill along with him, by targeting the black bear.

After all, the black bear had already been grievously injured and was severely weaker compared to the bone elephant. It would have been possible to wait until the bear was on the brink of death, before waltzing up and killing it in a single strike, even.

But the little pink snake wanted to get rid of the bone elephant instead, and this surprised Han Sen a great deal.

"Animals are animals. No matter how smart, they don't understand the concept of stakes." Han Sen underestimated the pink snake.

But the more Han Sen thought about it, the less correct his initial assumption seemed. He'd seen the intelligence of the super creature, and it was the king of its kind. Perhaps it did understand the stakes. It must have had a reason to deal with the bone elephant or maybe it just had a fleeting interest in the beast.

Han Sen remembered when he was under the giant peach tree, the pink snake and the black bear were the same. Inside them, there was no energy flowing. It was just a blur. But the bone elephant and the little black bear had a special energy flow inside them.

"Is there any connection between that and what's going on now?" The more Han Sen thought about things, the more shocked he

became.

If the little pink snake's target were the creatures that had energy inside them, its desire to deal with the bone elephant seemed normal.

But now that the big black bear was heavily injured, if the little pink snake got rid of the bone elephant, the cub would have lost its protection. The cub might end up as another target of the pink snake.

After all, this forest did seem to be the pink snake's territory. With its army of snakes, the other creatures could be considered outsiders. They didn't have others to help them.

"These kings are always so menacing!" Han Sen shouted, in his heart. But hope still resided there.

# Chapter 679: Killing the Bone Elephant

The pink snake forced Han Sen to go near the bone elephant, as it planned for them both to tackle the monster together. The pink snake itself was afraid of the power that the bone elephant possessed, so it sought to use the human called Han Sen for help.

Han Sen was interested in both the bone elephant and the cub inside the cave. The three Life Geno essences he had collected so far were obtained from super creatures that did not leave bodies behind. Han Sen guessed that might have been because they were first generation super creatures.

The bone elephant and the black bear were second generation super creatures, and if they were anything like the Golden Growler, their bodies would not disintegrate when they were killed. Instead, they'd leave behind an edible Life Geno essence.

Angel's evolution was reaching a critical point. She did not want to eat sacred-blood creatures anymore, but despite that, the evolution wasn't triggering. Perhaps the flesh of a super creature was exactly what she needed.

Han Sen, regardless of the snake's pushing, believed he should take out the bone elephant. Otherwise, if the big bear died, it'd be harder for Han Sen to get the cub, as it would then be in the possession of the bone elephant.

The pink snake watched Han Sen still standing there. It opened its mouth and hissed, prompting him to go.

Han Sen groaned and then summoned his Flaming Rex Spike. After that, he approached the bone elephant.

The pink snake saw Han Sen rush forward, so it spread its blood-wings and flew off like an arrow into the bone elephant's ear. Its aim was fairly clear, in that it wished to cause the elephant harm from inside its body.

The bone elephant sensed the pink snake's sly attack, as it wriggled around in the elephant's ear. In response, it used its trunk to grab ahold of it and pull it out. The pink snake writhed and wriggled in the air, dodging the follow-up attack.

Han Sen's Flaming Rex Spike was driven down onto the elephant's body with a fair strike. A metal noise rung out after the hit, however, and only white marks scuffed the red bones. Han Sen's hands were numbed by the strike; he almost couldn't hold the weapon anymore.

"It's tough," Han Sen said to himself in surprise.

The elephant reacted to the attack with added rage, despite not being injured very much. It attempted to turn around and rush towards Han Sen, but the big bear's paws latched onto the elephant's tusks and prevented it from turning.

That was the opportunity the pink snake needed to try to wriggle its way into the elephant's ear again. Han Sen raised the Flaming Rex Spike again and brought himself closer to the bone elephant's body.

The bone elephant's bones were totally red, and there were no apparent weaknesses. So, Han Sen took aim at the thinnest bone he could find and gave it a good wallop.

The bone elephant's tusks were still being grabbed by the bear, and it couldn't move. It trumpeted to the sky. With an enormous burst of strength, it picked up the bear as it clung onto the tusks and threw it towards the mountainside. There was a large crashing sound and much of the hill was ruined.

The bone elephant then quickly retrieved the snake from its ear with its trunk again. It kicked its thick back legs, one of which had the Flaming Rex Spike bearing down on it. One foot hit Han Sen and sent him flying away.

The bone elephant was so strong, it effortlessly battled three

opponents and dominated them with ease.

Han Sen's body was sent careering through several peach trees before he dropped to the ground. Although he had his golden armor and gargoyle glyph for protection, he still ended up spitting blood. His chest was on fire.

"Fudge! This bone elephant is so much harder than the Frosty Giant Bear." Han Sen bit down on his teeth and pulled himself back up on two feet. Fortunately for him, his weapon absorbed most of the elephant's strike. Had he borne the brunt of the hit, he feared he would be half dead by now.

The bone elephant trumpeted again and lowered its head, aligning its tusks with the immobile black bear. It took off sprinting towards the bear, looking like a mountain falling from the sky. If the bear was hit, it'd be very dead.

The big bear had already been significantly injured, on top of the situation it had just been thrown into. It couldn't get itself free from the rubble, and a finishing strike from the tusks seemed likely.

"Roar!" The cub that was hiding in the cave, seeing its mother about to be killed, let out a young scream. The fur on its body looked obsidian as it emerged from the shadow of the cave. It hopped onto the bone elephant and scratched a few deep marks into its bones.

The bone elephant screamed in pain as it used its trunk to remove the cub that was on top of it. This bought the big bear enough time to climb out of the rubble.

Seeing the bone elephant about to hit the cub, the big bear grabbed onto the elephant's trunk and fell down on its knees. It roared, pulling down on the trunk as best it could, not allowing the elephant to move it.

The bone elephant kept moving its trunk, trying to get rid of the

big bear that clung onto it so tightly. The powerful downward force of the bear had its feet digging into the earth, creating two large trenches as it pulled as hard as it could.

The pink snake used this third opportunity to fire itself into the elephant's ear like a bolt of lightning. It caused pain to the elephant, which had it screaming to the skies. In its sudden madness, it managed to toss the bear and the cub away.

Han Sen was behind the bone elephant's back. He performed Toxic-Dragon Drill and once again took aim at his foe's backside. He wanted to replicate the results of his battle against the Giant Frosty Bear and break his enemy's butthole.

The strong spin dug hard into the elephant's clenched anus, which caused a terrific firework of sparks. But it didn't drill for long, and soon after, it stopped.

The bone elephant's body was built from steel, and Han Sen lacked the power to drive it further. If the powerful Flaming Rex Spike could not break its bones, drilling as far as he wanted was out of the question.

Seeing the mad bone elephant kick with ferocity, Han Sen managed to dodge it this time. His focus was now at its best, and he detected another kick coming his way. He evaded that one, too.

The pink snake had dug itself deep into the canals of the elephant's ears, which fuelled its anger and madness even further. Han Sen and the bear then attacked the bone elephant at the same time, but it still wouldn't go down.

The big bear was the tank that absorbed damage. If the bear had not been there to sustain most of the bone elephant's attacks, Han Sen and the cub would have died many times over.

Han Sen gave it everything he had, trying to draw its attention while the bone elephant dealt with the big bear.

Although the cub was not as strong as the bone elephant or its

mother, it had obsidian claws. It was still better than Han Sen's Flaming Rex Spike. Every scratch from the cub left deep marks in the bone elephant, even if it didn't do much lasting damage.

The pink snake that drilled into the bone elephant's ears seemed to be dealing the most damage to the bone elephant. It was driven mad, screaming constantly.

Pang!

The cub was whacked by the trunk and sent flying. Its little body knocked down a few peach trees. What surprised Han Sen the most about this, however, was the way it leapt right back onto its feet and went running back into battle.

"The children of super creatures are incredibly OP." Han Sen was in shock as he watched it. The black cub was very young, yet it was already that resilient. When it grew up, it was sure to be as strong as the bone elephant.

# Chapter 680: Power of One Hit

The mountains shook and the ground was torn asunder. A few scary creatures were battling to the death, and in their midst was Han Sen. He was like a pawn, only doing minor things. He did not dare to use Elephant-Rex Strike, no matter how much he wanted to. He was too weak to fight the bone elephant, and he knew he was little more than a distraction in the grander scale of this fight.

Han Sen would become weak after a single use of Elephant-Rex Strike, so it was not a skill he dared to use on a whim. The power the skill required was massive, and even with Long Live and Jade-Sun Force, it'd take an hour for him to regenerate the energy it used.

The situation had become complicated. Han Sen did not want to use Elephant-Rex Strike because, if he was drained of all energy, he'd be unable to steal the winnings of the battle and escape.

But Han Sen's presence in the fight was not unwanted or unneeded. He and the cub were able to aid the big bear by restricting the elephant. With the bone elephant unable to focus all its strength on the big black bear, the playing field became more level. The bear was able to keep going.

The bone elephant was screaming louder and louder, however. It stomped and rattled the earth with rage, perhaps even panic.

"If this carries on, the pink snake will be the one to earn the kill." Han Sen was now in a rush.

Han Sen and the bear battled for their lives against the rampaging elephant. The pink snake might have been nibbling the interior organs of the elephant by now, and if it killed the elephant, Han Sen's struggle would have been for nothing.

But Han Sen had no way to kill it himself. Even if he used Elephant-Rex Strike, he had no idea if it'd be effective enough to

snap one of the creature's bones. Han Sen's chances of securing the kill seemed non-existent.

Han Sen's heart sank. Without a solution for his predicament, all he could do was keep on fighting.

Pang!

The bone elephant unleashed a horrible power, blasting the big bear away. The elephant shook its head and ran towards the hill while yelping in pain.

The cub ran towards the big bear, and they didn't look like they wanted to give it chase. Han Sen looked at them both disapprovingly, then he gritted his teeth and went after the bone elephant by himself.

Although the big bear was heavily injured, it could still fight. Furthermore, there was a cub guarding its side. Han Sen was still at a huge disadvantage, even if the fight was to proceed with two versus one.

Han Sen ran across the mountains, following the bone elephant. He wondered what the pink snake might have done inside its body to drive it to such insanity.

Han Sen saw that the bone elephant was bleeding from all seven orifices. It was quite frightening, and Han Sen imagined what a terrifying enemy the pink snake would be. If it drilled into his own ear, he couldn't imagine the wretched pain that would follow. Just thinking about it made him shudder in phantom pain, as a chill ran down his spine.

Earlier, the pink snake had appeared behind Han Sen out of nowhere. Just thinking about that, Han Sen broke out in a cold sweat.

From the seven orifices, more and more blood gushed out. The wailing of the elephant was becoming gradually louder, as well. The trail they followed was blocked by a cliffside wall, but the

bone elephant did not stop.

Boom!

The cliffside wall started to collapse as the elephant charged against it ceaselessly. Broken rocks fell atop the elephant, but it did not care. Over and over, it kept bashing the wall with its head. It looked as if it was ready to shatter its brain against the stone.

The bone elephant brought up its trunk, and it punched its own head repeatedly. The skull of the elephant almost looked ready to break open.

Han Sen was getting goosebumps just watching the scene. He swore he would never again let a snake get close to him; small snakes, in particular.

For this wretched demise to be dished out to a super creature of such goliath power was incredible, and Han Sen didn't think his own body would have lasted half as long.

The bone elephant continued carving a new valley through the cliffside, and as the lands around shook, the elephant looked almost pitiful.

Han Sen kept his distance while he watched the scene unfold. The bone elephant was too strong, and he imagined that the pink snake was still biting a critical organ, fueling its madness further and further. There was not much Han Sen could do, even if he decided to use the rex spike somehow.

The pink snake had obviously gotten into its brain by now, and it was only a matter of time before the bone elephant succumbed to the grasp of death.

A tough body was useless against a foe that had slithered its way inside. Its flesh was super creature class, so there was no reason for Han Sen to try to drill into the ear and attempt the same.

But for the super creature pink snake, it was no problem.

If biting once did not work, biting a few more times would. The pink snake was most likely venomous, as well. And those toxins must have done their fair share of torturous work.

The bone elephant was far stronger than humans thought it was. A mountain cliffside a few hundred meters high was being brought down by the tusked monster. But now, it stopped. It fell down to the ground, whimpering. It sounded strained, getting weaker and weaker. It looked as if its demise was near.

It wept bloody tears, as the light inside its eyes faded. Its brain had now most likely been ravaged by the pink snake.

Blood cascaded from its mouth and ears with little restraint, like a tap. It was sure to die any second now, in the hopeless, twitching mound it had collapsed into.

Han Sen's heart then began to beat with speed. The bone elephant had driven its head into the cliffside many times, but its skull didn't shatter, after all. This most likely meant that Han Sen could not get an easy kill – but he had to do something.

Even if he used Elephant-Rex Strike, there was no guarantee he could split the skull in two. This made the final hit seem pretty much secured by the pink snake.

Han Sen gritted his teeth and leapt down beside the nearly lifeless head of the elephant. It had almost no reaction, in its final moments before death.

Han Sen cast his senses to scan the bone elephant; its head, in particular. His hands gleamed as he gathered frightening strength. The Dongxuan Sutra simulated the bone elephant's flow of energy. His whole body was replicating the bone elephant's persona, thrumming with power like a living scream. His hands were illuminated with a most terrifying power.

Han Sen did not summon the Flaming Rex Strike, however. It would have been useless for him to try to crack the skull now. He

only had one chance, and he had to secure a one hit kill on the elephant. If the Elephant-Rex Strike did not work, there would be no second chance.

Han Sen chose to use his hands to cast the Elephant-Rex Strike, because he was opting to use his Yin Yang Blast and drive that power directly into the elephant's brain.

He wasn't going to rush this, however. He couldn't afford to screw up his one chance. He needed to watch carefully and unleash his attack in the final second before the creature's death.

At the same time, Han Sen sensed the pink snake's location in the elephant's brain. He hoped that this hit could also deal significant damage, or perhaps even death, to the pink snake at the same time. If great damage was dealt, it would at least buy Han Sen some time to escape with the goodies. If he couldn't strike both creatures at the same time, Han Sen was certain the snake would not let him go. Plus, he'd be weak.

# Chapter 681: Killed the Bone Elephant

After using Jadeskin to unlock his gene lock, Han Sen had achieved super senses. For the bone elephant in particular, it allowed him to see through its head. He could faintly watch and trace the movements of the pink snake that swam around in its brain.

Han Sen could feel the bone elephant's life force, and with this ability, he gauged the precise time he should cast his powerful attack.

Suddenly, Han Sen's pupils shrunk. His body burst with power, like a raging scream. He struck the bone elephant's head with his fiery palms.

Pang!

The powerful Elephant-Rex Strike was sent directly into the elephant's brain. It was like a torpedo in the deep sea, detonating the brain from the inside.

"Super Creature Hunted: Saint-Bone Elephant. The beast soul has not been acquired. Consume its flesh to obtain a random numeric amount of super geno points, ranging from zero to ten. You may also collect the Life Geno essence."

As the announcement played in Han Sen's head, the pink snake launched out of the dead elephant's ear. It was like a star, falling into the forest. It disappeared.

Han Sen saw traces of pink blood sprayed across the floor, so it looked like his palm had dealt it some decent damage.

He was overjoyed. Because his fitness was not as high as it could be, the Elephant-Rex Strike was only enough to mop up an easy kill. It wasn't strong enough to kill a super creature at full health.

But Han Sen had damaged the thin pink snake, which prompted it to fly away. It was fairly obvious that the snake was heavily

damaged. Perhaps it had already been injured during the scramble to get into the elephant's brain, or being in there the entire time. Regardless, it seemed to have run off for good.

After all, the bone elephant was a second-generation super creature. Even if it did drill inside its body, the pink snake must have exhausted a lot of effort and strength to do so.

Han Sen was just glad that the pink snake was spooked. The snake must have had no idea such a strike was coming. Only being able to perform such a strike once, it was fortunate the hit was as effective as it was. Otherwise, Han Sen might have had trouble making his escape.

Han Sen quickly summoned his angel. He wanted to see if she'd eat the bone elephant, for perhaps this would be what it needed to evolve.

Han Sen did not take the retrieval of beast souls as seriously as he used to. Obtaining them was no longer as important to him. His biggest priority lately was figuring out how he could consume the Life Geno essences.

Angel saw the body of the Saint-Bone Elephant, and when she saw it, her eyes glowed red. With a ravenous appetite, she leapt onto it. She grabbed its bones and began munching on them with a rabid hunger, the sounds of snapping cartilage ringing through the air. Snap, snap, snap—she broke the bones, sucked on the marrow, and crunched on the tusks like glass.

Han Sen was frozen. He thought that the angel's teeth were a bit too hard. Watching her nibble her way through a mound of super creature bones was a little frightening.

Han Sen summoned his Flaming-Rex Spike and hit the elephant's skull with it, hoping to crack it open and obtain the Life Geno essence. That was all he personally needed; nothing else mattered to him.

But surprisingly for Han Sen, the bones were not as hard as he expected. It seemed that after the bone elephant's death, the bones softened somewhat. The rex spike broke the top of the skull open like a pinata, letting out the run of white, creamy brain juice.

Han Sen was rather shocked, but at least he understood how the angel was able to eat it so ferociously. After death, the elephant's bones really weren't all that hard.

Han Sen drilled inside the brain for a while and rummaged through the muculent brain juice. After a fair amount of time, he managed to find the bone-like Life Geno essence he had been looking for.

Han Sen was so happy. But during this happiness, he heard a sound from all around him. A sea of snakes were slithering towards him. It looked like the pink snake was not too fond of Han Sen's theft, and it seemed as if it had rallied its brethren to kill him.

The pink snake was riding the back of another snake. This mount-snake was a large titanboa. The pink snake was hissing at Han Sen with obvious anger and frustration.

Han Sen felt bad, seeing the angel munch upon the bone elephant. It would probably take a long time for her to eat it all. But with Han Sen's current weakness, if the snakes attacked, he'd have no hope of repelling them all.

He considered whether or not he should quickly grab the angel and escape, leaving behind the bone elephant's flesh in the process. But suddenly, he heard a bear roar. Looking to the top of the hill, he saw two bears, one big and one small, roaring in his direction. They rushed down the hill towards him, tearing up the legions of snakes in the process. Nothing could withstand their rabid claws.

They stopped near the body of the bone elephant. Not entirely sure what was going on, Han Sen thought he should summon his wings and fly away.

But the big black bear seemed really human; it nodded to Han Sen. And then the bear turned around and roared at the pink snake.

The pink snake hissed in response. They both groaned and made noises to each other, staring one another down. After a while of this, the pink snake gave Han Sen one last jealous look before turning around and leaving alongside the rest of its snakes. The tide of snakes washed away.

The big bear then roared to Han Sen. It picked up the cub, put it back on its back, and returned to the woods.

Han Sen was shocked, not entirely sure what had just happened. How and why would the two bears come all the way over here just to repel the snakes that had threatened him?

"Did they think the reason I fought the bone elephant was because I wanted to help them? Was this them returning the favor?" Han Sen didn't know for sure, but this was what he hypothesized.

But regardless of why it had happened, it was a good thing. He had already decided to fly away with the angel and escape. This unexpected turn of events allowed the angel to munch on the elephant in its entirety.

Han Sen sat on the floor and rested, observing the surrounding area. He wasn't simply taking in the view, though. He wanted to make sure the snake was gone for good and didn't plan on backstabbing Han Sen by coming back once the bear had left.

But Han Sen was just being paranoid, and the pink snake made no plan to return. Han Sen's energy was also nearing complete recovery, without the sight of a single other creature around.

The angel was still eating the bone elephant, and by now, she was almost halfway through her meal.

"The super creatures of the Second God's Sanctuary are so...

human. The children, especially so. They are appearing more and more intelligent every time I see them. What will things be like when I reach the Third God's Sanctuary?" Han Sen was in deep thought, as he tossed the bone elephant's essence in his hand.

It was a curious thing, like a fusion of bone and jade. But it was slightly transparent, too. This Life Geno essence did not look violent and red, and it was a whole lot more like the peaceful bone elephant he had once witnessed sitting beneath a tree, meditating. It wasn't at all representative of the ordinary bone elephant he was used to seeing.

"I hope I can eat it this time. If I can't, I'm really out of solutions for how I might collect the super geno points I need." Han Sen gave the Life Geno essence a good lick.

The result was disappointing. The Life Geno essence did not change. It was still as solid as ever; it did not melt and it continued to look like bone.

# Chapter 682: Refining a Life Geno Essence

Han Sen didn't feel too disappointed. His heart had been preparing for this dreary result. After all, the Golden Roarer spat it out to him way back when, and this one had been dug out of the corpse of a dead super creature like all the rest.

Han Sen was not sure what generation the Golden Roarer belonged to, so there was still some uncertainty there.

Han Sen hadn't really expected licking it to work. He was just trying his luck. If it worked, that would have been great. But if it didn't, it was half-expected anyway.

Han Sen held onto the bone Life Geno essence and then used the Dongxuan Sutra to simulate the bone elephant's flow. That thundering power rumbled across the insides of his body.

Suddenly, he felt the Life Geno essence in his hands begin to follow the flow of the energy inside him. A rhythmic beat developed, and it followed every note and jump of the energy.

This made Han Sen very happy, and he knew he had stumbled onto the correct path. He sped up the elephant's flow of energy, which made the Life Geno essence shake even more.

Han Sen could feel the bone elephant's Life Geno essence provide him with a strange, foreign power. It seemed as if it was going to follow Han Sen's own energy and burst out.

Han Sen simulated the bone elephant's energy flow again, but the energy inside the Life Geno essence did not burst out. He stuck his tongue out and licked the Life Geno essence again, but it did not melt.

"If I can activate the Life Geno essence, why can I not eat it?" Han Sen frowned.

But Han Sen knew he was on the right path, and progress was being made. Otherwise, why would it have become active the way

it did? He simply could not observe it because his simulation of the elephant was not powerful enough.

After all, his Dongxuan Sutra had not yet broken the first tier. It could not simulate things 1:1, and there were a few minor differences from the original creature.

"It looks like I need to finish up my first tier of the Dongxuan Sutra. If I unlock the gene lock, I should be able to simulate the bone elephant's energy flow perfectly. If I do that, I must be able to absorb the Life Geno essence." Han Sen believed he had at long last cracked the puzzle. He had found the way to absorb a Life Geno essence. But for now, he still had to find a way to practice and finish up his Dongxuan Sutra.

He wanted to speed up his training of the Dongxuan Sutra, and his best chance at doing that was with the peaches from the mystic peach tree. Perhaps in two months, the peaches would ripen.

But the super creatures in the Peach Forest, like the pink snake, might prove an obstacle, and Han Sen was unsure whether or not he could steal from them – again.

"If this is the way it has to be, then that means I have to absorb the second or third generation Life Geno essences of super creatures. And before I kill them, I must have an understanding of their energy flow. If I don't get a grasp of that, there's no point in killing them. And to kill a first generation creature? Well... that would be even more pointless." Han Sen furrowed his brow.

Although the first generation Life Geno essences must possess another method of absorption, Han Sen had already had one breakthrough for the day. For now, he would focus on what he had just figured out before working on the next conundrum.

If Han Sen wanted to look for a second generation super creature to spit out a Life Geno essence for him, such luck wouldn't strike for another thousand years, most likely. As much as he would have liked it, Han Sen did not expect this to happen again during his

tenure in the Second God's Sanctuary. Therefore, Han Sen thought to focus on hunting the second or third generations of super creature for now and earn the points he wanted.

"Should I kill the silver fox and eat his flesh? That guy is definitely a second generation super creature." Han Sen wore an evil smile.

But it was just a thought, nothing more. There were many second generation super creatures out there in the Second God's Sanctuary, just waiting to be found. It would not be necessary for him to kill the silver fox, and as the fox had been a diligent pet for so long, he'd feel terrible doing that.

There was the little black cub, though. But if he wanted to go after that super creature, it'd be two on one. That would be too much for him to handle.

Red pony?

Han Sen thought back to the legion of pegasi and the wolf pack that aided each other, then quickly dropped that thought, as well.

Eight small snow-turtles?

He didn't even need to think about that one. He would be better off taking a suicide pill than going up against a family of super creatures. Han Sen felt chilled just thinking about the nine super creatures there.

"It looks like I need to get out there and look for more solo second generation super creatures," Han Sen thought to himself, as he stroked his jaw.

While Han Sen was perusing the various chambers and hallways of his mind, the angel had finally finished her meal. She returned to the Sea of Soul, and that was when Han Sen saw the angel shine with neon lights. She had evolved into her battle variant.

"She's evolving! My super battle pet is born, yay! Fighting super creatures should be much easier from this day onwards." Han Sen

was beaming with delight.

He quickly left the Peach Forest, not wanting to stay there any longer than he had to. The next time he returned, he decided, would be when the peaches were ripe.

Now that Han Sen knew how to absorb Life Geno essences, and his angel was going to be born anew, it'd be easier for him to nab a peach from the giant, mystic peach tree.

The angel would most likely finish her evolution before they were ripe, as well. With a super fighter like that at his side, Han Sen was sure that he could grab at least one peach for himself.

Back in the shelter, Han Sen was no longer in a rush to return to the Icefield. He brought Su Xiaoqiao and Qi Wenzhao out to kill some more creatures. He wanted to train and push their survival abilities here in the Second God's Sanctuary, allow the angel to finish her evolution, and wait for the peaches to ripen in the Peach Forest.

"Brother Long, we are ready. Should we head out now?" In a royal shelter to the north, Cheng Yulang excitedly reported to Huang Yunlong.

"Have your preparations been double-checked? Have you confirmed that the Life Geno essence is on Han Sen's person?" Huang Yunlong squinted, emitting a sinister, evil aura.

Huang Yunlong had been a king of the north for sixty years. His wealth was practically unlimited, and his strength far exceeded the capabilities of Lu Hui, who had only become famous a few years before. He had many strong subordinates, as well.

"Out intel is not incorrect. It cannot be. Those we have planted in the Goddess Shelter have seen it, and they have seen Han Sen carry it around with him. He has not absorbed it yet," Cheng Yulang said.

"Good. Rally all our troops. I am going to relieve Han Sen of the

Life Geno essence." Huang Yunlong's eyes were full of cruelty.

"Do not worry, Brother Long. This time, we will all strike together. With a dozen elites who have unlocked their gene lock, and with your help, Han Sen will be very, very dead." Cheng Yulang gave many confident nods as he spoke.

"Remember; try to cover our tracks as best as you can. We cannot allow anyone to know we have vacated our northern premises for a time. We cannot afford to spook him," Huang Yunlong said, as he continued to squint.

"I have made arrangements; even Lu Hui won't expect us to be there. By the time he suspects something is afoot, we will already have killed Han Sen and taken his Life Geno essence." Cheng Yulang laughed.

"Let's head out." Huang Yunlong trusted Cheng Yulang's abilities fully, for he had never disappointed him once across the years.

# Chapter 683: The Evolved Angel

A few days passed and the angel had already evolved. When it wasn't in battle mode, it didn't look different; it was still the black-haired loli. But when her battle mode was engaged, she was totally different.

She had blonde wavy hair, and she wore armor that looked like jade. Even her wings looked jade. The adiraid looked really holy, and it was difficult to look her in the eye.

The strange thing was that the adiraid wielded a transparent greatsword. It was similar to the one that Han Sen first saw her use when they met on the Mystery Island. The only difference was that this looked far stronger.

"A pet beast soul can end up looking like this?" Han Sen wondered, in awe. This was the first time he had ever seen something like this.

Han Sen soon realized, however, that the greatsword was not simple like a gear item. A piece of gear could not be put inside the Sea of Soul, and the greatsword disappeared when the adiraid exited her battle mode. It was not some ordinary gear.

Seeing the adiraid in her battle mode, like some glorious valkyrie, Han Sen was ecstatic. The mere presence of the adiraid was intimidating enough for others. Its strength could not be any less than a super creature's, either, that was for sure.

"You are finally here," Han Sen said, with tears in his eyes. He wanted to kiss the adiraid.

With the adiraid by his side, he no longer had to fear super creatures. He could enter battle with them, guns-a-blazing, without a care in the world.

But now, Han Sen's focus was not on killing super creatures. He wanted to quickly finish the first tier of the Dongxuan Sutra and

see if he could absorb the bone elephant's Life Geno essence.

If things were how he had guessed, Han Sen would have to be selective of the super creatures he chose to do battle with in the future; otherwise, there'd be no point in fighting them.

On the next red morning, Han Sen was sitting on a hill while he practiced the Dongxuan Sutra. He had practiced half a cycle when his eyebrows jumped up with the sudden sensation of approaching danger.

But Han Sen did not panic, so he maintained his practice of the Dongxuan Sutra, even as twelve people encircled him.

Huang Yunlong and Cheng Yulang had exerted a lot of effort in the formulation and execution of their plan of assassination. They thought they'd need to commit to a big fight if they were going to surround Han Sen. But they were able to walk right up to him, all while he remained sitting and basking in the red morning light.

Huang Yunlong and Cheng Yulang were almost unable to believe how smoothly their operation seemed to be going. They thought an elite like Han Sen would detect them from a hundred meters away. And the fact that he did not run away surprised them even more.

"Han Sen, we meet at last." With everything going so smoothly, Huang Yunlong was pleased.

Han Sen ignored him. He was finishing his big cycle of the Dongxuan Sutra. When it was done, he opened his eyes to see a dozen people surrounding him, one of which was Huang Yunlong.

"Who are you?" Han Sen observed everyone and ended up on Huang Yunlong. He asked the question as he stood up.

"I am from the Cloud-Dragon Shelter in the north; I am Huang Yunlong," Huang Yunlong proudly introduced himself.

"What do the northern folks want from me, then?" Han Sen asked calmly.

"Oh, nothing big. I am just requesting that I purchase your Life Geno essence," Huang Yunlong said, smiling.

"How much are you willing to pay?" Han Sen responded.

"How much?" Cheng Yulang almost burst out laughing. He thought Han Sen must have been retarded, to ask such a question in the situation he was in.

"That much." Cheng Yulang pulled out his wallet and threw a small ten thousand note at Han Sen's face, laughing.

He would have liked to throw out an even smaller note, but as wealthy as he was, that was the smallest he had.

"Nah, it's worth more than that," Han Sen calmly replied, with no deviation in his emotion. He was not mad, at all.

He didn't dare announce he had gotten super geno points before, because he knew others would come after him. Now that the cat was out of the bag, it hadn't been long before someone sought to bring him harm, all for retrieving the Life Geno essence he owned.

The formation was fairly big. There were a dozen people, each with an imposing, intimidating presence. They weren't ordinary evolvers. If he was able to bring that many strong fighters to battle Han Sen, he had to be a man that possessed a lot of power. He also had to be a man that was cruel, the sort who struck with absolutes and assurances of death.

"The worth of the item is not up to you to decide. If I want to buy it off you, you will have to sell it, and accept the price that I propose." Huang Yunlong looked callous. He didn't say much else. He then simply gestured with his hand, signaling for a dozen fighters to unlock their gene locks and run towards Han Sen.

Clearly, they wanted to kill Han Sen. And that was all they needed to do, if they desired to own the Life Geno essence. The Life Geno essence could not be placed in the Sea of Soul, and neither could Han Sen consume it. It was up for grabs.

Although Han Sen knew they were strong, he hadn't expected they had all unlocked their gene locks. With power like this, the man was doing pretty well for himself in the Second God's Sanctuary.

Without aid from the big families and prominent Alliance organizations, it was difficult to gather a dozen elites with unlocked gene locks.

In the past, Han Sen would have believed it difficult to fight these assaulters. After all, he only had two fists. Being surrounded by a dozen elites with unlocked gene locks, getting out alive would be difficult.

But now things were different. Now, he had his battle adiraid. Super pets had the potential to be as strong as super creatures.

No matter how strong these elites were, if they could not kill a super creature, they could not kill an adiraid.

Seeing that these cruel people wanted to murder him, Han Sen did not respond any further. All he did was summon his adiraid.

The adiraid wielded a greatsword as she flapped her wings. It was like a holy goddess, appearing in front of Han Sen. She coldly looked at Huang Yunlong and his people.

Huang Yunlong saw the adiraid and was shocked. They thought Han Sen was only summoning a spirit, as humanoid pets were very rare. They never expected this.

But they did not understand why Han Sen was summoning a spirit. If it was a royal spirit, it was nothing to them. Even spirits could not fight that many talented fighters. It wouldn't last a second.

If Han Sen was using a spirit to buy himself time to escape, he was too naïve.

# Chapter 684: The Scary Angel

Although Lu Hui was only leader of the Blueblood Force's Reserve Team, it was still a lofty position, representative of his abilities.

Huang Yunlong had done his best to hide his people's presence, but when they entered Lu Hui's territory, they did not go unnoticed.

Lu Hui was intelligent enough to determine what they had come for. It had to be something as valuable as Han Sen's Life Geno essence, for Huang Yunlong to risk everything.

Lu Hui knew Han Sen was currently in his territory, but he wasn't in a rush to meet and greet with him. He knew that for people like Han Sen, such gestures meant very little—actions spoke louder than words.

But for the time Han Sen was there, Lu Hui was unable to find the opportunity to do something meaningful on his behalf. That was, until Huang Yunlong's arrival. Lu Hui enlisted a few of his top men and went near where Han Sen was spending the morning. He did not rush there to meet Han Sen or say anything; he just waited.

People were at their most appreciative when they were desperate. Lu Hui planned to wait until Han Sen found himself surrounded by Huang Yunlong's, then spring an attack that would save his life. Such a bold action would be far more cherished and appreciated than if he were to simply tip Han Sen off to a coming assassination attempt.

Lu Hui and his people lay in wait in a nearby forest. When he saw Huang Yunlong had brought a dozen evolvers with unlocked gene locks to murder Han Sen, he was shocked.

He had brought a terrible power, and Lu Hui imagined that Huang Yunlong must have emptied the entire strength of his territory to fell Han Sen. He was so desperate, he was willing to

risk everything to obtain the Life Geno essence.

Lu Hui furrowed his brows and took a look around him, pondering whether or not he had brought enough people.

Just as Lu Hui was planning to run to Han Sen's side and defend him, he saw he had summoned an adiraid. When Lei Hengwu laid his eyes upon it, he was taken aback. With much surprise, he said, "No way he will use that spirit to beat them, right?"

The next second, the adiraid moved.

As the dozen warriors sought to attack, the adiraid flapped her wings and took off into the air. She flew to the man who was nearest, and attacked with her transparent greatsword.

The man was wielding a greatlance, and his body was heating up, emitting a white fog. He was an evolver who could control the element of heat.

But the adiraid was too fast, and she frightened him. He held up his lance to block her attack.

The adiraid looked cold, like a goddess that was pure and free from even the smallest speck of dust. She brought down her fierce greatsword.

Slash!

The man and the lance were both cut in half by the ferocious greatsword. Blood and organs fell all about, but not a single droplet touched the adiraid.

Under the morning light, the adiraid still looked the same. As evil as she appeared and acted, she seemed to be graced with a holy, angelic look, too.

In that brief moment, every other evolver was suddenly petrified.

Huang Yunlong, Cheng Yulang, Lu Hui, and Lei Hengwu were frozen stiff. No one expected an elite, who had unlocked their gene

lock, to be killed in such a grizzly fashion. It happened so unexpectedly, it gave them all the heebie jeebies.

A second later, the adiraid flapped her wings again. Her beautiful body soared through the air and teleported before another fighter. She weaved her greatsword up, effortlessly.

The fighter was clad in heavy armor, and he bore a greatshield. When he saw the adiraid's sword coming for him, he yelled and raised his bulwark to deflect the attack.

Slash!

The thick greatshield was hewn in half, and the gentle wind caressed the evolver's head on its ascent and subsequent descent, free from the shoulders it once belonged to.

"Impossible!" Huang Yunlong's eyes opened wide. His face was distorted with horrific surprise, and fear crept into his heart to lay its first tangling, choking roots.

The man who used the shield was called Duku. He had a skill called Platinum Body. When he opened his gene lock, his body would harden like platinum. With sacred-blood armor and shield, his defense was unmatched. He was one of the strongest amongst the evolvers, yet he had been beheaded in less than a moment's notice. Even his armor and shield had been reduced to splinters, much to the fright of everyone who witnessed it.

Cheng Yulang and the others all knew how powerful Duku was. After seeing such a person be slain so easily, the fear that was beginning to grip the hearts of everyone accelerated.

No one could believe Duku had been killed in such a fashion, and even Lu Hui and Lei Hengwu were in as much shock and awe as those who now had to face the wrath the adiraid.

The spirit's capabilities were far beyond what anyone had expected of it, and never before had they been so wrong.

"Oh my days! Is that truly just a spirit?" Lei Hengwu blurted out

with widened eyes.

No could answer him. Powerful spirits did exist, but rarely did humans get the chance to see them. They had never seen spirits swear vows, either.

No one expected Han Sen to be in possession of a spirit as terrifying as that.

"Retreat! Retreat!" Huang Yunlong did not wait any longer, as he turned around and sought to flee. The thing that looked like an angel was far stronger than he expected it to be. It was scarier than a super creature, and his chance of killing Han Sen had quickly dropped to zero.

Before Huang Yunlong barked his order, however, everyone had already started running. They all wished that they could grow more legs, so they could skitter away with greater ease.

They were lucky to be alive, facing such a fearsome creature. They were elites who had survived many battles and encounters of terrifying proportions over the years.

A few of the evolvers had followed Huang Yunlong for many, many years, too. They once conducted operations that dealt with the hunting of super creatures.

But the adiraid was scarier than any creature they had faced before.

When they chased super creatures, they conducted and orchestrated the battles. Fights were selected because they were the hunters. But the angel-looking woman had human intelligence and skill; and this time, they were the prey. They were frightened beyond belief. Now gutless, they did whatever they could to scramble away and free themselves from it.

Han Sen could use his mind to control the adiraid. She flapped her wings and caught up with Cheng Yulang. His face drained of its color entirely, and he regretted the way he had mocked Han Sen.

Han Sen was getting him back for his spite, which was why he was the first to be chased down.

Cheng Yulang's body burst with power and he tried to evade the adiraid's strike. It was to no avail, however. He was sliced in two. Before his death, all he could do was whimper. There was no death cry or final words; Han Sen had taken away those rights.

The adiraid-angel did not stop there, however. Under Han Sen's command, she went after Huang Yunlong.

Han Sen did not care who he was. He did not care about his family or background. Han Sen wanted to send a message to everyone in the Alliance. He wanted to tell them all that if they messed with him, they would end up dying gruesome deaths.

# Chapter 685: Shocking the Alliance Again

Huang Yunlong was the north's champion and top human evolver; not even Han Sen could beat him easily.

But before the adiraid, his persona had shriveled to that of a fleeing scoundrel. The adiraid caught up with him easily. A few cuts and slices removed his armor. Then, his helmet was removed, which came terrifyingly close to taking his scalp off along with it.

"Han Sen! I have no grudge with you. If you let me go now, I'll appreciate it. If you don't let me go, my Blood Legion will most likely avenge me." Huang Yunlong, in between his evasions and pleas, screamed and yelped as he tried to escape.

Han Sen frowned, as he had heard about the Blood Legion before. When humans first entered their Interstellar Era, they experienced many unique events and encountered a variety of different species. It provided a great expansion to humanity's understanding of life and their own existence. This also led to the forming of different religions and dogmas.

The Blood Legion was one of those religious organizations. Han Sen had heard that the Blood Legion was responsible for one of the Alliance's greatest events. It took lethal force to suppress them, and they were branded a cult. They were supposedly wiped out, without a trace.

But in the past hundred years, the Blood Legion's popularity had been on the rise once more. A lot of people had been contacted by missionaries of the supposed Blood Legion, in a recruitment spree.

Their activities had been viewed negatively, and over the past few years of their resurgence, many people had died for their allegiance to the cult. Many others did not lose their lives, but instead, their possessions, wealth, and social standing. Everything that defined who they once were, was nullified after becoming a member.

Han Sen did not expect Huang Yunlong to have ties with the Blood Legion, but that did not change anything. No matter who he was, Han Sen had to end him. If he didn't cut the head off this snake, people would assume Han Sen was soft, and others might try their hand at coming after him, as well.

Han Sen decided to live like a man. Huang Yunlong was responsible for the events of the day. He wanted Huang Yunlong's death to warn others who might one day seek to do the same.

Huang Yunlong shouted, but Han Sen did not care. He just coldly watched as the adiraid sliced him, cutting him down bit by bit.

Huang Yunlong was quite the elite, and after thirty slashes, he had yet to fall. Even Han Sen was not much stronger than him.

But facing the adiraid, Huang Yunlong had no chance. Death would be the only resolution to his encounter with it. His wounds slowed him down, and what happened next was inevitable. His head was lopped off. He didn't even have the time to close his eyes before he was beheaded. His open eyes spoke to the way he felt, in the final moments before his death. He was angry, and he did not feel that what was happening to him was fair.

Lu Hui and Lei Heng Wu were frozen as they watched. The northern master, Huang Yunlong, who had reigned the north for sixty years, was cut down just like that. And a dozen evolvers who had opened their gene locks were fought off by an angel-looking creature under the command of Han Sen. Only six managed to escape her wrath.

Han Sen did not even have to dirty his hands. The angel-looking creature had delivered the frightening results he desired on his behalf.

"What the hell is that thing?" Lei Heng Wu was flabbergasted. He was unable to determine whether or not the adiraid was indeed a spirit. Even if it was, he didn't believe it would follow the commands of any human.

In the red morning light, the adiraid looked like a holy figure, tainted with an evil corruption.

"Let's go." Lu Hui commanded his people to leave. He was worried that if they remained there, Han Sen might misunderstand the meaning of their presence. If Han Sen believed they were with Huang Yunlong, they wouldn't end up any better. The angel-looking creature was far too scary.

For the people that had run off a great distance, Han Sen did not command the adiraid to follow. He then looked in Lu Hui's direction. After that, he went to scavenge and see what he might find on the ghastly remains of those who had been slain.

Nothing. Most of them had a little coinpouch, with some money and their cards inside, but that was it.

Han Sen had a look at Huang Yunlong and Cheng Yulang's cards. In between them, he saw the symbol of the Nine-Life Cat.

"Blood Legion... is there any connection between it and the Nine-Life Cat?" Han Sen's facial expression was complicated, unsure whether or not this was just a coincidence.

But Han Sen had never heard of the Blood Legion making use of the Nine-Life Cat as some form of symbol. He did remember that the Blood Legion believed in the Blood God, however. It was a god that could control the blood power of creatures.

Aside from Huang Yunlong and Cheng Yulang, none of the others had the same card. Han Sen then set up a pyre. After burning all the corpses, he left.

The battle in which Huang Yunlong had been killed in his attempt to assassinate Han Sen shocked the whole Alliance. Because of the Life Geno essence, many people had kept their eye on Han Sen. No one had expected Huang Yunlong would have been the first to try to take it.

A lot of other factions felt relieved. Many had made plans to do

the same as Huang Yunlong did, and they were glad that he had attempted such a thing first. If they went, they'd only have traded places and been the ones who were killed instead.

"The creature that looks like an angel; is that a spirit? If it was a spirit, then it'd be indestructible. It'd be a thousand times harder than hunting down a super creature, for sure. How did Han Sen come to have something such as that in his possession?"

Many factions and organizations were shocked, and they fervently tried to guess what the angel might have been. Most of them believed it was a beast soul, while a few continued thinking it was a spirit.

No matter what it was, however, everyone knew that with such a creature by his side, Han Sen was invincible in the Second God's Sanctuary. Unless someone had the most flawless assassination plan, killing him would be impossible.

What happened to Huang Yunlong alarmed everyone. A lot of people who were planning on assassinating Han Sen now realized that doing it in a shelter was impossible. Killing him in the Alliance would be the only way.

But to attack Han Sen in the Alliance would be difficult. Everyone believed Han Sen to be from the Ji family. He was also with the Special Security Operation Team, which had deep ties to the Qin family. With a background like that, most attacks against him would be useless.

After Han Sen returned, he contacted Ji Yanran. He told her she could be in charge of the frosty bear Life Geno essence.

He had been unable to absorb the Life Geno essence so far, so it was pointless for him to keep it right now. Particularly since all it did was draw the jealousy and ire of others.

If Han Sen gave it to the Ji family, people would know that he could not absorb the Life Geno essence and it would hopefully

prevent them from bothering him.

He wasn't afraid of fighting, but assassination attempts were difficult to avoid. In the Alliance, he was not invincible. There was no point in being killed for an item that was worthless to him.

Han Sen did want to know if there was any way to absorb the Life Geno essence, however. With his own knowledge and wealth, his ability to perform tests and experiments was limited. Therefore, providing it to the Ji family was the best course of action.

He thought about selling the first generation Life Geno essences he could not absorb to others. Such items would most likely be useless to them, as well, but at least he'd earn a lot of cash.

# Chapter 686: Peach Trees Mature

"Daddy, you sure have a lot of free time recently." Ji Yanran smiled at Ji Ruozhen's image on the video chat.

"I can't help it; my future son-in-law is far too talented!" Ji Ruozhen looked like he was joking.

"What has he done now?" Ji Yanran blinked to look as if she didn't know, despite the fact Han Sen had already told her.

"Didn't he tell you? He used a spirit to beat a dozen elites and Huang Yunlong," Ji Ruozhen said.

"I only heard he used a humanoid pet beast soul to kill a bunch of thieves that sought to rob him," Ji Yanran said, smiling.

"Thieves, huh?" Ji Ruozhen smiled and asked her, "Baby Daughter, did you ask him what level his beast soul is?"

"Super beast soul," Ji Yanran replied with certainty.

"So, it is a super beast soul?" Ji Ruozhen had already guessed that much, but he was still taken aback to hear it confirmed.

For Han Sen to have a beast soul like that, he had to have killed at least one other super creature. It was hard not to be surprised by it.

The Ji family spent a lot of wealth to fund the killing of just one super creature, and that was in the First God's Sanctuary.

Han Sen had killed at least two super creatures in the Second God's Sanctuary, all by himself. This was the sort of goal many families had been vying to achieve over the past few generations.

Having a super pet and raising it to a battle mode was a far better investment than Ji Qing's super armor. The boon of power Han Sen had received would work exceptionally well when facing off against other super creatures in the future.

With that super pet by his side, Han Sen was sure to kill many more super creatures from now on. And Ji Qing's super armor

hadn't lent her much aid, overall.

"Did Han Sen tell you how many super creatures he has actually killed?" Ji Ruozhen asked.

"He has killed two in total." Ji Yanran only told her father what Han Sen had told her. Han Sen had placed the kill of the Deadeye Peacock on the little angel.

Ji Ruozhen sighed and said, "I thought Ji Qing was lucky, but Han Sen's luck far exceeds hers."

"That super pet just evolved into battle mode, and Han Sen hasn't brought her to fight any other super creatures yet. Huang Yunlong's death came at what was practically her first trial run." Ji Yanran laughed. She continued by saying, "Oh, and Han Sen said he will provide us with the frosty bear's essence."

"And what are the conditions of such an offering?" Ji Ruozhen asked.

"Dad, don't say that. Why would there be any conditions or strings attached? He only said that it was a gift for me and I can do whatever I want with it." Ji Yanran blinked.

"There really aren't any conditions?" Ji Ruozhen asked again, with much surprise.

"There aren't. But because he's been so good to your daughter, you can't allow yourself to be in his debt," Ji Yanran slyly suggested, acting all cute.

"This Han Sen is a smart guy, I'll give him that. Giving it to you as a gift will undoubtedly benefit him more than if he were to sell it to us." Ji Ruozhen smiled and finished by saying, "He has very good judgment, to think this way. He is not someone who hankers for a little profit every chance he gets."

"I know; I'm not blind. You didn't think I'd pick a fool, did you?" Ji Yanran smiled and proceeded to say, "Han Sen told me he'll be staying in the Icefield, and that we can come pick up the Life Geno

essence whenever we want."

"Sure. You tell Little Han that the Ji family does not accept charity, and things aren't accepted without something given in return. I'll go back and have a talk with your uncle. We'll give Han Sen a reasonable reward for this gift. Fret not." Ji Ruozhen then paused for a bit before asking, "Oh, and tell Little Han that the Ji family is formally requesting the opportunity to cooperate and hunt a super creature together, in unison. If he is interested, I'm sure we'll have much to discuss. And in regards to that other Life Geno essence..."

"Han Sen agreed to sell it to the Qin family," Ji Yanran answered immediately.

"The Qin family?" Ji Ruozhen lowered his head to think for a bit, and then continued by saying, "Not bad. He's got his head screwed on right. He sure knows what he's doing."

...

Ji Yanran did not lie. Han Sen was indeed planning on selling it to the Qin family. After all, he could not absorb the Life Geno essence of a first generation super creature, and holding onto it would just make others jealous. He would also maximize the profit he could receive by selling it as early as possible.

Han Sen was a part of the Special Security Operation Team, and it looked after his family. Considering his relationship with Qin Xuan, he was almost obligated to sell it to the Qin family.

The news of the sale of the two Life Geno essences, and the fact he was in possession of a super pet, became well-known facts in the Alliance. A lot of key officers and faction officials were rocked by the news. A lot of people who knew Han Sen in a closer capacity were asked about him. Did he have more Life Geno essences? Would he be willing to cooperate, maybe even help hunt a super creature?

Han Sen's answer, of course, was no. He rejected all requests and remained in the shelter, refusing to go anywhere. All he did was practice his Dongxuan Sutra while waiting for the peaches to ripen.

Even though he was in the Goddess Shelter, Han Sen still felt the itch of numerous eyes watching him wherever he went. He supposed that was the price of being famous.

But overall, Han Sen cared little. A month later, the season for the peaches to ripen had fast approached. Han Sen summoned Beetle Knight to camouflage himself while he was in the shelter, so he could sneak out unseen.

The whole world was paying heed to Han Sen's every movement. Having a super pet made him the focus of everyone. No one would miss a beat when it came to his wheeling and dealing, coming and going.

This was especially true when it came to the fighting of super creatures. If Han Sen was seen hunting a super creature, countless people would visit him, using a flurry of stretched excuses for why he should sell a Life Geno essence to them.

Han Sen did not mind selling them, but he did not want to sell them to just anyone. Regardless, this was primarily why he chose to sneak out without leaving a trace for others to follow.

To get the mystic fruit from the giant peach tree in the Peach Forest, Han Sen brought the silver fox and the little angel. He wanted to grab a peach to see if he could unlock the first tier of the Dongxuan Sutra.

Entering the Peach Forest once more, Han Sen had far more courage. Even if the pink snake brought an army with him, he was confident he could slay them all, with the silver fox and little angel by his side.

But nothing of the sort happened. The silver fox's presence

shooed off any creatures along the way, which disappointed Han Sen. He was looking forward to the possibility of slaying a host of sacred-blood snakes, so he could gobble them up and get closer to maxing out his sacred geno points.

But for some reason, the pink snake and its legion of slithering serpents did not appear until he had arrived at the giant tree.

# Chapter 687: Peach on the Twig

The legion of snakes had gathered all around the mystic peach tree. Han Sen also saw the black bear and its cub there. A blue beast and a crane of sorts were there, as well. Every creature he had encountered at the tree the last time, minus the bone elephant, were here at the tree once again.

Han Sen's arrival was not without trouble, however. His coming led to unrest with the pink snake and its legion. And indeed, the legion of snakes did not disperse with the silver fox's coming. As Han Sen arrived, all of the snakes lifted their heads, as if to warn Han Sen not to tread any closer.

The pink snake was sat upon the titanboa as it once did. It stared at Han Sen with cold, poisonous eyes; it was evident it had not forgotten who he was.

But for some reason, the pink snake avoided Han Sen and did not attack. This behavior surprised him.

The black cub on the other hand, looked delighted to see Han Sen. In surprise, it ran out to Han Sen's feet, ignoring the legion of snakes. With a little observation, Han Sen noticed that the cub had grown in size since the last time it met. It had grown up fast.

When the cub reached Han Sen, it ran in circles and sniffed around him. Then, it signaled for Han Sen to sit next to the big bear.

Han Sen, taking a look at the peach tree, noticed that there weren't any peaches on it yet. He watched it for a while, but then, after some time, noticed two peaches manifest between the green leaves. They were about the size of ostrich eggs. The peaches were red on the bottom and pale on the top; they looked as if they were moments away from ripening.

"Such a giant tree only produced two peaches?" Han Sen looked

to his left and right, and indeed, the mystic peach tree had only produced two peaches.

One was hanging at the tip of the twig and the other was a little further up.

The super creatures that had gathered there, all looked up at the peaches. The little angel and the silver fox were almost as powerful as the two bears, in comparison. Han Sen alone, could almost equate to the power of the silver fox and he wagered he could beat at least two super creatures to the punch of nabbing the peaches.

Han Sen then took a look at his competition; pink snake, blue beast, crane, little bear and big bear. There were five super creatures, and against the legion of snakes there, it'd be difficult to take the peaches.

Han Sen went near the big bear, which sat away from the peach tree. Strangely enough, none of the super creatures sought to go close to the tree. They circled it, almost as if there was a radius they had to be outside of.

This confused Han Sen. Seeing two peaches on the tree, with one at the end of the twig and the other a little above, they both shone like a fruit from heaven's very own orchard. They emitted a pleasant smell, a smell even nicer than the smell of the peach flowers.

But despite the tantalizing prospect of the peaches being right there for the taking, no creature dared make a move. It was like they weren't in a rush to take them.

The black bear was lying on the ground of the Peach Forest, but it looked up, seemingly focused on the two peaches. But look is all it did, and it most certainly did not appear ready to take them.

The pink snake and the blue beast looked the same way. The crane was perched on a nearby peach tree, but still away from the mystic giant tree.

The cub continued to circle Han Sen but then stopped to stare at the silver fox that was resting on Han Sen's shoulder. It seemed really interested in the creature, as it couldn't stop staring.

"Strange. Those peaches are going to ripen, so why are they keeping their distance? Shouldn't they each be vying for it right now? Aren't they afraid of someone else stealing it?" Han Sen stared at the mystic peach tree and began to feel as if something was wrong.

He used Jadeskin to unlock his gene lock and heighten his senses. Although he did not have the eighth sense yet, his senses and perceptions still exceeded that of the super creatures.

Han Sen used his new sensory functions to inspect the peach tree and his face looked horrified.

Through the use of his heightened senses, he noticed there was something wrong with the mystic peach tree. On the tree there was something really small, but it was something alive that moved around. In fact, there were many of them, and they were moving all over. When observing the twig that held the peaches, Han Sen could see them crawling around like ants. Just seeing it made his head itch.

"Bugs? Why are there so many strange bugs on the tree?" Han Sen was shocked. The bugs were so small, yet the tree was huge. They dug underneath the bark of the tree and with average eyesight, you could not tell they were there through simple observation.

If it wasn't for Han Sen's sense, he wouldn't have noticed their presence even if he went to stand directly in front of the tree.

"What are those bugs? Even the super creatures are avoiding them. They don't even dare to go close." Han Sen frowned.

Han Sen was positive the last time he was here at the tree, there were no bugs. Otherwise, he'd have known about them coming

here.

He was practicing Dongxuan Sutra for a long time beneath the boughs of that great tree, so there was no way he had managed to avoid sensing them during that time.

"Strange. Where did all these bugs come from? There is no way they can be super creatures, can they? But why are the super creatures scared of them? And why do they avoid going near the tree?" Han Sen mulled the peculiar situation.

Han Sen then remembered the time he got Princess Yin Yang. She informed Han Sen about the nature of the sacred-blood class Silver Beetle mother. Perhaps the bugs weren't all too different to the silver beetle. She explained that the smaller silver beetles were little more than weapons, created by the mother. They weren't actual living creatures.

If these bugs were able to make the super creatures that scared, the mother of the bugs may have been a super creature, as well.

"If this is true; that's bad news. A super creature that can produce countless smaller insects will be a terrifying foe. I shudder at the thought!" Han Sen then sensed the ground, but his abilities were still a little limited as he had yet to fully unlock the eighth sense. Therefore, he could not find out what was going on beneath the earth.

Unable to ascertain where the mother might be, Han Sen returned his gaze to the smaller bugs on the tree. They were inside the bark, eating it. Although they did not eat much, it was still a shocker to see.

The mystic peach tree was something sacred. It was something that even the super creatures greatly admired. It was a surprise to see these bugs eat and desecrate it like so.

Han Sen, being unable to figure out what the bugs were, was just like the bears now. He remained motionless, staring at the tree,

not daring to get close. They just waited until it was ripe.

A few days later, the peach on the upper reaches of the twig, had already turned jade. Strangely, it emitted a red mist. A holy presence emerged from the peach like jade, as well. The scent was carried by the wind, coating the next few hundred miles with its pleasing fragrance.

# Chapter 688: Grabbing the Holy Peach

The lower peach was different than the upper peach. The lower peach was mostly green and pale and only a little bit red. It looked like it would still take some time for it to mature.

The legion of snakes was getting anxious and annoyed. In their impatience, they started to approach the peach tree, ever so slowly. The pink snake was riding the head of a titanboa, which flew in circles of further impatience. It looked as if it wanted to launch itself onto the upper peach, which looked as if it was almost ripe. But it didn't yet; it showed restraint due on account of its fear.

The blue beast, resting on the branch of a tree, jumped down. It walked forward and stared at the upper regions of the tree, where the peach hung. Its eyes shone a blue color, but again, even this creature did not dare to approach the tree fully.

The crane flew up from the branch it was perched on and circled the skies above the tree. It didn't get too close to the peach, despite its obvious desire for it.

The big black bear stood up on its hind legs, staring at the peach like all the rest. It did not venture a single step forward either.

Han Sen watched how all the creatures grew more and more impatient. They greatly desired the peach, but they were conflicted with a fear that prohibited them from going forward. Han Sen was surprised by the scene, and it made him even more puzzled over the nature of the bugs. Where did they come from, to possess such power that they frightened the super creatures?

After a while, the wonder of the fruit's delightful scent reached its zenith, and the red mist that the peach emitted cloaked the entire fruit and began to resemble a holy light.

The peach had become transparent, and Han Sen could see how

juicy it was on the inside. The temptation to sink his teeth into it, regardless of the prospect of subsequent death, was real.

That afternoon, the peach began to shine. A symbol, composed of light, appeared on its skin. At that moment, the bugs went crazy and washed up the tree like the tide of the sea. Like a shadow, they ascended all the way to the peach. They were like a murky liquid cloud.

If he looked closer, he could see the vast swarms of bugs that pushed and squeezed together in a bustle to reach the peach.

Despite watching the peach fall into the hands of the bugs, the super creatures still hesitated. Han Sen gritted his teeth, summoned his wings and rex spike, and took off towards the peach.

Han Sen's movement was like the tipping of the first domino. The pink snake screamed and leapt towards the peach, alongside its legion of other snakes.

The blue beast roared, moved its four limbs, and raced up towards the peach.

The crane was like an arrow, descending from the sky, aimed at the peach.

The black bear and its cub roared to the sky and jumped towards the tree.

Their fear of the bugs was still apparent, but they weren't willing to let the peach go that easily.

The bugs were aware of Han Sen and the super creatures coming towards them, so they rustled their little wings and took off like black smoke. They came out of the bark like a murky cloud, ready for a dogfight with the creatures.

Han Sen swung his Flaming Rex Spike, and fire incinerated swarms of the wretched bugs, which rained down to the ground like a hail of fire. They weren't killed, but they could no longer fly.

There were far more bugs beyond the ones that were hit, however, and many more weaved their way around Han Sen's rex spike.

The bugs were too small, and a weapon like the rex spike could not easily block them.

Suddenly, the silver fox screeched as it lay on Han Sen's shoulder. A bolt of silver lightning incinerated the bugs that were coming for its master.

Han Sen was thankful for the silver fox. Again, he swung his rex spike to break the mist of bugs and went forward to grab the peach. Other creatures did the same. Although the number of bugs was incomprehensible, none had managed to damage any of the super creatures.

But even though Han Sen was the one who went first, the crane was still faster. The crane had managed to fly directly in front of the peach, and it used its beak to try to peck it from the twig it clung to.

Pang!

The black bugs gathered up together like a big black hand and slapped the intruding crane, which knocked it away a dozen meters. It took a moment to regather its composure and balance in the air.

The bugs in front of Han Sen were like that, as well. They swarmed together to resemble a black beast and attempted to strike him.

Han Sen and the silver fox then cooperated to take down the black beast, brought to life through the unison of black bugs. Han Sen sliced through their formation, which forced the bugs to split. But they formed back together a second later, resuming their beast-like shape, intent on murdering Han Sen.

The same thing was occurring with the black bears, too. Their

ascent was hindered by the black bugs, and they found themselves unable to reach the peach because of them.

The black bugs gathered together to become a flying animal or beast that could soar the skies. And their numbers grew and grew, buzzing everywhere, attacking every creature pining for the peach.

The black bugs formed a big hand next, which gripped the tree. It clawed its way up, heading towards the peaches.

The crane wasn't very happy after it got slapped. It cawed with rage and flapped its wings frantically to birth a frightening tornado. The creepy shapes of animals formed by the bugs, and the black hand that sought to steal the peaches, were sucked into it.

The black bugs were flushed into the tornado and carried far away. The tornado was discolored, and it looked black. The number of bugs present in there was sickening to imagine.

The crane then saw its opportunity to grab the peach, so it picked up speed and flew back.

But before the crane could peck the peach free for itself, the sound of shattering wood rang out. A black hole formed in the side of the tree, and a fist-sized black bug exited from within.

It looked like a seven-spotted ladybug, but its head was far bigger, and it was entirely black. Its wings glittered translucent gold.

The bug came out from the hole and flapped its golden wings, generating a bright light. Then it buzzed directly in front of the crane, striking one of its wings.

Katcha!

The super creature's tough hide and feathers were torn into by the ravenous bug. The bug latched onto the crane's wing and it drove its teeth deep into the wing with a wide-open mouth.

A chunk of the crane's wing was ripped off, exposing its bones

beneath the fresh gush of blood.

The crane let out an upset cry, and it flapped its wings the best it could to kick up a sharp blade-like wind. It couldn't do anything to the black bug, however. The wind struck the black bug with a sound like the ringing of a bell. Unfazed by the attack, the bug dug back into the crane's wings, hungrily munching on its flesh.

The crane cried with sadness again. It flapped its wings to fly higher, but its ascent was slow because of the one ravaged wing. Try as it might, it could not escape the gold-winged bug's attack.

Han Sen's head felt numb, watching this. But he knew it was the chance he needed to grab the holy peach, and that was where he went. The gold-winged bug had been drawn to the sky by the crane, and this was Han Sen's best chance to grab the peach.

# Chapter 689: Golden Ladybug

But something was faster than Han Sen. The pink snake was using its legion of snakes for cover, and he didn't know when it had managed to get so close. The small snake was thin like a chopstick, yet when it opened its mouth, it was wide enough to swallow the entire peach.

Seeing the peach about to be swallowed by the pink snake, another gold shadow emerged from the hole in the tree. In one smack, the pink snake was sent flying.

It was another gold-winged ladybug. It grabbed ahold of the pink snake and bared its teeth, ready to sink them right into the slithering fiend.

But the pink snake's body released some red mist like the peach. The bug let go and staggered away, looking dizzy.

The pink snake used this opportunity to escape from the gold-winged bug. But when the bug snapped out of its daze, it went right back after the snake.

At that moment, Han Sen noticed another two gold-winged ladybugs emerge from the hole inside the tree. This gave him quite the shock.

There were more than two gold-winged ladybugs now; bugs that were almost as strong as the super creatures. Four had exited the hole, and heaven knew how many more might still reside within.

Of the two additional gold-winged ladybugs, one targeted the blue beast, whereas the other targeted Han Sen.

Han Sen gritted his teeth, flapped his wings, and fell back a bit. He wasn't sure whether or not there were any more inside the hole, so he didn't dare attack. If he did, he might miss his chance at getting the peach.

The gold-winged ladybug was coming towards Han Sen, and in

response, Han Sen swung his rex spike at the gold shadow. But the bug was too nimble, and it evaded the attack with ease. It continued onwards at full speed.

The silver fox looked angry in response, as all the hair on its body stood up. Lightning cracked and sparkled across his coat of fur, which emitted a bolt of lightning that jumped towards the oncoming foe.

The gold-winged ladybug flapped its wings to evade the silver fox's attack and continued its buzzing pursuit of Han Sen.

It was too late to lift the rex spike again, and his heart quickly jumped. The peacock crossbow appeared in his hand, and with it, he smacked the bug that was coming to devour him.

Pang!

The peacock crossbow and the gold-winged ladybug collided. A terrible force was transferred to Han Sen's hand, however, and he was sent spiralling. He was knocked a few dozen meters away but managed to keep his balance. His hand was bleeding, and it felt numb.

"That is some scary power. That little creepy-crawly isn't any weaker than the average super creature." Han Sen was shocked, but he quickly took notice of the gold-winged ladybug resuming its pursuit of him.

Han Sen and the silver fox fought the ladybug together but still, they were at a disadvantage. Han Sen had to use his really good senses, powered by the Dongxuan Sutra, but even with the silver fox's help, he was barely able to maintain his competition with it.

It was difficult to see who was winning the battle that was raging between the other gold-winged ladybug and the blue beast. He could sometimes catch a glimpse of a blue flash that would follow the occasional roar.

The big and small bear used this opportunity to break the black

bugs' barrier. They ascended the peach tree as best they could, and with their thick fur and hide, had no fear of the bugs biting them. When they arrived near the peach, their bodies were black, covered in the nibbling insects.

But this time, the big bear had a plan. It stared at the hole in the tree while allowing the little bear to gather the peach.

There was more movement from inside, and indeed, something else was ready to emerge.

But this time, it was not a gold-winged ladybug. It was a ladybug that was plated entirely in gold. Its head was twice the size of the other gold-winged ladybugs.

It flapped its gold wings and shot out of the hole towards the bear cub like a gold shadow.

The black bear roared and used its claws to try to grab the golden ladybug. But it was too fast, and with its rapid wings, it evaded the bear's paws and continued on to the cub.

The big bear roared, as if it was alerting the cub. But the cub, almost having reached the peach, didn't want to give up. It extended its paws and tried to grab it.

Pang!

The golden ladybug hit the cub, and it fell off the tree. It created a big hole in the ground when it landed. From below, the cub cried out in pain.

The big bear no longer cared about the peach, and so it jumped down from the tree, roaring with anger as it chased after the golden ladybug. It was going to save the cub from danger.

Han Sen was frozen. He wondered what the bug might have been, and it seemed to be of the same breed as the gold-winged ladybug. One thing was for certain, however; it was far stronger.

The two bears were fighting against it, but they weren't winning.

The bug's mouth was extremely sharp, and even the obsidian-strong fur of the bears could not withstand its bites. The cub was peppered with wounds from the insect assaulter, but fortunately, none were deadly.

The black bear's claws smacked the golden ladybug's shell with a mighty slap, but nothing broke. Furthermore, it appeared entirely unfazed.

The two bears were being ravaged as they did battle with the golden ladybug.

And throughout this entire time, none had the free space or time to grab the peach. Now unopposed, the smaller black bugs resumed their shape as a hand and tried to grab the peach again.

Excitement glistened in Han Sen's eyes. He clenched his jaws and summoned the adiraid. A holy body cracked the air and perched itself atop the tree. It swung its transparent greatsword and severed the hand that had been formed by the black bugs. As she did this, she used her other hand to grab the peach. But when the adiraid tried to pull it, she could not get the peach free.

Her eyes turned cold, and she swung her greatsword to detach the peach from the twig it stubbornly clung to. When she did this, the peach finally came free in her hand.

Han Sen was happy, seeing this. There were no other bugs coming out of the hole in the tree, so it looked like five was all of them. And now, the holy peach was in the adiraid's hand.

Han Sen's hand jumped, and he ordered the adiraid to leave the area. Otherwise, if she was noticed to be holding the peach, she'd become enemy number one for every super creature in the forest.

Boom!

The adiraid flapped its wings and shot off into the sky.

Then the five ladybugs and the super creatures did indeed turn their attention to the adiraid. They all roared, screamed, and

screeched with a desire to tear the adiraid apart. They went after her.

Han Sen saw this, so he gritted his teeth and pulled out his rex spike. He traveled to the other peach, the one that hadn't fully ripened yet.

He had never expected there to be five super creature ladybugs guarding the fruit. He was fortunate that the adiraid had managed to pluck the peach when it did.

If he came back for this one when it was ripe, however, he was unsure whether or not he'd be able to get it. If they were aware the adiraid belonged to Han Sen, and he was the one who had obtained it, the other creatures would be especially wary of him.

The five golden ladybugs were too powerful for him to fight, and he didn't want to risk his life any further.

If he wasn't going to risk his life again, he thought he might as well grab the other peach while he was there. Even though it wasn't entirely ripe just yet, it had to be useful somehow. Perhaps it would be less efficient, but it was better than nothing.

# Chapter 690: Getting the Holy Peach

Han Sen rushed to the top of the tree, raised his rex spike, and tried to cut down the lower holy peach that had not yet fully ripened. But suddenly, he was alerted by something, and a cold chill ran down his spine.

Han Sen pulled back quickly and saw a red flash pass by his head. It was the pink snake, back for vengeance.

Han Sen's body was drenched in a sudden cold sweat. The pink snake did not chase after the adiraid and had instead stayed behind to get Han Sen. Fortunately, he had a strong sense; strong enough to dodge the sudden sneak attack. If he hadn't evaded it, the pink snake would undoubtedly be squirming its way inside his ear by now. Thinking about what happened to the bone elephant, Han Sen couldn't help but feel his head itch.

The pink snake missed its attack and rebounded off a tree branch, leaping towards Han Sen once more.

Han Sen and the silver fox now dealt with the pink snake together, but it robbed them of the opportunity to grab the holy peach. The silver fox was too young; if it had grown up a little more, it might have been able to deal with the pink snake by itself. Han Sen would have been able to grab the peach while the snake was kept busy.

Right now, they both were struggling to keep up with the pink snake. The heavy weapon, the rex spike, was too slow against it and was ineffective to wield.

Han Sen wanted to summon the adiraid back, but she was holding the peach. If she was re-summoned back through the Sea of Soul, the peach could not come with her.

The legion of snakes now attacked from all directions, and with the black bugs in tow, the place was in chaos.

Han Sen tried to shake off the pink snake a few times but couldn't. In fact, he almost inhaled the red mist that the snake emitted.

Not long after, he heard the buzzing of flying insects arrive. The few ladybugs that went after the adiraid were now returning, having given up their pursuit.

The blue beast and the two bears also returned. Aside from the crane, they had all come back.

Han Sen, acknowledging how frantic the situation had become, could only retreat. The five ladybugs hadn't just come back to the area, however; they had come back to go after Han Sen alone.

Without thinking, Han Sen chose to run. If he couldn't deal with one, there was no chance he could take on five.

The five ladybugs came towards him, clearly aware that Han Sen was the adiraid's master. To get the peach, they now thought it best to slay the master who was in control of it.

Han Sen wished he could grow more legs. He ran as fast as he could, but the ladybugs behind him were flying faster. They were quickly gaining on him.

The silver fox squealed, and it brewed a charge of silver lightning. The lightning looked like a spider web as it fired towards the five ladybugs.

The four gold-winged ladybugs came into contact with the electric net. They convulsed and became numb with the charge, which caused their pursuit to slow down.

But the big golden ladybug was not affected by the discharge, and it flew just as fast as ever.

Han Sen's heart almost leapt out of his chest. He knew the strength of the golden ladybug after watching the two bears' inability to deal with it, and their subsequent multitude of wounds. There was no way Han Sen and the silver fox could ever

dream of repelling it.

Seeing the golden ladybug giving close pursuit, Han Sen cast a skill that would enable him to dodge it. He hoped that the movement would sustain his life a little bit longer.

The golden ladybug was too fast, however, and the gold shadow flashed to tear Han Sen's shoulder open with a deep cut. It was so deep that the shoulder bone was exposed, and it was bleeding badly.

Han Sen was still conflicted on whether or not he should summon the adiraid back. If he didn't, he wondered if it was only a matter of time before he and the silver fox were killed. But suddenly, the golden ladybug turned its attention away from them and flew away.

Han Sen was surprised, but he understood why it had left them be. He looked back towards the mystic tree and saw the pink snake open its maw wide, preparing to bite the not-yet-ripe peach.

Observing the carnage, and the return of the golden ladybug to the tree, the two bears ran away in fear.

Seeing the two bears bail, Han Sen understood there was no hope in remaining. He turned around and headed in the direction the adiraid had gone.

Without the two bears there, only the pink snake and blue beast remained. Even with Han Sen and the silver fox, there was no way they could fight off the five ladybugs. With the hate and contempt they harbored for Han Sen in particular, he was aware that any return to the area would quickly result in death. It would be suicide.

He wanted to quickly retrieve the peach from the adiraid. With only the crane chasing her, he was sure he'd be able to get the peach from her.

As expected, before Han Sen reached the adiraid, it could see the

crane in hot pursuit. It screeched, gliding on the air, summoning strong winds. Then, it went up above the clouds. It left little blood droplets, suggesting it had been injured.

Han Sen saw the shadow of the adiraid in the distance, which now turned towards Han Sen. It looked as if she was chasing the injured crane.

But the crane was one with the wind, and now, it was long gone. Even the adiraid could not catch up with it.

Han Sen took the juicy peach from the adiraid's hand and was filled with sublime happiness. He carefully placed it in a bag he had prepared for it and quickly left the forest.

With the five ladybugs guarding the peaches, Han Sen was lucky to get one. He knew this, and he knew it was best for him not to return and risk the greed of trying to nab the second.

Han Sen thought the lower peach was guaranteed to be secured by the five ladybugs. He did not think that the pink snake and the blue beast stood a chance against them.

One thing Han Sen did not understand, however, was the relationship between the golden ladybug and the smaller, gold-winged ladybugs. They were actual super creatures, not some black bugs that had been created as a form of weapon.

If the golden ladybug gave birth to the four gold-winged ladybugs, then the second generation would be stronger than the mother. But this was not so, because the golden ladybug was evidently stronger than the other four.

But no matter what their relationship was, or what it suggested, Han Sen couldn't care less right now. All he wanted to do was return to the crystal palace where it was safe. There, he could safely dine on the holy peach and practice his Dongxuan Sutra. Perhaps he could finish his first tier now, which was his ultimate goal.

Fortunately, his return trip was uneventful, and he reached the crystal palace safe and sound. He pulled out the peach from his pockets, and the whole crystal palace suddenly smelled of a wonderful, fruity scent. A holy light caressed the peach, and its transparent skin was a thin membrane separating the outside world and the divine carnival of juices within. The pleasant scent could not be held back by the skin.

The silver fox opened its jaw and leapt to the peach, attempting to swallow it whole.

But Han Sen was well prepared for this, and so he commanded the adiraid to hold onto the silver fox. No matter how much it struggled –and struggle it did – it would not be getting a lick of this peach.

"Haha! I'm sorry, silver fox. But this peach is mine; why don't you go eat some candy or something?" Han Sen brought out a Geno Creation pill to feed the silver fox.

The silver fox loved eating a Geno Creation pill each and every day, but now, it did not even look at it. All the silver fox wanted was that glorious peach.

# Chapter 691: Dongxuan Sutra's First Tier

Han Sen carried the peach to a private room inside the crystal palace, to avoid any disturbances that might arise during his practice.

Although he felt sorry for denying the silver fox the peach, he only had one of them. He had no choice but to keep it for himself. If he did still have some peach left after his breakthrough, however, he'd give the leftovers to the silver fox.

Looking at the peach in his hand, Han Sen brought out a medical syringe. He planned to extract some of the juice to try it out first.

Although merely smelling the peach flowers had aided him in the improvement of the Dongxuan Sutra, flowers were flowers and fruit was fruit. They were different. Just because the flowers were good for him, it didn't mean the fruit would be good for him, too.

What was important, though, was to take good things in moderation. If it was good for him, he didn't want to squander it all at once. Not wanting to send this peach off for research, either, he chose to test it on himself.

But when Han Sen pressed the needle against the peach, there was resistance. Pushing harder, the needle snapped and the skin remained unbroken.

Han Sen froze. Then, he pulled out a raven bolt. He tried using the feather to cut the piece, but that was to no avail, as well. The peach couldn't be cut!

Driven to desperation, Han Sen also tried smacking the peach with his Flaming Rex Spike, but no matter what he tried, the peach would not break.

Han Sen was very sweaty after his exercise in trying to open the peach. He was disappointed, also. "What the hell is this? Is this peach just not meant to be eaten by humans? But for something

this strong, I'm not so sure super creatures could eat and digest it, either."

Han Sen picked up the peach and tried to bite it with his mouth. But when he bit it, the sweet juices of the peach erupted all over his mouth like the opening of a floodgate. It was strange that no matter what he tried, nothing could break it. Only with the purpose of eating it could it be pierced.

The peach juice was like a cascade of honey running into his mouth. The whole peach was so soft and succulent, Han Sen now fully understood what it meant for food to "melt inside your mouth."

Han Sen only wanted a little bit, but after taking that one bite, the entire peach began melting in his mouth. The sweet juice flowed into his belly, and even the peach skin seemed to evaporate.

In no time at all, only the core remained in Han Sen's hand. The core was clean, and it shone like dazzling jewelry.

"This is indeed a magical sort of peach. I can't destroy it with weaponry, but I can eat it with ease. That is very unique." Han Sen then sighed.

But before Han Sen could finish sighing, a pleasant fragrance permeated the atmosphere of the room. It drifted through his nostrils and coated his insides. His limbs were warmed, and his blood almost felt livelier in its delivery to and from his heart. A pleasant sensation seemed to overwhelm his entire body.

The cells in his body groaned with pleasure as they interacted with that scent. And his body vibrated without control, in sheer delight.

Han Sen quickly calmed himself down and began practicing the Dongxuan Sutra, allowing the pleasant smell to formulate and settle down inside his cells to strengthen his fitness.

The energy of the peach was more effective than Han Sen

thought it would be, but it was a very calm energy. It followed the guidance of the Dongxuan Sutra and slowly blended into his limbs, without doing harm to his body.

Han Sen's heart was calmer as he focused on his practice of the Dongxuan Sutra. More and more of the pleasant scent was being refined inside him. The refreshing smell that came from Han Sen's body was growing stronger and stronger.

Even the sealed-up room could not trap the wonder of that pleasant scent, and it now covered the entirety of the crystal palace.

If the crystal palace did not reside beneath the sea, and the scent was not suppressed by the water outside, he wondered how far and wide the fragrance would travel.

The pleasant scent was getting even stronger now, and it formed a faint haze throughout the interior of the crystal palace. The silver fox tried to be greedy and absorb most of the smell, which made his fur shine like a coat of pure silver.

The gourd also absorbed the smell, in its own way.

Zero really enjoyed the scent, as well. When she sniffed it, she smiled.

The little angel, Princess Yin Yang, the mermaid princess, and the Snow Charmer each loved the smell, as well. And they basked in the mist of pleasure fondly.

The pleasant scent was strongest at midnight. After midnight, it gradually weakened.

But Han Sen's body was totally opposite. The power inside his body felt ready to burst. The peach's pleasant smell had now been wholly refined and the Dongxuan Sutra's pleasant smell was stronger than ever. Han Sen kept banging against the breakpoint of the first tier.

All the cells in his body were making music with a rhythmic

pulse. It was like the banging of a gong, and with every beat, his cells released another pulsation.

After every hit, the pulses gathered together to sound like the ringing of a bell. It was like the melody of life.

Every pulsation reduced the smell in his body, and after seven thousand seven hundred forty-nine times, the pleasant smell in Han Sen's body was finally gone. The refreshing, pleasant smell inside him had totally evaporated.

But Han Sen felt his own life force reaching max capacity. It felt like he was going to overload and have the life force burst out from his cells.

Boom, boom, boom!

Every hit was like a wave, which made his entire body vibrate with moans and groans. Every finger, every hair, and even every cell felt like it was going to explode.

Boom!

Han Sen could no longer remember how many pulsations he had felt, but suddenly, he felt as if his body had broken a chain that previously bound him. His entire body felt light and liberated, like a feather with the freedom and comfort to dance its way across the world. It was difficult to describe.

He was like a fairy that had just been created, and his entire body had undergone a metamorphosis. He was like someone entirely holy, without a single speck of anything ungraceful on him.

Han Sen stood in place, which gave others a charming feeling. Every part of his body was like the blossoming of a virgin flower. The life energy was bursting out, which made others want to get close to him.

It was different than the Jadeskin gene lock. Although the body and its senses were increased, the Dongxuan Sutra was better than Jadeskin. It was far stronger.

Now, Han Sen wasn't emotionless as he was when he used Jadeskin. He could still feel his emotions, and his entire body pumped with the vibrancy and flame of youth, with its accompanying energy. It made others want to approach him.

Outside Han Sen's body, there was an invisible life force spreading. Whoever touched that invisible life force would be connected with his.

In the past, Han Sen had to run Dongxuan Sutra and allow others to absorb his pleasant smell so that he could see their energy.

But now he did not have to do this. Han Sen was only sitting in his room, yet he could watch the silver fox's energy flow from a hundred meters away.

With that transparent force spreading, Han Sen could feel every element of the life that populated the crystal palace. It was like the force had become a part of Han Sen's body; like it was an organ, except it could not be seen.

"This is amazing!" Han Sen was very happy.

In the future, when he fought with a super creature or human, all he would have to do was unlock this gene lock to easily learn his opponent's flow of energy. He could totally learn their flow during a fight. He did not have to wait for his opponent to absorb his pleasant smell.

# *Chapter 692: Absorbing the Life Geno Essence*

Han Sen tried simulating the Saint-Bone Elephant's flow. Suddenly, he felt his pulse consist of a hundred elephant cries. An infinite cosmos of power brewed inside his body, filling his entirety like a mad flood. It was much stronger than before, when the gene lock hadn't been broken.

Han Sen picked up the bone elephant's essence. Under the strong energy flow of the bone elephant, the Life Geno essence vibrated in his hand. It suddenly flew out of his grasp and assimilated with his body. The essence melted into his body and he didn't even need to eat it. The Life Geno essence simply entered, blending into his person.

"Essence Absorbed: Saint-Bone Elephant. You have gained one super geno point."

"Essence Absorbed: Saint-Bone Elephant. You have gained one super geno point."

...

The familiar voice rang in his head. Han Sen almost released tears of joy. After all his hard work, he had finally discovered how to absorb a Life Geno essence.

After Han Sen absorbed the entirety of the Life Geno essence, his bones immediately felt stronger. It was as if they glowed with a certain strength. In the end, Han Sen's super geno points increased by ten.

"Finally... finally I can continue my evolution and ascension." Han Sen wished he could just shout it out to the sky.

In the past, Han Sen worked as hard as he did to provide a better life, not just for himself, but for his family, also. He became stronger and stronger to uncover the truth behind his father's

accident.

This was his purpose. But being an evolver was almost like an addiction.

If an athlete who trained tirelessly each and every day were to immediately quit training, they'd feel uncomfortable.

Han Sen had grown used to getting stronger and earning new abilities. He was desperate to grow, and the reasons that may have fueled his ascension in the past didn't mean anything anymore. Strength was the only thing that mattered now.

Han Sen's heart jumped, having simulated the silver fox's energy flow. The crackle of silver lightning sparked across his body. He smiled in happiness.

Pang!

Han Sen threw out his fist and a snap of lightning burst from his hand. It wasn't how the silver fox did it, however; it could cast lightning bolts as if they were magical arrows.

But this was expected. The fitness of humans was limited in the Second God's Sanctuary. Even if a person opened their first gene lock, it wasn't truly opened in its entirety. Humans couldn't commandeer and utilize powers in the way super creatures did.

To unleash such wondrous powers, he'd have to wait until he became a Celestial Being.

Han Sen then simulated the bear cub's energy flow. When he did so, his body suddenly became stronger. His muscles hardened like a freshly inflated tire. His arms were bigger than his thighs and his whole body became tougher than ever.

His entire body and the organs within became as sturdy as steel. His strength increased by a substantial amount, but unfortunately, this came at the cost of speed and mobility.

Han Sen was having fun with this. But he then recalled that the

gourd had an energy flow of its own, too. He wondered what might happen if he simulated it.

His heart jumped, and the Dongxuan Sutra's energy began to change. It was following along with the gourd's energy flow. Suddenly, a peculiar power began to blossom inside him.

Pang! Pang! Pang!

Han Sen's body became magnetic. Everything inside the room was magnetized to Han Sen, and everything flew in his direction. He was unexpectedly battered.

They were like homing missiles, and he had no chance of dodging the now dangerous furniture. Left and right he weaved, but to no avail. Everything in the room was now being glued to his person.

The crystal chair, the lampstand, and even table was a threat. And they all piled against Han Sen. There was even a crystal bed, which was now looming over him, ready to fall on top of him. At the ghastly sight, Han Sen was utterly shocked. In haste, he ended the simulation of the gourd's energy flow.

Crash!

When Han Sen cut the energy flow, everything that was sticking to his body crashed down to the floor. It was like he had switched on some magnetism mode inside him; he was quite confused.

"What the heck is this energy flow. Did I just turn into a magnet that can pull everything towards me? What possible purpose could something like that serve?" Han Sen did not understand and was not quite sure what to think.

But that was fine; Han Sen did not need this energy flow. Right now, he had finished his first tier of the Dongxuan Sutra, and now he could use it to secretly learn the energy flows of second generation super creatures.

Each Qi Gong was like a different key, where different keys could unlock different chests, and each chest contained a different

treasure.

The powers he had obtained from opening the first gene lock of Jadeskin were vastly different than the powers he had obtained by opening the first gene lock of the Dongxuan Sutra.

Abilities always had their pros and cons, very much like the differences between fire and water. They weren't stronger or weaker than one another, they were just different.

But when Han Sen unlocked the Dongxuan Sutra's gene lock, it felt stronger than Jadeskin. His actual body felt stronger, at least.

The Dongxuan Sutra's dongxuan aura and the Jadeskin's seventh sense were different abilities, but they were kind of similar at the same time. Neither was stronger than the other; it was just that his perception of the Dongxuan aura's nature was more substantial to him. It was not stronger than the seventh sense, it was just different.

Han Sen tried to absorb the Life Geno essence of a first generation super creature, but with no success. He needed to learn the energy flow of a second generation super creature, slay it, and absorb its essence.

In the past, this task would have seemed insurmountable to Han Sen. But having now unlocked the Dongxuan Sutra's first gene lock, he didn't think it would be a problem. He could steal the super creature's energy flow whilst they were in battle.

"If I cannot absorb the Life Geno essence of a first generation super creature, maybe it's best that I sell it to a big faction and earn some dosh." Han Sen then took to wondering how and where he might sell them for the most money. But he then suddenly heard a voice coming from someplace within the Crystal Palace.

"Announcement: The Second God's Sanctuary's Battle Arena has opened. Join the battlegrounds, for the holy battles begin in thirty-three days."

The voice of a cold woman echoed throughout the Crystal Palace, which spooked Han Sen. Hearing what she had to say, however, put a strange look on his face.

The holy battles in the Second God's Sanctuary were different than the holy battles in the First God's Sanctuary because, aside from humans, spirits could also take part in the combat. It wasn't purely human versus human.

But what was more, this wasn't an annual event like it was in the First God's Sanctuary. The holy battles only took place every ten years in the Second God's Sanctuary. In the past, no human had been able to win and achieve the title "Son of God." The previous nine "Son of God" titles were all won by spirits. They never failed once.

No human knew what the reward for being the tenth Son of God was.

# Chapter 693: Peach Core

The periods of time between the Second God's Sanctuary's holy battles were long. Humans were rarely excited for the event, primarily due to the power of the spirits that participated. Having an unlocked gene lock was in no way an assurance of having what it took to compete.

If combatants fought in a human versus human fight, unless they met someone particularly cruel and heartless, there was at least the chance of surviving.

But going up against spirits was different. Spirits gave whatever they could and fought as ruthlessly as they might. There was no benefit to killing a spirit, either, as they could always respawn at their spirit stones.

So, even though many humans signed up to participate in the holy battles, they'd immediately withdraw and forfeit when put against a powerful spirit. Although humans made up the majority of the population in the Second God's Sanctuary, no human had won the tournament and earned the title Son of God. With such a long losing streak, the general enthusiasm for the holy battles was pretty low.

To sign-up for the holy battles, only royal-class shelters could host an arena. The Crystal Palace, while relatively small, was a royal-class shelter. It had a small battle arena, but it was no larger than an average room.

After signing-up, you also had to match up and duel another person who had signed-up in the same shelter. Whichever combatant emerged victorious at a shelter, beating the rest, would then go against winners of other shelters. Only Han Sen resided at the Crystal Palace, so by default, he was the winner. As such, he did not have to battle with any others to qualify. He merely had to wait for the real, juicy Son of God battles to begin.

"I wonder what rewards I would get, if I was to win my final fight, the Divinity's Bout. Not even the most elite evolvers, who had unlocked their gene locks, could even dream of earning their place amongst the ten prior Son of God's. The spirits that compete there must be on the same level as super creatures, for sure. The rewards for being victorious in the Divinity's Bout and reaching the top ten should be very good. Might it be a random super beast soul? Or perhaps even a spirit that is above the royal class?" Han Sen, merely contemplating the prospects, began getting quite excited.

If it was a spirit above royal class, Han Sen definitely wanted it. Even Han Sen, who owned the little angel, had not yet obtained a spirit above royal-class that obeyed him.

If spirits like that did exist, there wouldn't be just one or two super creatures in their shelter. Taking down such a shelter would prove impossible for humans, in their current state.

Han Sen then needed to think about what his identity should be when taking part in Divinity's Bout. If Han Sen used his own identity to join, he could use his little angel to fight alongside him. That would increase his odds of joining the ranks of the top ten for sure.

But right now, his popularity had never been so grand. There were eyes upon him, from the Alliance, tracing his every move. If he displayed a power that was above what could be achieved from sacred geno points, then it would become known that he had managed to absorb super geno points.

The entire Alliance would undoubtedly pester him for the method of doing so, and certain official organizations might even curtail his freedom until he disclosed the information. It was a matter that concerned the entire human race, so spearheading this development would put him in an awkward position.

It wasn't that Han Sen would mind aiding the development of the

human race, it was just that he had only learnt how to absorb Life Geno essences through the Dongxuan Sutra. He couldn't teach everyone how to learn the Dongxuan Sutra.

Han Sen had the opportunity not to put any effort into the fight and let his little angel do all the work, but that would be useless too, if they were pitted against a super creature class spirit that targeted him. There was no guarantee the angel could save him, if that were to happen. After all, the little angel was an offensive pet; she was not trained in the arts of defense. She was a fighter, not a protector.

Han Sen, without being able to use his powers, would become an obvious weakness in their partnership. He would most certainly not enter the top ten and become a Son of God.

But if Han Sen did not act at all, what was the point in participating in Divinity's Bout? He wanted to use this opportunity to see if he could simulate the energy flow of his opponents there and learn.

After much consideration, Han Sen decided to adopt his old persona Dollar for Divinity's Bout. Although it was difficult to beat super class creatures, fighting this way only provided him benefits. He could learn the way in which they fought. Such knowledge could prove to be quite the boon in the future.

There was still a month to go before Divinity's Bout started. Han Sen was in no rush to prepare, however. What he wanted to do was locate a second generation super creature.

After Han Sen left his room, the silver fox looked at Han Sen angrily. Then, it quickly spun around and ignored him. It looked like it was still in a bad mood because Han Sen kept the entire peach for himself.

"Good boy. I ate the peach, yes; but I still have the core. See if you can eat it!" Han Sen placed the jewel-like core of the peach behind the silver fox.

The silver fox then turned around and bit the peach core without hesitation. Han Sen heard it break and the jewel-like peach core was crushed. Strangely, from out of the core came another core. This one was white. The silver fox then spit the crushed remains of the first layer of the core out of its mouth and quickly swallowed the white nut.

"You can actually eat that thing?" Han Sen said, with wide-open eyes. All he was doing was trying to comfort the silver fox; he never expected there to be anything edible inside the core and that it could eat.

The silver fox ate the peach nut and then yawned. It leapt onto Han Sen's shoulder and looked as if it was going to sleep.

"That's it? You eat my peach core and then go to sleep? Give me a reaction or something!" Han Sen looked depressed. The silver fox ate so many good, valuable things each and every day. Yet despite that, it continued to grow so slowly.

If the silver fox could grow up quicker, he'd have two super creature class powers to fight by his side. Fighting second generation super creatures would be even easier, if that were so.

After all, the second generation always seemed to have another super creature in tow. With the little angel's help, the probabilities of killing one still weren't in their favor.

The search for a second generation super creature could not be rushed, so Han Sen himself was not in a rush. What he wanted right now was to learn of what benefit he might receive from the Ji and Qin families.

The Ji family provided Han Sen with a few separate choices, each of which pleased him. He decided to accept five percent of shares in Sky Technology.

Five percent might sound small, but Sky Technology was in the top twenty corporations of the Alliance. Most of the Ji family

didn't have a single share in it, as most of the important family members could only have a max share percentage of one or two percent. As such, five was a very good number.

A few core members of the Ji family might have had above ten percent of the shares, but for an outsider of the family to receive such shares was tremendous. It was also the first time such a thing had ever occurred.

If Han Sen sold his five percent share, he could do nothing for the rest of his life.

Of course, the Ji family's provision of a five percent share was not entirely down to Han Sen's gifting of the Life Geno essence. It was to establish a deeper tie between them.

After all, Han Sen was the only person who could kill a super creature in the Second God's Sanctuary.

But what interested Han Sen the most was what the Qin family was preparing to offer him.

# Chapter 694: Z-Steel Raw Stone

Han Sen was given many different options of gifts to consider off the Qin family. Eventually, he settled on Z-Steel raw stones.

The Z-Steel ore always had a lot of contaminants inside it. A thousand grams of Z-Steel ore could be refined to provide only five grams of pure Z-Steel metal.

The Z-Steel that was refined was really hard, but very brittle. Its fragility and stern rigidity rendered it almost unusable as a weapon or electrical component.

Refined Z-Steel was more akin to delicate porcelain than metal. It had to be combined with other metals to provide a decent weapon of fair toughness and hardness.

But inside the Z-Steel ore, there was a high concentration of rough Z-Steel. It was unknown how these Z-Steel raw stones were created, but they were a little bigger than a man's thumb. Inside them was 50% Z-Steel. Some were even higher, though, and could reach 90%.

The Z-Steel raw stones were not only really hard, but also really flexible. They were suitable for weaponry that way. When the raw stones were refined, however, they would end up very brittle. Thus, they could only be ground; they couldn't be melted down and forged into a weapon.

These raw stones were often made into bullets, but guns could not be used in a shelter, so the Z-Steel raw stones had no use there.

But the Qin family owned many Z-Steel mines. They had a lot of Z-Steel raw stones, large ones in particular.

The best batch of raw stones provided a concentration of 90% Z-Steel. They were bigger than ordinary Z-Steel raw stones, as well, and they could be ground into something simple.

The moment Han Sen saw the Z-Steel raw stones, his mind

turned to his peacock crossbow. The Z-Steel was one foot long at the most, and they were as thick as a finger. They were too thin to be made into knives and too hard to be sharpened.

Han Sen thought he would only need to grind the raw stone to create many new, good bolts. As such, they would be a very useful gift for Han Sen to receive.

When Han Sen chose the Z-Steel raw stones, the Qin family also promised they would aid him in the creation of bolts, for grinding Z-Steel raw stone was very complicated work. It would take a long time for the process to be completed, and as a result, it would be a while before Han Sen received the bolts.

The Qin family estimated in about half a month, they would have finished work on two bolts. So, the Qin family would give him two bolts every month.

Han Sen understood that, since the Z-Steel raw stone was so hard. It was non-reactive to heat, so it could not be melted down. It could only be ground down, slowly, over much time.

Han Sen highly anticipated the day he would receive his first Z-Steel bolts. They had a 90% concentration of Z-Steel, and their toughness would undoubtedly be better than the raven feathers.

The most important distinction between the two different types of bolts he was about to own, however, was that he could not bring the raven bolts out of the shelter, whereas the Z-Steel bolts could be taken everywhere.

After this, Han Sen quietly returned to the Goddess Shelter and put away the Beetle Knight. He then went to the Alliance to search for information. He wanted to catch a lead on where he might find a second generation solo super creature.

"Brother, did you sign up for Divinity's Bout?" Tang Zhenliu said excitedly, after contacting Han Sen.

"No, it would be a waste of time." Han Sen smiled.

"Why not? You should give it a go; you have a kick-ass pet, after all. There's a chance you'll reach a rank in the ten Son of God's and make humanity proud," Tang Zhenliu said.

"My pet is strong, that much is true. But if I face an opponent stronger than I, I'll be killed. I'll be dead. Why should I bother?" Han Sen shrugged.

"I suppose you are correct. But if you don't go compete in Divinity's Bout, it is practically guaranteed that humanity once again will fail and not stand a chance of securing a single position. It has been a century, and across that entire time, the top ten Son of God's have been spirits. It's humiliating, at this point," Tang Zhenliu said, with a depressed look.

"That's just how it has to be. Unless we are able to somehow max out our super geno points, we will continue to be unable to compete with them," Han Sen said, with a smile.

"That is hard, you know? A Life Geno essence has been discovered in the First God's Sanctuary, but they have been unable to learn how to absorb it. The same thing has occurred here in the Second God's Sanctuary, as well. When we'll actually be able to start earning super geno points is very much still up-in-the-air at the moment," Tang Zhenliu said, with an even greater look of depression.

"Hopefully, it won't be too long. I want to become a surpasser as soon as I can," Han Sen said, with another smile.

"You have the most amazing luck, to have a pet like that. The next time you fight a super creature, consider us. Whatever the Qin family gives you, we can provide just as much. Maybe even better," Tang Zhenliu said.

"We'll talk about this when I am actually able to kill a super creature. And pets? You know pets. Pets are just pets. If the master is too weak, it would be dangerous to hunt a super creature, regardless of the pet's individual strength. Unless victory is 100%

sure, I wouldn't risk it," Han Sen said.

...

After the call with Tang Zhenliu, many others contacted him, wondering if he was going to participate in Divinity's Bout. It looked as if many people wanted to see him compete there.

A lot of people sincerely wanted Han Sen to become a Son of God to make humanity proud and have their race proudly displayed on the tablet.

But Han Sen told them he wouldn't take part in Divinity's Bout. Many eyes watched Han Sen, though, and he couldn't even though he wanted to.

Many people didn't believe Han Sen was willing to skip the affair, though. Han Sen only spent time in the Alliance or Goddess Shelter recently, it was believed. He hadn't left either place for a while now, so the people who spied on him would know whether or not he signed up when the registrations closed. So, in time, it was inevitable that people would come to accept Han Sen really wasn't signing up.

"Hopefully, I really can become a Son of God. It'd be a marvelous thing if I were to obtain a super spirit." Han Sen used his Beetle Knight to create a doppelganger, while he sneaked out on his own.

Signing up as Dollar, he would only need to show off his powers and others would believe Dollar was the only person with super geno points. That would most certainly take the heat off Han Sen.

But there was still a while to go before Divinity's Bout began. And right now, they had to get through the preliminaries, where the best person from every shelter would be elected to move forward. Han Sen did not need to sign-up for this, as he was the first and only person in the Crystal Palace. So he opted to use this time to search for a second generation super creature.

Han Sen looked for information regarding one's location and

managed to get something. An evolver had made a post, which made Han Sen believe they had encountered a second generation super creature.

That super creature resided someplace on Devil's Mountain. That wasn't too far from his current location, so Han Sen decided to scope it out. If it was a solo second generation super creature, now was his chance.

# Chapter 695: You Are in Trouble

Han Sen left the silver fox by the Beetle Knight so his doppelganger would appear more authentic; Han Sen was planning on traveling to Devil's Mountain alone.

With the angel by his side, however, he wasn't afraid. He wanted to use this opportunity to slay sacred-blood creatures and max out his sacred geno points.

He hunted many sacred-blood creatures in the sea, but because of their large size, eating a lot of them was a slow process. As a result, attempting to max out his sacred geno points this way was far too slow.

Devil's Mountain was home to many different creatures. Not long after he began ascending the mountain, he caught sight of big gorillas, with a few mutants among them.

But someone was already battling with the group of gorillas, which surprised him. He never expected he'd find someone else so bold as to hunt creatures on Devil's Mountain.

Han Sen took a closer look and noticed it was Philip. He had a girl nearby him, as he fought. The black gorillas were unable to compete with Philip, as he quickly laid waste to each and every one of them. Even the mutant-class variants could not withstand many attacks from him, and he looked to be a fiercely powerful warrior.

"Philip, you are so good! You are so strong and so handsome!" The woman had her hands pressed against her chest as she praised Philip. The pupils of her eyes were almost shaped like hearts in adoration.

The woman was rather pretty. She had big boobies, long legs, and looked quite young. Her words of encouragement were soft but high-pitched, and they worked like fuel on Philip, stoking the fire of his yearning to do combat. He now fought even harder. He

ruled the sword in his hand like he ruled the world.

Han Sen watched the scene for a while but then prepared to leave. As he walked away, he heard the woman say something else to Philip, who had slain all the gorillas. "Philip, you are so good! But these creatures are not your level; let's find some sacred-blood creatures for you to go against."

When Han Sen heard this, it made him happy. Philip was going to make a blunder and waltz into danger, unknowingly. They were at the edge of Devil's Mountain, and there were no dangerous monsters where they currently were.

If Philip really did naively venture deeper with the young lady, finding a creature wouldn't be the issue. Re-emerging from that horrific place, alive with all limbs still attached, would be the problem.

But this had nothing to do with Han Sen, so he kept on walking. After ascending the current ridge he was scaling, there was a canyon before him. It was host to many shrubs and thickets of vetiver-like plants, each crowned with a number of pink flowers. Butterflies danced softly around them, painting it as a quaint and idyllic place.

What Han Sen saw, however, was a dangerous zone. Although the butterflies looked beautiful, they were secretly aggressive creatures. Looks could traditionally be deceiving, and so it was, as Han Sen could observe the powerful life forces within them. They were no ordinary creatures, and they had to be at least mutant-class.

Han Sen watched the butterflies from afar. The canyon was sprawling, painted in patches of vetiver. The butterflies were there in a high number, all about, like flickering flames above the ground. They were larger than average butterflies, but they still looked weak and easily squishable.

"Philip, look. Someone is there!" Han Sen was still observing the

view of the canyon before him when he heard the familiar voice ring out.

Han Sen turned around and saw Philip and his big-boobed lady-friend approaching. He promptly frowned.

Philip was one of the leaders of the ice fields, in charge of the Philip Shelter. He wasn't a dumb, foolhardy man, and Han Sen was surprised at his willingness to bring a lady up Devil's Mountain.

Philip did not see him as Han Sen, due to Han Sen being clad in golden armor.

"What is your name, my friend?" Philip asked, while looking him over.

The golden armor was not exclusive to Dollar, as many people possessed it in the Second God's Sanctuary. It was because of this that Philip wasn't quick to assume Han Sen was anyone particularly special, least of all Dollar.

"What is it?" Han Sen did not answer Philip's question, he merely replied with another.

"If you want to traverse this perilous mountain, perhaps we should team up? We can watch each other's backs," Philip said.

"Sorry, but I prefer traveling alone," Han Sen coldly responded.

When the lady heard him say this, she didn't look as happy as she once did. She blurted out, "You are so ungrateful! Philip is a cornerstone of the union here; he is owner of one of the Goddess Shelter's armies! He is Philip, as in the Philip Army? He wanted to help you."

"Thank you, but no thank you. I have a personal obligation to fulfill; perhaps our paths will cross again soon." Han Sen wasn't interested in accompanying Philip, in the presence of his girl.

"This man does not know his place; ignore him. Let's go!" The woman, who was clutching Philip's arm, tugged strongly. Then

they both departed for the valley.

Philip felt tremendously awkward, but with a righteous face he said to the lady, "Xiao Yuan, Devil's Mountain is far too dangerous. If we venture there alone, I can only fear a wretched happening might befall us. Give me a second and I'll see if I can convince him."

Philip pulled away from her as he pleaded his plight. He snuck near Han Sen and whispered, "Friend, our encounter here is fate. Why can we not go together?"

After that, Philip lowered his voice even further, to a point where even Han Sen almost had trouble hearing, and said, "Friend, do me a favor here. I'll give you two mutant beast souls."

"What favor?" Han Sen enquired.

"Pretend you and I argue, then we feign a fight. Throw the fight and then pretend to be terrified, running away as I chase you from behind. That's all you need to do. One mutant beast soul now and another you can come claim at the Philip Shelter. You must have heard of the name Philip before, yes? Then you know a man of such reputation would not fail to fulfill their debt." Philip was again speaking in a quiet voice.

"Give me two sacred-blood beast souls and I'll think about it." Han Sen understood what Philip truly wanted. As much as he would have liked to impress his girl, he couldn't avoid venturing any further into Devil's Mountain without offending her.

"Friend, that is daylight robbery! I only asked you to put on a show; two mutant beast souls is a generous offer for such a deed," Philip said, with a furrowed brow.

"Ordinarily, yes; it isn't too bad an offer. But I have something quite important to do today. Time is precious for me right now, so the price is two sacred-blood beast souls," Han Sen responded.

"Brother, two sacred-blood beast souls is too much." Philip

continued to frown.

"That's okay; I have an alternate way for you to get what you need, a method that requires no effort on your behalf." Han Sen smiled.

"What method would that be?" Philip gave Han Sen a confused look.

"It's simple." When Han Sen spoke, he moved. A gold shadow flashed in front of the lady. The woman was suddenly shocked, and she looked ready to scream, but before she could, Han Sen slapped the back of her neck and she fainted.

"There you go! See? That'll cost you nothing. Now you can go pretend that you saved her." Han Sen handed Philip the unconscious woman and then left him, venturing on to the canyon.

"Friend, you can't leave. You are in trouble!" When Philip picked up the unconscious woman, his face changed.

# Chapter 696: Ghost Butterfly

"Friend, I was trying to help you." Han Sen smiled at Philip.

But Philip looked troubled and said, "I wanted to take her away from Devil's Mountain. I wasn't interested in this woman at all, but after what you have done, if you do not stay, I will be in trouble when she wakes up."

"You want to hand me over to her?" Han Sen looked at Philip.

"Of course not; you were just helping me, after all." Philip ground his teeth and continued to say, "You should just go. Don't mention our encounter to anyone else and do your best to stay out of this woman's sight in the future."

Han Sen shrugged his shoulders and resumed his journey towards the canyon. Han Sen helped Philip, due to him being a partner of the Goddess Shelter. He never expected this to happen. He was trying to do good, despite the negative result.

Philip held the woman in his arms and walked away with the intent of leaving the mountain, but after a few steps, he stopped. He turned to look at Han Sen, who was on his way into the canyon, and suddenly became very curious. Anyone who was willing to enter this place alone had to be quite powerful, and this intrigue led him to want to know exactly how powerful this person he met was.

When Han Sen entered the canyon, numerous butterflies madly fluttered their way towards him from every direction. Philip knew these butterflies and knew that some of them were mutant-class.

The man in golden armor did not hesitate, however. He continued walking, paying no heed to the butterflies that now clung to his body. Strangely, he just allowed them to be on him.

It was like the butterflies were playing around him, and it made for quite a lovely picture.

Philip was shocked at what he was seeing, and his jaw dropped. It remained open for quite some time.

The butterflies were poisonous, besides the fact that they were mutant-class. If you were bitten by them or dusted with the poisonous powder the wings carried, you'd fall incredibly ill. Even Philip would not dare venture into the canyon, with those butterflies about.

But there the man went, not caring about the toxic butterflies all around him. He allowed them to hang on him or fly around. But the butterflies didn't bite through his armor, nor did they poison him. It was shocking.

Suddenly, from out of a light that encompassed a particular bush, a white butterfly appeared. It approached the gold shadow, which shocked Philip and caused him to say aloud, "Careful, my friend! That is a sacred-blood class ghost butterfly. If you get poisoned, your body will rot until there is nothing left but fizzled bones."

The man seemed to hear what he said, as he turned around and nodded back in Philip's direction. The sacred-blood ghost butterfly was already floating around Han Sen, however. It was indeed like a ghost.

The White-Ghost Butterfly's body was strange, and it was how it received its namesake. Even elites who could attack with blistering speed had trouble striking this white ghost.

The white ghost was going to land on the golden man, but he then quickly raised his right hand and trapped the White-Ghost Butterfly between his fingers.

The butterfly fluttered its wings repeatedly, attempting to escape his fingers. The fingers were like prison bars, and despite its desperate struggle for escape, it could not free itself.

Pang!

The man clenched his hand into a fist and the scary white

butterfly was crushed inside, its blood seeping from his palm.

A scary White-Ghost Butterfly was crushed in an instant and he was not poisoned, at all. With no delay, he continued his descent through the canyon. His body was still a post for numerous butterflies, however, and he continued to allow them to just land on him.

Beneath the morning light, between the vetivers, the butterflies trailed the gold shadow on its travel. Philip was frozen whilst watching all this.

"This man cannot be Dollar, can he?" The gold shadow disappeared out of sight, which prompted Philip to snap out of his daze and react. When this thought entered his head, he couldn't help but speak it out.

But the man was already long gone, and it was too late for Philip to ask. He spoke to himself again, saying, "Drat! I should have asked him his name again; perhaps he really is Dollar!"

The reason Philip did not ask for his name again was to protect the man. If Xu Yuan asked about him when she awoke, he wouldn't be able to tell her anything about him—and that would be the truth! He didn't even see the person's face, so he had very little to go on. It would have been better that way, so that was why he did not ask again.

But now Philip regretted his decision. He liked watching Dollar fight a lot, and he always dreamed of meeting him. He very well could have been Dollar, and if he had let the opportunity of meeting him pass him by, he'd be depressed.

Although he wanted to go deeper into the canyon and ask the person whether or not he was Dollar, seeing Xu Yuan unconscious in his arms, he gave up the idea. He couldn't venture in there while carrying a passed-out woman.

Han Sen was very happy right now. He had managed to squeeze

the white ghost to death in his hand and heard the charming, oh-so familiar voice call out to him.

"Sacred-Blood Creature Hunted: White-Ghost Butterfly. The beast soul has not been acquired. Consume its flesh to obtain a random numeric amount of mutant geno points, ranging from zero to ten."

Although he did not receive its beast soul, Han Sen was still quite happy. The butterfly was so small, he could gobble it down in one or two bites. He had the chance of increasing his sacred geno points a lot with these things, as the massive monsters he generally tended to go for could often take a whole month to eat.

But Han Sen was not worried about the poison that coated the White-Ghost Butterfly's body. A poison like that could not harm his body, which possessed Jadeskin and the Dongxuan Sutra.

Eating a raw butterfly like this, however, would not have sat well in his tummy. So, he found a nice little alcove in the canyon to rest in. He started a fire and began cooking the butterfly with oil. He added some spices, and the end result smelled pretty good. It was like a dish from another planet, which he called "Fried Silkworm."

"This is very nutritious." Han Sen had lived here for a very long time and no longer felt disgusted eating such things. He munched on the white butterfly with glee.

It tasted pretty good, particularly after the voice that told him of his increase in sacred geno points. The gross feeling of dining on a bug quickly evaporated.

After eating the butterfly, his sacred geno points number raised by six. This meant his total of sacred geno points had reached 72, and it wasn't far from maxing out.

"If I could find small sacred-blood creatures like this more often, I'd have already maxed out my number." Han Sen felt pretty bad right now, as he used to spend at least half a month dining on the

massive sacred-blood creatures he killed, in the absence of smaller ones. It was often all for one single sacred geno point, as well.

But right now, Han Sen was mostly glad he could just absorb Life Geno essences from super creatures. Otherwise, due to their enormous size, they would have taken forever to eat. He pondered whether or not he could eat an entire one in half a year.

Han Sen packed his stuff and continued to travel. Then, he suddenly heard a strange noise coming from beyond a canyon wall. It sounded as if something was digging through the rock.

# Chapter 697: Devil Ant

Han Sen was alerted by the sound of digging and quickly looked at the canyon wall. The wall was dark green and looked to be really hard. But in the corner of the wall, something had opened a crack. Inside the crack, Han Sen could see the shuffling of a white claw, and the crack began to grow in size.

Han Sen did not know what was behind it, especially here in Devil's Mountain. He did not dare perform reckless deeds in this treacherous place, so he quickly retreated behind a rock to watch it from a safe distance.

The crack had grown into a tunnel by the time the white claw and a dark green scaled creature emerged. It looked exactly like the wall did.

"Is that a pangolin?" Han Sen watched the dark-green creature from behind the rock and thought it looked like a pangolin. But if it was able to dig the dark green cliffside, it was far stronger than the average pangolin.

When the dark green pangolin exited the tunnel it had dug, it ran off. Then, he noticed a purple ant, about the size of a fist, come trailing after it.

There were a number of these ants and their bodies looked like jade. There were about twenty of them, and they seemed to be giving chase to the pangolin.

"No way! If I recall, pangolins are practically anteaters. Why in the world is this thing getting chased by ants?" Han Sen was puzzled by the scene.

The purple ants did not chase the pangolin far, for it seemed as if they weren't very fond of sunlight. When they reached the edge of the shadows, they quit their pursuit and ran back to the hole they had emerged from.

Han Sen pulled out his peacock crossbow that was loaded with a raven feather, took aim, and fired at one of the purple ants. The bolt instantly pierced through its body; after all, it was a berserk super crossbow. With a super bolt, few creatures could ever hope to withstand its power.

"Sacred-Blood Creature Hunted: Subterranean Devil Ant. The beast soul has not been acquired. Consume its flesh to obtain a random numeric amount of mutant geno points, ranging from zero to ten."

"What? This is a sacred-blood creature?" Han Sen almost jumped up. There were at least twenty ants that had emerged from the newly-formed tunnel, yet he couldn't believe what he was hearing.

After one of the devil ants was killed, the rest of them started going crazy, skittering around in search of the foe that had slain one of them.

Because Han Sen was quite far away from them, they did not become aware of his presence there. Going unnoticed was a rare opportunity, so he wasn't willing to let this chance pass him by. He brought up the peacock crossbow once more and fired repeatedly. Each bolt found a target, numbering another five kills.

The sacred-blood announcements continued to ring inside his head, one after another. It almost made Han Sen squeal with excitement. It was true that by eating the same sacred-blood creature multiple times, the amount of sacred geno points he'd get would decrease after each subsequent ant. That didn't really matter, though, due to the fact he only needed another thirty geno points.

The raven bolts had all been used up, just in time for Han Sen to be spotted by the ants. Frantically, they skittered in his direction. Seeing more than a dozen sacred-blood ants rush towards him in such a manner was a frightening sight.

The ants were indeed fast, but for a man like Han Sen, they were

nothing. He summoned his battle mode little angel.

The little angel's hand swung her greatsword and diced an ant like a stroke of lightning. Fourteen foes to counter, but before the angel, they were nothing. It only took her a second to slay them all.

"I'm a handsome man and I collect ants! I hold a big bag and I got the biggest ants!" Han Sen began singing a favorite song of his, as he picked up the ants and stuffed them into a bag he had brought with him.

Han Sen felt awesome. With twenty sacred-blood ants to dine on, his sacred geno points were sure to max out in no time at all.

But during his glee, he suddenly heard a rocky explosion interrupt his tune. The canyon wall near the small tunnel erupted into a thick dusty plume that spat out a number of rocks like meteors. A dog-sized, dark-purple ant emerged, screaming with a shrill voice at Han Sen. Then, like a shadow, it sprinted towards Han Sen at a blisteringly fast pace.

Han Sen was shocked. He brought out his Flaming Rex Spike to block the incoming attack, but the little angel dashed in front of him to clash with the giant purple ant on his behalf, greatsword raised.

Dong!

The transparent greatsword struck the dark purple ant's head. The shell did not crack, but the blow let out an amazingly strong force. The little angel's body was knocked backwards into Han Sen and they were both sent flying eight meters backwards into the cliffside wall behind them.

Han Sen spit some blood out. Although the hit was not life-threatening, it made his chest burn something frightful.

The little angel moved, preparing to strike the dark purple ant again. But this time, the little angel did not strike from the front.

She whizzed by the ant from a multitude of directions. Her greatsword was poised to strike, and every dash and direction she went, she hit the ant.

The giant ant had formidable control of its claws, however, and it managed to block every attack. Each guard would knock the angel backwards. Its strange strength was quite weird.

"This devil ant king is too powerful. It's far stronger than the little angel. Even her greatsword can't pierce its shell; it cannot be a berserk super creature. Could it?" Han Sen was shocked, seeing what he was.

But then again, ants were strange creatures. It was normal for them to lift things that were a hundred times heavier than they themselves were. Ordinary humans could never do something like that.

For such a big ant, even if it was a normal animal in the Alliance, it would be powerful.

While the little angel fought with the devil ant king, Han Sen quickly unlocked his Dongxuan Sutra's gene lock. The Life Aura was activated, and through it, Han Sen was able to observe the energy flow of the devil ant king.

"This guy is a second generation super creature." This brought a modicum of joy to Han Sen, as he tried to learn its energy flow.

Although his purpose coming here was not to kill the Subterranean Devil Ant king, that was fine. He wouldn't pass by an opportunity such as this.

The Subterranean Devil Ant king's life energy flow was complicated. Han Sen could not remember it so soon, so all he could do for the time being was observe for some time and watch the fight unfold.

The little angel was using her flying abilities, and although she seemed capable of keeping up with it, killing the beast outright was

a different matter all together.

Her angel greatsword could not sever its limbs or crack its shell, and without being able to do that, killing it would prove to be of great difficulty.

After Han Sen remembered its energy flow, he summoned his Flaming Rex Spike and mustered the energy of the Elephant-Rex Strike. He waited for the right moment to deliver the ant king one massive hit. Even if the strike didn't kill it, it might provide an opening for the little angel to finish it off.

# Chapter 698: Ant Nest

Fortunately, the ant king was not particularly fast when compared to other super creatures. If the ant king had a speed akin to the raven Han Sen once encountered, he feared the little angel would have been unable to defeat it.

Han Sen watched for a while and when the chance arose, the trumpeting of elephants fueled a power inside his body. The power surged into the Flaming Rex Spike, which swung down onto the ant king.

The devil ant king knew Han Sen was attacking, but it was unable to dodge. It was not because it was not fast enough, it was because it was recovering from blocking another attack that was delivered by the little angel. During its recovery, it didn't have the energy to deflect Han Sen's hit.

Han Sen's power was far inferior to the devil ant king's. Normally, he wouldn't dare something like this, but he excelled in the realm of tactics; deduction and prediction, particularly. He had foreseen how the ant king would react, so he committed to this deadly strike the exact moment he knew the ant king would not be able to dodge, block, or even retaliate.

Pang!

The Flaming Rex Spike brutally struck the ant king's waist. Han Sen thought this must have been its weak point.

But all that sounded from the strike was the call of beaten metal, and that was exactly what it felt like when he hit the ant.

The Flaming Rex Spike left his hand and spun through the air about ten meters away. It hit the cliffside. With such force, Han Sen's hands were left numb and his arms almost felt as if they were going to break.

When the hit was delivered, though, the ant king squealed in

agony. There was only a shallow indent made in its shell, despite the pain it seemed to feel. But Han Sen knew he'd have to crack the shell somehow.

The little angel, however, used this opportunity to make a move of her own. She used her greatsword, battering the point Han Sen had dented. On the fourth slash, the shell crack a few inches, enough to expose the ant's white flesh.

The ant king panicked and quickly returned to the tunnel it had emerged from, suffering brutally. Han Sen was very weak right now, though. He felt as if he could barely stand, let alone chase after it.

After he unlocked his gene lock with the Dongxuan Sutra and re-simulated the bone elephant's energy, the Elephant-Rex Strike had become even more powerful than it was before. If it hadn't been boosted to the level it was currently at, he would have been unable to deal the damage he did to the ant.

But the more powerful the attack was, the more energy it cost. After all, his fitness was limited and he couldn't dream of being like the bone elephant itself, repeatedly unleashing such foul, wretched amounts of power on a whim.

Han Sen estimated he had reached a fitness level of about two hundred by now, but the energy costs of that skill were still too draining.

Under Han Sen's command, the little angel chased the ant king down into the pit it had come from. But he also ordered her to return if the ant king still proved to be too formidable. He didn't want her taking any unnecessary risks, and he wanted her to prioritize her own safety above all else.

The ant king had only been dealt a small amount of damage, and it still contained most of its power. It was still stronger than the little angel, without question. This was the great boon of being an ant. Few could fight one, even if they were on par with it.

The little angel was not a pet that was based on strength. It was not unusual for her to be weaker than the ant, and since she was down in its lair, she'd be at a disadvantage without being outside. In the tiny cave she chased it down, she would have limited room to dodge. If it came down to a fight of strength versus strength, odds were far in favor of the ant winning.

The little angel was a balanced pet. Although she had no special elements, her strength, speed, vitality, and attack were all above average.

Plus, she had the ability to fly. She was a pet that covered almost everything. Although she wasn't too special, she had no weakness, either.

A super creature like that was the scariest for a human. With every ability being able to crush a human, humans would not have a chance of fighting back.

Han Sen summoned Princess Yin and Princess Yang. He brought them out so they could collect the devil ants' corpses, while he dragged his own tired body down after the ant king.

He still did not feel safe, and he worried that the little angel would fight the ant king until she died. It did not matter if she could kill the ant king or not; her loss would a grievous one for him. Han Sen couldn't fathom losing her.

He descended a long way into the mountain from the tunnel's entrance. By the time he got where he needed to be, he had descended four hundred meters. From that point, the tunnel widened up into a giant cavern. It seemed like a nexus or hub of some sort, for there were many other tunnels and passages leading off from this central cavern. As for the little angel, she was inside hovering about.

Although the ant king was wounded, it was still incredibly powerful. It guarded the cavern well, in battle with the little angel, and there was no sign of it losing.

Han Sen, while he was down there, was busy inspecting this cavern he had discovered, deep beneath the earth. With great observation, he surmised that the entirety of the mountain above had been hollowed out by the ants. It was like a massive subterranean kingdom for the ants.

But what Han Sen did not understand was that, inside this ant nest, aside from this king and the twenty sacred-blood ants he had laid waste to earlier, there weren't any other ants.

That was strange. For a nest this big, there should have been many more ants in there. The fact that there was only one ant king was strange, as well.

"Did that pangolin eat all the other ants?" Han Sen suddenly recalled the sight of that pangolin, which escaped the pursuit of the sacred-blood ants.

Perhaps the reason why the devil ants had chased it with as much fervor as they did, was because it had killed the rest of the kingdom's ants. If this was true, that suggested it was really powerful. It might have been a super creature, even.

But Han Sen wasn't too sure of that. Other people could not sense it, but after learning the first tier of the Dongxuan Sutra, he was extra sensitive to the life forces of creatures he came across.

The pangolin's life force was a little bit stronger than a sacred-blood creature, but not as strong as a super creature.

The little angel was still battling the ant king, but the ant king had retreated into a little cave. Its shell was hard enough as it was, and with its power, it made it incredibly hard for the little angel to deal it damage.

But now, the wound around its waist had already healed. It looked like new, as if it hadn't been dealt a single hit.

"This ant king is sick. I'm not even sure if I'll be able to kill it." Han Sen was getting a little depressed, but just as he thought of

giving up, something else lurked in the dark. The pangolin had returned, and it peeped at the battlers from a tunnel, like a little thief.

The pangolin watched how the little angel and ant king fought as it shimmied along the walls of the cavern. Its scales were colored exactly like the rock, in a dark green color. Unless he paid close attention, he'd have had a difficult time spotting it, creeping its way up.

Quickly, the pangolin entered a cave near the ant king and then drilled out another cave beside it. After that, it disappeared.

Han Sen watched what it was doing with curiosity, and then decided to follow it into the tunnel it had just created.

# Chapter 699: Ant Egg

The cave was rather small, and Han Sen could only crawl. He held back his energy and crawled for one hundred meters before reaching the end. This was as far as the pangolin had dug, and the creature was still busy.

"What is this guy doing?" Han Sen watched it for a while, observing how quickly the pangolin worked. It seemed as if it was digging a route into the back of the cave where the ant king was protecting the primary entrance.

"It seemed like the ant king was guarding that little cave for a reason. There has to be some reason for it doing so; I wonder what it could be? Whatever it is, it's attractive enough for the pangolin to come all this way." Han Sen watched the pangolin from a good distance.

Not very much later, however, he heard something collapse. It was the tumbling of rocks as the pangolin breached through the last bit of wall into another cavern. The pangolin quickly entered.

Han Sen summoned his peacock crossbow and loaded it with his raven bolts. He crawled along the tunnel, and scrambled over the dusty rocks without hesitation.

When Han Sen saw what was inside the cave, his jaw dropped and his face froze.

The giant cave was like a warehouse, stocked with white eggs that looked like ping-pong balls. Quite clearly, the eggs belonged to the devil ant.

The pangolin-like creature looked joyful as it began munching on the eggs.

Han Sen climbed out of the tunnel that had been dug out by the pangolin, spooking it. It turned around to look at Han Sen with alarm, but it did not attack.

Han Sen took aim at the pangolin with the peacock crossbow as a precaution but felt conflicted. The pangolin was very strange, he did not know anything about it, and his own body was so weak that he didn't want to start a fight he might not be able to finish.

They both froze, eyes locked. Neither of them knew what to think of the other. The pangolin rolled its beady eyes and then stood up on two legs like a human. Its claws pointed towards the entrance.

Han Sen understood what it meant. The pangolin was pointing towards the ant king's location, and it did not want Han Sen to alert it to their presence.

"This guy's intelligence is no less than the fox king I encountered in the First Shelter." Han Sen gave the pangolin a puzzled look.

The pangolin then pointed to the eggs on the floor. It pointed to Han Sen, and then pointed to itself. It was a funny little creature.

But again, Han Sen understood what it was suggesting. It was telling Han Sen that there were many eggs for the both of them, and that they were free to eat as many as they desired, as long as they didn't disturb each other.

Han Sen looked at the pangolin, then he released his draw of the peacock crossbow. The pangolin went down on the ground again and resumed its feast.

Han Sen did not feel comfortable in the presence of the pangolin. He made sure to watch it, in between his observations of the cave and the eggs that populated it.

The ant eggs were all identical. They were white, almost exactly like ping-pong balls, and mildly transparent, too.

But Han Sen was aware that something was amiss. Traditionally, ant eggs were laid by ant queens, not ant kings. There had to be something quite different about these eggs.

If they were the ant king's eggs, then they would all be super

creatures. But there had to be at least one hundred thousand in the cave. If they were all super creatures, the devil ant would reign over the Second God's Sanctuary unopposed.

If they were created by the ant king, they couldn't be super creatures. They had to be something else.

Han Sen stepped on one of the eggs.

"Mutant Creature Hunted: Subterranean Devil Ant Baby. The beast soul has not been acquired. Consume its flesh to obtain a random numeric amount of mutant geno points, ranging from zero to ten."

"Ah, so these aren't super creatures." Han Sen then stepped on a few more to check. He managed to squish a few more mutant variants, as well as ordinary variants. He could not find any sacred-blood types, however.

The pangolin must have been confused about this, as well. Sometimes it stopped eating, as if to taste-test the quality of what it was consuming. The way it rummaged through the eggs suggested it was looking for super creature ones, too.

Han Sen bent over and picked up an egg, observing it the best he could.

There were so many ant eggs there that if he ate them willy-nilly like the pangolin was, he would never find what he was looking for. Han Sen needed to look for a signature, or a way to discern one type of egg from the others, to find the super creature eggs that he sought.

The eggs were semi-transparent. When he held them in his hands, the eggs were quite elastic and felt like jelly, but even more gloopy.

The ping-pong shaped, circular balls did not smell bad. They were quite dry, as well. But when he looked inside, Han Sen could easily observe a creamy juice in there. There were no marks on the

outside, either; the eggs were flawless.

Han Sen checked out a few more and noticed they were mostly identical, and their class could not be concerned by the naked eye.

The ants were smart. By heaping so many similar eggs together, no one was able to tell where the most precious ones were hidden.

But for Han Sen, things were different. Their appearances were all the same, yes. And the difference of their contents was something not even the pangolin could discern.

Han Sen easily figured out its inability to determine which egg possessed which ant by the way it picked through them, one by one. Sometimes it put them in its mouth, as if taste-testing.

Han Sen had his Dongxuan Sutra, with its first gene lock unlocked. He used it, and his dongxue aura spread. The lifeforce of the eggs were easily detectable to Han Sen.

Although they were only eggs, their life forces weren't all that different than they would be after hatching. Super creatures were super creatures, too, so if they were out there somewhere amongst all the other eggs, their life forces were sure to shine like a beacon.

Han Sen scanned all the ant eggs and soon found an egg with a lifeforce that was stronger than the others.

Han Sen went there and crushed the egg, which instantly played a notification he was eager to hear.

"Sacred-Blood Creature Hunted: Subterranean Devil Ant Baby. The beast soul has not been acquired. Consume its flesh to obtain a random numeric amount of sacred geno points, ranging from zero to ten."

"As expected, this is a sacred-blood class egg." Han Sen put the crushed egg in his mouth and it tasted very fresh, like shrimp. It had the bonus of not stinking like seafood, too.

Han Sen kept using his ability to sense the life forces of the eggs

and continued prowling around the cave in search of more. It wasn't long before he found three more sacred-blood eggs.

Suddenly, a particular life force stood out to him. It was one that looked like a brazier, alight in the dark. The life force was far stronger than that of any sacred-blood egg.

"I have found it!" With exuberant joy, Han Sen immediately went to pick it up.

# Chapter 700: Maxing Out Sacred Geno Points

Han Sen picked it up and started playing with it. When he looked at it from the outside, he noticed no difference. It looked as plain as all the other eggs, lacking any indication that it was special.

He squeezed it with his hand, but it was like a solid ball of rubber. With its elasticity, it resumed its initial shape after being pushed or squashed. Han Sen could not break it.

"This really is something special." Han Sen was delighted, so he quickly pocketed the egg and returned to searching the cave with his aura.

By the time he was done, Han Sen managed to find six more sacred-blood class eggs and only that one super egg. He was satisfied with this result.

Han Sen took another look at the pangolin, which was still eating, and gave up on the idea of killing it.

The pangolin was a strange creature, and Han Sen didn't think he could one-hit kill it, anyway. And if there was a struggle, the ant king was sure to become aware of their presence and pay them a visit. With Han Sen still weak and drained of energy, he figured he wouldn't be able to escape.

Han Sen summoned Snow Charmer. They each held a sack, and they filled them up with as many eggs as they could. Once they were done, the exited the area via the tunnel the pangolin had dug.

After exiting the tunnel, Han Sen saw that the little angel was still locked in combat with the ant king. Fortunately, his and the pangolin's presence behind it had not been noticed.

Han Sen returned the way he came, but took notice of the little angel's situation. She and the ant king were locked in a stalemate, where one could not hurt the other despite how much they tried. It

didn't seem likely either would win anytime soon, so Han Sen eventually called on her to return and give up on fighting it.

The ant king was a powerful fiend, and it had the toughest shell. With its ability to recover being so quick, there was no point exerting any more effort or time on the faint hope of killing it.

Besides, he had already received one of the ant king's super eggs. Therefore, there was no point in hanging around trying to kill the fully-grown creature.

After he exited the cave from the tunnel, Han Sen summoned his wings as quickly as he could. With his bounty of icky treasure in hand, he left the area. If the ant king found out about its missing eggs, heaven knew what it would do. It might even turn into a berserk super creature, and that would be horrid.

Psst!

Han Sen had already flown a few miles when he heard a few high-pitched, sonic screams. His eardrums felt as if they had been jabbed by needles.

"It seems as if the ant king has discovered its egg is missing." Han Sen did not linger or cruise the skies, so he flew even faster to get away from the mountain.

Han Sen had been well-rewarded. In the event accidents were to occur, he wanted to return home immediately. He wasn't in a rush to find a super creature right now, either.

He had managed to collect twenty-three devil ants and seven sacred-blood devil ants. He had thought he might be able to collect more, but perhaps the pangolin was lucky enough to swallow a few.

He had two bags that were a mixed assortment of ordinary eggs and mutant eggs. There was a total of nine hundred spread across both those sacks.

Back in the Crystal Palace, Han Sen quickly placed the ant king's

egg on the crystal table. He summoned his Flaming Rex Spike and cast Toxic-Dragon Drill directly upon it.

The ant king's egg was tough, but it was still just an egg. It wasn't half as strong as the ant king's shell, so the egg was quickly splattered by the whirling drill of the rex spike.

"Super Creature Hunted: Subterranean Devil Ant King Baby. The beast soul has been acquired. Consume its flesh to obtain a random numeric amount of super geno points, ranging from zero to ten."

Han Sen was very surprised, hearing no mention of the Life Geno essence. The egg was very small, though; and he supposed it was quite fair to that there was no room for a Life Geno essence to have grown inside it yet.

"It looks like eggs aren't able to produce Life Geno essences. Does that mean I can eat its flesh?" Han Sen picked up the shattered egg shell and scooped up the battered remains of what was once an ant. He sunk his teeth into the sticky, gloopy contents and was surprised to find it softer than he expected. The meat was rather tender, and he wondered if this was similar to what had happened with the bone elephant's body. After it died, it wasn't as tough as it was when it was alive.

Han Sen was overjoyed, and he didn't bother cooking it. He just put it in his mouth and ate it straight.

"Subterranean Devil Ant King Baby consumed. You have received one super geno point."

...

A strange energy seemed to whirl inside his belly. His body felt numb as it started to vibrate, and his cells felt alive with a unique thrust of energy. He felt refreshed.

Han Sen ate the egg shell and received an additional seven super geno points. His skin became extraordinarily smooth, like he had smeared heaps of collagen onto his face. He looked younger, his

face rejuvenated.

He didn't know when the eggs might hatch, so he let his companions dine on them. But he would be the one to eat the seven sacred-blood eggs, of course. The rest were reserved for a barbecue.

Han Sen brought Zero, the little angel, Snow Charmer, Princess Yin Yang, and the silver fox around for barbecue fiesta.

Han Sen skewered a number of eggs on a prong and placed them above an open fire. There were six sacred-blood class eggs on the skewer.

Oil sizzled on the fire, and a pleasant fragrance wafted from the eggs.

"Sacred-Blood Creature Hunted: Subterranean Devil Ant Baby. The beast soul has been acquired. Consume its flesh to obtain a random numeric amount of sacred geno points, ranging from zero to ten."

The notifications popped, one after each other. The only variance was in the fifth notification tone, which told him he had acquired a beast soul.

Han Sen happily sprinkled a few herbs and spices on the eggs that were being cooked, and sensational smell of flavors cloaked the room. In one stroke, Han Sen gobbled every skewered egg at the same time. They tasted divine, and left a satisfying aftertaste in his mouth.

"Subterranean Devil Ant Baby consumed. You have received one sacred geno point."

The notifications and slight upward ticks of his sacred-geno amount increased and then, Han Sen squinted.

"Maxed out sacred-geno points, here I come!" Han Sen said, as he continued to munch on the cooked eggs.

After he ate all six, he still needed eight more points to max out the number. But that was fine, as Han Sen brought out a few sacred-geno ants to deshell and cook.

The silver fox and little angel came over to sit next to him. They were picky, and far more interested in dining on the sacred-blood class creatures.

Han Sen decided to share. He gave some to both of them, and even gave some to Zero. The whole group was enjoying their barbecue feast, and the whole Crystal Palace smelled of sizzling food and jovial spirits.

"Subterranean Devil Ant flesh consumed. You have received one sacred geno point."

After Han Sen ate his fourth cooked ant, he heard the final announcement ring.

"Finally, I have maxed out my sacred geno points." Han Sen gave a long sigh, feeling super happy.

# Table of Contents


- Super Gene
  - Synopsis
  - Acknowledgement
  - Chapter 601: Powerful Power
  - Chapter 602: Maelstrom
  - Chapter 603: White Tiger
  - Chapter 604: Fall Back
  - Chapter 605: Pickup
  - Chapter 606: Queen; She Who Cannot Calm Down
  - Chapter 607: Mystic Plant
  - Chapter 608: Ripe Lotus
  - Chapter 609: Snatch
  - Chapter 610: Blood Crystal Lotus Seeds
  - Chapter 611: An Unbelievable Sense of Power
  - Chapter 612: Obtaining the Treasure
  - Chapter 613: Opportunity
  - Chapter 614: Killing the Peacock
  - Chapter 615: Escaping
  - Chapter 616: Perfume
  - Chapter 617: Deadeye Peacock Beast Soul
  - Chapter 618: Mystery Island Appears Again
  - Chapter 619: I'll Follow You
  - Chapter 620: Ice Snake Bolt
  - Chapter 621: Indestructible
  - Chapter 622: The Bone of the Mountain Guardian
  - Chapter 623: White Bones and Withered Rattan
  - Chapter 624: Sacred Wood on the Peak
  - Chapter 625: Hunting Birds on the Sea of Clouds
  - Chapter 626: Raven
  - Chapter 627: Horrible Killing
  - Chapter 628: Surviving Death
  - Chapter 629: Trapped Between the Bones
  - Chapter 630: Dry-Vine Gourd
  - Chapter 631: The Raven's Treasure
  - Chapter 632: Raven Feather Bolt

Chapter 633: Absorbing Perfume
Chapter 634: The Talents a Creature Can Learn
Chapter 635: Sacrifice Sword Skill
Chapter 636: Assuming You Don't Mind, I'd Like to See What Happens Next
Chapter 637: Heart of Loyalty
Chapter 638: The Secrets of Seven Twists
Chapter 639: Aero Skill
Chapter 640: Shelter of the Mystery Island
Chapter 641: Misunderstanding
Chapter 642: Empty Spirit Princess
Chapter 643: T-Rex Approaching
Chapter 644: Killing the T-Rex
Chapter 645: Bloody Icefield
Chapter 646: T-Rex Beast Soul
Chapter 647: Combined Evolution
Chapter 648: Prediction
Chapter 649: A Shocking Discovery in the Alliance
Chapter 650: Signing a Contract
Chapter 651: Inviting the Elite
Chapter 652: Rejected
Chapter 653: I'll Buy It
Chapter 654: The Creature That Came from Devil's Mountain
Chapter 655: Berserk Super Creature
Chapter 656: The Goddess Army's Thirteenth General
Chapter 657: The Holy Statue Under the Peach Tree
Chapter 658: The Child of a Super Creature
Chapter 659: Toxic-Dragon Drill
Chapter 660: Completion of the Flaming Rex Spike's Evolution
Chapter 661: Grey-Wolf King
Chapter 662: The Red Pony
Chapter 663: Subterranean Monster
Chapter 664: The Shocking Fight
Chapter 665: Champion Spear
Chapter 666: Daybreak Spear
Chapter 667: The Oppressor
Chapter 668: Second-Generation Qi Gong
Chapter 669: Giant Frosty Bear
Chapter 670: Berserk Peacock Crossbow
Chapter 671: Elephant-Rex Strike

Chapter 672: Hail to the Leader
Chapter 673: The Secret of the Life Geno Essence
Chapter 674: Shocking the Alliance
Chapter 675: Life Geno Essence Prediction
Chapter 676: His Reputation
Chapter 677: Pink Little Snake
Chapter 678: The Battle Between Super Creatures
Chapter 679: Killing the Bone Elephant
Chapter 680: Power of One Hit
Chapter 681: Killed the Bone Elephant
Chapter 682: Refining a Life Geno Essence
Chapter 683: The Evolved Angel
Chapter 684: The Scary Angel
Chapter 685: Shocking the Alliance Again
Chapter 686: Peach Trees Mature
Chapter 687: Peach on the Twig
Chapter 688: Grabbing the Holy Peach
Chapter 689: Golden Ladybug
Chapter 690: Getting the Holy Peach
Chapter 691: Dongxuan Sutra's First Tier
Chapter 692: Absorbing the Life Geno Essence
Chapter 693: Peach Core
Chapter 694: Z-Steel Raw Stone
Chapter 695: You Are in Trouble
Chapter 696: Ghost Butterfly
Chapter 697: Devil Ant
Chapter 698: Ant Nest
Chapter 699: Ant Egg
Chapter 700: Maxing Out Sacred Geno Points